



GOD OF SLAUGHTER

BOOK 09

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

God Of Slaughter

(杀神)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Growing up parentless, Shi Yan, who was left with a large amount of inheritance money, bore a general disinterest in life.

The only times he felt alive was when adrenaline coursed thorough his veins. He quickly found that extreme sports, bungyjumping, cave diving & skydiving, gave him the biggest kicks. The bigger the adrenaline kick, the closer he was to death, the more alive he felt.

Waking up in a pile of dead bodies in an unknown land, after a diving adventure had ended disastrously, he quickly realizes the body he now possessed was not his own.

Follow Shi Yan as he explores this new world where danger lurks around every corner, and death is only a breath away; a world in which Shi Yan could not feel any more alive.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: A Sensual, Bloody Battle

Feng Rao walked step by step. Her flawless snow-white soft skin was exposed. The blood stains on her body seemed to merge with the blue tattoos on her body. They all vanished.

Her ragged, tight robe couldn't hide her generous glamour. While she was walking, her beautiful thighs parted, and vaguely, the delightful sight between them flashed from time to time, which could make a man's nosebleed, unable to control the innermost desire.

While she was talking, her nasal sound was heavy, releasing alluring moans. They were like the drumbeats stirring up the sea in Shi Yan's heart, which started to seethe vehemently.

The affection in her beautiful eyes was as deep as the ocean that could melt people's souls, making their God Bodies weakened. This look and her evilly beautiful body had provided a seducing enticement that could make people's soul obsequious. Shi Yan couldn't bear this inviting gesture further.

"Killing is not good. We can shake hands and discuss in happiness. We should cooperate well, right?" Feng Rao chuckled mildly while swaying her generous body to pose her endless glamour.

Shi Yan's eyes reddened. Anyway, it wasn't because he was using the Third Sky of Rampage Realm. He was charmed. He gasped slightly, his eyes like hot fire from gazing at Feng Rao's body. He walked uncontrollably toward Feng Rao. Feng Rao stuck out her seducing tongue, licking her lips, and revealing her stunning bearings.

Shi Yan's breathing became hard. Feng Rao could even hear his breathing from ten meters away. She became happier as she was content discreetly. Although her eyes were filled with endless affection, her heart was cold and sinister.

To her Sound power, the closer she was to the target, the greater the chance of success. Her attack would become more intimidating.

Bringing Shi Yan closer, she wanted to kill him with one strike, leaving him no chance for a counterattack.

With her experience gained during this period, she didn't dare look down on Shi Yan anymore. Shi Yan was now the most dangerous rival, much more dangerous than Ganji and Pang Jia. She also knew that Shi Yan's schemes were wild and dark. She was afraid of being trapped unknowingly. She wouldn't attack rashly until Shi Yan touched her.

And then, just like he had lost his soul somewhere, Shi Yan's hot eyes glued to her while he walked towards her. Eventually, he reached Feng Rao.

"Good then, we can talk more. Why would we need to risk our lives, right?" Feng Rao chuckled more. Her alluring, charming voice ran directly into his heart. She extended one soft, jade-like hand to touch the bleeding hole on Shi Yan's chest. Her eyes observed Shi Yan's face all the time, not missing a single moment. When she spotted any signs on his face, she would attack immediately and then retreat.

Shi Yan's space power had the nemesis effect on her power. She knew that his power could make her freeze for a while. At the moment, she didn't dare relax her tense nerves.

Extending her jade-like hand, she gazed at Shi Yan's face cautiously. A small section of her middle finger had probed into the bleeding hole in Shi Yan's chest.

"Aghhhh!"

Shi Yan roared, but his eyes were still dull. He embraced Feng Rao's body, pushing her against a big rock.

A gleam of fear sparkled in her eyes. However, she didn't dare

move rashly because Shi Yan's countenance was still dull. Apparently, he was still under her alluring voice control. Thus, although he was hugging her tight, she thought that it was just his masculine instinct. She was still happy discreetly. Her jade-like inched into the hole in his chest. Just a little bit further and she could grab Shi Yan's heart and squeeze it off.

(Although this novel is rated 16+ (or R) the next 1k words are censored due to violent, explicit sexual contents.)

At this moment, Shi Yan was hugging her tight. He did what any other man would do, his hands moving towards her ample rear end and waist.

Trying not to show her disgust, Feng Rao continued smiling. However, she gave a cold gaze into Shi Yan's eyes. Her hand had touched the bleeding hole in Shi Yan's chest and was about to reach a broken vein.

Feng Rao discolored. Her succulent red lips parted, releasing the fatal sound.

At this moment, an icy cold energy covered and entered her body. It then started to rage.

At the same time, her leather robe was ripped apart. She didn't have time to react before feeling something invade into the slit between her legs, something as hot as burning fire. Extreme pain swarmed over her. There was fear in Feng Rao's eyes. Her thoughts shifted and she realized that her virginity was gone.

Looking at Shi Yan, she saw the mocking and ridiculing look in his eyes, eyes that previously appeared dull and dumb.

"Ahh!"

The extreme pain came from her lower body. Feng Rao couldn't help but scream. She felt like her lower body was torn apart under this bastard's strong attack. She couldn't adjust her body to endure such pain.

However, she was more frightened to find out that the member of this bastard had sent the evil energy that could possibly cut off her life force from her body. From between her legs, this energy spread out and entered her blood, flesh, and internal organs. Her vessels were restrained, making her energy circulation stagnant.

"Break!"

Feng Rao used her last bit of effort to gather her remaining energy to merge with her sound. She attempted to break Shi Yan's heart, the crucial organ.

"Does it feel good?" Shi Yan grinned, straightening his body to thrust deeper. At the same time, he released Space power.

Feng Rao's charming noises halted. A big hand gripped her soft hand, which was placed in the hole in Shi Yan's chest. The energy in her hand exploded, giving her a twinge as if it was about to crack open. The energy backfired into her body. Looking at the dark and sinister man harassing her, feeling her private area pounded savagely, Feng Rao's beautiful eyes reflected an extreme fear. However, she was restrained to the point that she couldn't even scream.

"You court death your self. Don't blame me." Shi Yan sneered, continuing his invasion of her body without showing any bit of mercy. His strong hands pinned her hands on the rock. He was using the crudest method to occupy her forcefully.

"I'll risk my life to fight you!" As she had the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base, Feng Rao screamed with hostility and broke the space barrier. Her small hand slid out like a slithering snake. Her sharp fingernails dug into Shi Yan's flesh.

She seemed to be going crazy, biting Shi Yan's shoulder and trying to resist with her best efforts. The God Body of a Third Sky King God Realm warrior wasn't ordinary. Shi Yan's body couldn't resist as she dug a lot of bleeding holes on his back.

"Feels so good," Shi Yan shouted. He didn't stop his movement. Shi Yan was cruel enough to pound his steel-like fists on Feng Rao's tummy. Feng Rao screamed wildly.

These two were biting and tearing each other apart while maintaining their sensual position like the two enraged beasts. The rock they were laying on couldn't stand anymore, breaking into pieces. They fell to the ground, but still engaged in their battle. Energies impacted. Flesh pounded on flesh. This scene was both sensual and bloody at the same time. Although Shi Yan was stabbed and bleeding, he had never experienced such pleasure before. His shaft felt so good thrusting in and out of a moist and narrow place.

Even though he was invading the woman under his body brutally, he also hit her without showing any mercy. His punches fell like a shower on Feng Rao's stomach, making her cry loudly and squeeze off his flesh further. Shi Yan's God Body had more deep-to-the-bone wounds.

In the cold and dark outer space, on a massive meteorite, these two were like two mad mating animals rolling around. Wherever they passed by, rocks exploded. Everything was crushed.

Feng Rao had been hurt badly. The sensitive area between her legs fell under the savage attack, her stomach hit multiple times. Gradually, she couldn't stand it anymore. Her grip on Shi Yan's body loosened.

Feng Rao's beautiful eyes reflected her sorrowful grief, looking at the man who was taking her body with deep hatred. She blushed unnaturally, panting. She hated that she couldn't kill herself at this place. This is the harassment she had thought would never happen to her.

Countless thugs and space pirates in the Land of God Punishment didn't dare look at her in the eyes. And today, on this cold, barren meteorite, she was pushed on the ground and fell into the

nightmare she had never wanted to see.

Eventually, Feng Rao felt so weak that she couldn't perform a counterattack. Tears rolled from the corners of her eyes. She closed her eyes desperately as if she knew she would never escape this fatal end.

Shi Yan's eyes were still cold and harsh. Seeing her crying, he stopped thrusting, snorted and studied her face. However, he didn't dare relax.

The Essence Qi of Ganji and Pang Jia, the two experts at the Third Sky of King God Realm, had been filtered and refined at this moment. The negative feelings were released, making him brutally thrust into her body without mercy or hesitation.

His acupuncture points were refining the energy massively. The mysterious black hole that had swallowed Ganji's soul altar was spinning slowly. The energy that could nurture the soul altar oozed out from that section, blending into his Sea of Consciousness, his powers Upanishad tier, heaven flames tier, and his God Soul tier.

That strange energy seemed to be able to wash the soul altar. The heaven flames were bouncing excitedly as if they had just gotten something marvelous.

The Seal of Upanishads in his God Soul became transparent, which made his understanding of Space, Star, and Death and Life become more profound. At the same time, the mysterious energy gushing out from his acupuncture point started to heal the wounds on his body under the control of his Immortal Martial Spirit. A part of it shifted to fill the Essence Qi ancient tree.

The harvest of this battle was beyond his imagination as his realm and cultivation base were both enhanced.

The power that could swallow the soul altar was the most frightening mystery. Although he didn't understand the reason, he

knew it was the most malignant power of this world. It was beyond anybody's imagination. He had a premonition that the power of swallowing soul altars was the biggest secret of the Blood Vein Ring! Nurturing the soul altar to purify the Seal of Upanishads wasn't something the experts like Du Tian Ji could believe.

Shi Yan suddenly realized the wonderful powers added to his body. If he couldn't become the sole overlord of a region in the Raging Flame Star Area, he would definitely fail the grace the Blood Vein Ring had given him and feel guilty to the owner of the Ring.

Chapter 802: Babble On The Meteorolite

On the isolated meteorite where rocks were piling up, Shi Yan sat cross-legged on the hard and cold ground. He closed his eyes to adjust his power. He had only a dark blue cloak on his naked body.

Not far from him, on a round, icy rock lay Feng Rao under the same colored cloak. Her snow-white arms extended out under the garment. Apparently, she had fainted and now was sleeping.

An ice rock froze her and the round rock she was laying on. This ice was five meters thick. A faint white cold mist arose. Extreme cold air permeated everywhere.

This was the Ice Cold Flame's work.

Since Feng Rao had the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base, even if Shi Yan had hurt her badly, she still had the power to resist. He begrudgingly had to use the cold energy of the Ice Cold Flame to seal her. Otherwise, when she woke up, she would wreak havoc everywhere. When that happened, it would be too much trouble to deal with her.

The thick, transparent ice was confining her jade-while ample body. It looked like the ice was a perfectly cut white crystal and she was the fossil trapped in this crystal, which gave her a strange and unique aesthetic.

Shi Yan closed his eyes while circulating energy to adjust his body's conditions. The soul altar slowly spun.

After an unknown period, flows of mysterious energy were pumped all over his body, turning into the Essence Qi in his bones and flesh and healing his entire body.

After breaking through to the King God Realm and condensing the God Body, Shi Yan knew that there was no limit to the God Body. If he was persistent, he could continue making his God Body stronger and tougher.

Under the nurture of that mysterious energy, a faint blood-like halo was covering his God Body. It was somehow similar to the light the Blood Vein Ring used to release. From a distance, he looked inexplicably mysterious.

His vessels and bones became sponges that absorbed a large part of the mysterious energy, which made his God Body more frighteningly tenacious.

At the same time, the spinning soul altar seemed to have some subtle changes. The mysterious energy oozing out from the black hole diverged into different flows flowing into different sections of his soul altar.

His Sea of Consciousness became larger under the support of that energy. Each flow of his Soul Consciousness now was as hard as steel and as flexible as cotton. After quenching countless times, they could now be released or retrieved at will.

While the soul altar was revolving, the Seals of Upanishad on the top tier became crystal clear. Shi Yan's perception of the three powers Upanishad had made him advance one level further.

In his heaven flame altar, the heaven flames were dancing strangely as they were trying their best to draw the flooding energy and merge with it. This would make their intelligence better and their life forms would be sublimated.

The great benefit that energy brought to the soul altar had surprised Shi Yan much. All the heaven flames sent messages to him, telling him they all got great benefits from that energy.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Corpse Vanishing Flame went dormant. They were about to ascend to another level.

This event had startled Shi Yan. He now had a crazy satisfaction having that black hole, which could swallow the soul altar.

A power Upanishad that could swallow the soul altar – let alone

Feng Rao, even Shi Yan had never heard about it before. But now it happened to his body. How could he not be happy?

After his three heaven flames got great benefits, they were about to break through to another level. This means the energy came out from that black hole could create miracles. Shi Yan could not be more joyful.

He adjusted his conditions and aura quietly. After an unknown period, he opened his eyes, bright as stars.

He had wasted a lot of mental power and energy in this battle. Ultimately, he wasn't disappointed. Indeed, he received a huge harvest.

Not only had he restored the consumed energy, he also made another step advancing. The Essence Tree ancient tree was filled with transparent energy. His soul altar was cleaned. His God Soul became crystal clear. Vaguely, Shi Yan could feel that he was just one step away from the Second Sky of King God Realm.

It seemed that if he could have a new level of perception of powers Upanishad, he could break through easily to the Second Sky of King God Realm.

His cultivating speed was something countless experts in the Raging Flame Star Area didn't even think about dreaming of.

If Leona, Zi Yao, Carthew, and the others knew that he had entered the Second Sky of King God Realm from his First Sky of King God Realm, he wondered how scared they would be.

Looking at the Purgatory Star in a far distance, Shi Yan's eyes got colder, couldn't help but sneer.

He still remembered his boastful talk of taking the head on Ao Gu Duo's neck and killing Ao Gera. He must make this pair of uncle and nephew pay a big, pathetic price.

Ao Gu Duo and Ao Gera had used him as the sacrificial pawn to harm Leona, which had almost assigned him to eternal damnation.

On the Purgatory Star, Ao Gu Duo wanted to kill him without listening to his explanation. Without Leona, he would have had no chance to enter the Extreme Purgatory Field.

He would not forget his resent towards Ao Gu Duo easily.

A hundred years was nothing significant to the other warriors as they couldn't even break through a major realm. However, it would be plenty time for Shi Yan to use one hundred years. Perhaps he could continue breaking the barriers to reach the Original God Realm.

With his potential and deeds, if he could enter the Original God Realm, killing Ao Gu Duo wasn't just a joke. It was a possibility though.

Getting up, he walked to Feng Rao. Shi Yan frowned, assessing the woman as he was considering something with cold eyes.

After a while, he snorted, placing his left hand on the crystal ice. The flaming energy of the sun was urged.

Scarlet halos rippled from his palm, covering the thick ice.

Under his scrutinizing look, the icy cold energy that created the thick ice rock melted. Water dropped into a stream, flowing from the rock under Feng Rao's body.

As the ice covered her wonderfully beautiful body, her thin eyebrows slammed together.

Shi Yan cracked a smile as his eyes wandered on her interesting curves. He wore a strange smile on his face.

A warm current flowed out of his palm, disappearing into Feng Rao's lower abdomen.

It was the life energy of the Death and Life power Upanishad which contained the robust vitality. It could magically foster lives.

As that warm current entered Feng Rao's lower abdomen, Feng Rao exhaled in relief. Her knitted eyebrows relaxed, signaling how

she felt comfortable. She couldn't help but circulate that warm current moving one round in her meridians.

Gradually, Feng Rao felt like she was soaking in a warm lake. The fatigue she had washed away. Her spirit became sound.

Shortly after, she batted her long eyelashes and opened her eyes.

Shi Yan's persistent and harsh face appeared clearly in her eyes at the very first moment.

The humiliating memories flooded her instantly. Feng Rao woke up immediately from her hazy condition. A cold, murderous intention flashed across her exquisite face. Her ashen lips parted to shout. "Die!"

Boom!

The word "Die" had stirred up the remnant of her energy. Just like a landslide, she aimed at the man within her reach.

"Confine!"

Shi Yan didn't even bat an eye. He shouted inwardly and his space power immediately confined the section in front of him.

The sound of the word "Die" dashed forward stimulating the area in front of Shi Yan. Waves of soul power appeared as if something sharp was trying to pierce through them.

However, this strange sound couldn't do anything and the energy it carried vanished.

Squinted, Shi Yan rose his hand to grab Feng Rao's smooth neck. He cocked his head and looked at her, sneering. "Still want to kill me? Seems you haven't recognized your situation well enough?"

Feng Rao's eyes were sinister as she gazed at him as though she wanted to wolf him alive.

"Haha, even if we participate in intercourse, you women are all the same; you hate and stay unreasonable. I like it." Shi Yan burst out laughing but his eyes were cold and heartless. His big hand

clutching Feng Rao's neck loosened a bit.

"Shameless!" Feng Rao wiggled and shouted ear-piercingly. While she was struggling, her snow-white arms had unintentional dragged her cloak slip away. Her beautiful body was exposed instantly. The azure tattoos were moving on her white body, which dazed people.

Shi Yan snorted and his mocking eyes lingered on her two ample heights. He appraised, "You do have good assets. This body, this bosom, haha, really really big."

Feng Rao felt humiliated, clenching her teeth. There was also blood on her lips. She stared at him with extreme hatred that she couldn't eat him alive.

"I didn't tease you initially. You guys ambushed me first. You wanted to kill me. I just defended myself." Shi Yan beamed a faint smile. He suddenly retracted his arm and stopped troubling her. He conveniently took the cloak to cover her naked body. "Don't enrage me. With your condition, you can kill me only in your dream. You don't have even 20% of your power now. You're no match for me. If you take risks, you will face death."

Feng Rao gazed at his back. She pondered for seconds then took out a new leather robe from her Fantasy Sky Ring. She put on her cloth then took some medicines. During the whole process, she didn't whine or groan once.

Shi Yan suddenly turned his head, his face indifferent. He gazed at her for a while and said calmly, "With your current conditions, if you want to fully restore your power, it will take at least two weeks or maybe ten days. But you're wounded severely; the recovery time will be slower. Yeah, in other words, at least you won't be my opponent within this one month. Oh yeah, I forgot to tell you this. Even if you return to your best conditions, you can't kill me. At most, you can leave intact."

"What gives you such confidence?" Feng Rao contemplated for a

while then stooped, concealing her countenance. "Did you think that you had the power of the Peak of King God Realm warriors when you killed Ganji and Pang Jia stealthily? If Pang Jia and Ganji hadn't consumed a lot of energy and wounded each other, you wouldn't have had a chance."

"Of course, it's not that easy," Shi Yan didn't bother with that and just smiled. "I planned to ambush you guys because you were three and I was one. If it were just one of you, it wouldn't be that difficult."

Feng Rao lifted her head up, her beautiful eyes extremely cold and sinister. "Do you really think that your power is enough to resist a Third Sky of King God Realm warrior?"

"I do," Shi Yan nodded seriously. Then, he said, "Unfortunately, I won't give you a chance to taste it. Don't even think about provoking me."

"What do you want?" Feng Rao gritted her teeth, cursing him shameless bastard. "You know nothing about the star map. Why did you poke your nose into this? Which force do you belong to? Did Du Tian Ji assign you?"

Shi Yan was surprised. "Du Tian Ji assigned me my ass! Jiang Ge had trapped me. He made me involved in this mess. If the three of you hadn't set me up, I wouldn't have had to risk my life. And now you hate me for that? Ridiculous!"

Pausing for a while, Shi Yan suddenly beamed a smile. "Anyway, although it was wrong, it's all good now. I got in there and the star map is in my hands now. Of course, I haven't forgotten my plan. Yeah, tell me the secret of the star map. If you are going to be honest, we can exchange it for your life."

Chapter 803: A Pivotal Treasure

Feng Rao looked at Shi Yan boasting. Her gloomy eyes became begrudgingly bitter.

If she could restore her power to the peak of her realm, she wouldn't hesitate to kill Shi Yan and take the star map.

However, Shi Yan didn't act with common sense. From time to time, he would take unpredictable and unexpected actions, formulating surprising plans. This brute wasn't someone easy to deal with.

She understood that he kept her alive not because of her glamour but because of the secrets he wanted to know from her. The moment he found the secret behind the star map was when she would finally meet her demise.

Once her powers were restored to the point that she could threaten Shi Yan, he would lose his mercy. He would wound her severely again and make her never be able to recover.

She understood how he thought. However, she had no solution in this harsh situation.

"If you give me the star map, I won't hold you accountable for what you've done to me. I'm sure I can grant you much more wealth and status than what you could have in the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. How does that sound?" Feng Rao contemplated for a while, thinking that Shi Yan wouldn't be content being subdued by the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. She offered him greater benefits in the hope that he would consider it.

"Well, since you want the star map so much, I won't give it to you." Shi Yan grinned, teasing her. "Once you recover, you won't let me be free. It is easy to tell your true motive."

How could he not see the cold and sinister resentment in Feng Rao's eyes? If he let Feng Rao recover fully, how would he suppress

this woman?

"What do you want then?" Feng Rao was infuriated. "You've taken everything I've worked for and you know nothing about the star map. You don't have a good background force, either. What can you do with the star map?"

While squinting, Shi Yan smiled for the second time. "I've just come to this Raging Flame Star Area. I don't know much. But because this place is unfamiliar territory, I am bounded by nothing. I have no family to be a hostage for. No one can force me to do anything. Yeah, you have the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base. If I kill you and take your soul memories, I won't need to waste a lot of time."

Usually, only the warriors at a relatively high realm could confine the other people's God Soul and snatch its memories. Such warriors could know its thoughts and experiences.

In other words, unless he reached the Original God Realm, it would be hard to kill Feng Rao and take what he wants from her God Soul. However, if Feng Rao killed herself and exploded her God Soul before he could do anything, even if he had the Original God Realm cultivation base, he would end up with nothing gained.

Thus, after killing Pang Jia and Ganji, he kept her alive.

While talking, Shi Yan's visage became colder, walking to Feng Rao. He looked at her indifferently. "Perhaps, torture will work."

"Who do you work for?" Feng Rao's beautiful eyes sparkled in fright. "Why does a person who know nothing like you want to involve yourself in this? Did you know that Pang Jia and Ganji were members of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce and the Underworld League? I have a huge force that stands behind me too. If you aren't working for Du Tian Ji, I advise you not to stay involved in this. Get away from here as far as possible. Even if you have the star map, you can't do anything without a supporting force."

Shi Yan's eyes brightened. He looked struck. "So according to you, the star map's secrets are more important than I've thought. It made the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce and the Underworld League wait for hundreds of years. What is the secret? Who are you? Which is the force behind you?"

"Have you ever heard about Feng Ke?" Feng Rao's bold brows knitted together. She pondered for a while before saying quietly, "Feng Ke of the Land of God Punishment? The leader of the outer space pirates?" Shi Yan was shaken. He paled slightly.

After he had talked to Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo, he paid attention to space pirates. He used to read about the Land of God Punishment.

In the Raging Flame Star Area, the strongest forces were, of course, the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the Underworld League, and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. However, besides these three forces, other powerful forces lived in Raging Flame Star Area. Feng Ke was one of them. And he was the one they had to pay the most attention to.

The outer space pirates were loosely organized. They hid in dangerous areas of the Raging Flame Star Area. Space pirates gathered the most in the Land of God Punishment, which was also a powerful force that held lots of influence. The Land of God Punishment was a unique area with fatal, unseen dangers. There was no life star suitable for warriors to cultivate. Besides the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the Underworld League, and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, that place could be the cradle of the fourth strongest force of the Raging Flame Star Area.

Countless space pirates created a loose organization to resist the pursuit and attack from the other three big forces. Feng Ke was the strongest force among the pirates. He gradually become their leader.

The Land of God Punishment was the refuge of countless

robbers, thieves, villains, and madmen. It was packed with reckless experts. Feng Ke was the hidden boss of the Land of God Punishment. Many transactions happened there under his supervision and management.

Feng Ke himself was the number one or number two expert of the entire Raging Flame Star Area at the Second Sky of Original God Realm. His power was marvelous and so was his force, which consisted of savage members.

Compared to Feng Ke, Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo was a pirate who was not worth mentioning. In many businesses, he relied on Feng Ke.

This man was prominently braver and smarter than the others. He was infamous for his brutal and merciless deeds. If that area weren't restricted, and the other three forces hadn't clean it up from time to time, perhaps Feng Ke's force could have been able to compare with the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the Underworld League, and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce.

This man had abilities and a huge force that supported him and obeyed his commands. He was almost the same as Du Tian Ji, the evil overlord of a vast region.

"Of course I have," Shi Yan was astounded. His face darkened. "Is he related to you?"

"He's my father," Feng Rao chinned up, snorting arrogantly. "My reputation isn't less than him in the Land of God Punishment. Because of the star map, I had to enter the Extreme Purgatory Field."

Shi Yan was startled. He hesitated for a while before rubbing his forehead. "Your father's fame isn't bad. He's an overlord of a whole region in the Raging Flame Star Area. But why does he want the star map?"

"Well, I forgot to tell you that I've used my secret technique to

report to my father. No matter what happens to me, if you dare show your face in the Raging Flame Star Area, my father won't spare your life," threatened Feng Rao. "You've messed with the wrong person!"

"My bad," Shi Yan got up and bowed while smiling. "I have not treated the pearl of the Land of God Punishment's overlord carefully enough. I even harassed you, too. I feel uneasy now."

"You dare say such words?" Feng Rao was enraged. She could see in Shi Yan's eyes that only showed her mocking intentions. Thinking about what she had experienced, she couldn't press down the anger in her heart. She was infuriated.

"Although your father's mighty, the Raging Flame Star Area is large enough. How would he find me?" Shi Yan grinned and stiffened his face. "Moreover, he isn't the absolute force in the Raging Flame Star Area. If he dares show himself in the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, I don't need to do anything. The five great feudal vassals will contain him forever."

Feng Rao's threat couldn't bind him at all. As long as he didn't go to the Land of God Punishment – Feng Ke's territory – what should he be afraid of?

"But the map shows the direction of the Land of God Punishment," Feng Rao sneered, "The direction you were fleeing towards was also towards that place. It proves that our presumption is correct. My father knows you have the star map now. He also knows that you will have to go near the Land of God Punishment. Do you think you will stay alive if you decide to go find the spot on that map? Even if you can find it, what can you do here? Can you hide the life star away? Can you move the part of the land that we haven't investigated yet?"

Shi Yan discolored in fright. His eyes sparkled with a strange light that was like two silky ribbons. He couldn't help but shout. "What did you just say? A life star? An unexploited star area?"

"Indeed, you know nothing," Feng Rao laughed, ridiculing Shi Yan. "Your stupidity makes me laugh. You know nothing but you want to be a part of this? Do you wish to experience death?"

Taking a deep breath, Shi Yan wasn't enraged, his face solemn. "Can you elaborate?"

Feng Rao looked at him for a while, weighing the pros and cons of telling him. She decided to tell him. "It can be concealed for a long time. Five former Imperial Masters of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation used to work around the Land of God Punishment. They found a secret passage leading to another star area near the Land of God Punishment. I heard that this star area isn't vast. It has around ten life stars including a level 7 star and several big mineral stars. They hide enormous divine crystal mines and more strange crystals. They even have spiritual grass and plants that we directly use. The place contains items that warriors have dreamed of. However, that star area doesn't have any guards or living creatures."

Paused for a while, Feng Rao continued. "People have come there to explore. The three forces and the outer space pirates have tried too. But they achieved nothing. However, rumors say that the Imperial Master of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation went there before. They also made a star map. We can't verify these rumors. However, I believe it now. Once the news spreads out, many people will believe it. They will become crazy from knowing it."

Shi Yan trembled hard.

Around ten life stars and even the level 7 one, divine crystal mines, countless herbs and spiritual grass. These were enough to make the three forces crazy.

Although the Raging Flame Star Area had many life stars, none of them were level 7. Shi Yan heard that the Dark Firmament Star of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation was just between level 5 and 6.

A level 7 life star could nurture countless precious natural products. Earth and heaven energy would be abundant and it could even be materialized. The energy could turn into visible mist, which brought unimaginable benefits to warriors.

The life stars itself would make any forces crazy for them, let alone the additional divine crystal mines and spiritual herbs. Who wouldn't be excited from hearing about those?

Shi Yan had put forth everything in the Raging Flame Star Area and been dependent on Zi Yao and the Dark Firmament Divine Nation to find a life star to act as the shelter for his family and friends in the Grace Mainland.

Even if he could have a level 2 life star, he would be satisfied.

However, Feng Rao had just thrown him information like a heavy grenade out of the blue. How could he stop himself from shaking excitedly? Finally, he understood why Ganji, Pang Jia, and Feng Rao had been secluding several hundred years to have a chance to grab that star map.

Chapter 804: A Little Mercy

After Feng Rao finished speaking, Shi Yan pondered for a long time.

A new star area that people haven't exploited! This news shook Shi Yan hard. He was so thrilled that he shivered.

He left the Grace Mainland to find an exit for his family and friends. A life star could fulfill his wish. He used to think that this wish of his would take a long time to accomplish. But now, the secrets of the star map that Feng Rao had shared with him had given him a new train of thought.

Around ten life stars and even a level 7 one, divine crystal mines, countless herbs and spiritual grass. Any force of the Raging Flame Star Area that claimed this new star area could receive a massive resource.

Whether it was the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the Underworld League, or the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, whoever gained control of the new star area could suppress the other two. Within a couple of hundred years, it could become the ultimate overlord of the Raging Flame Star Area. Having no real land to base was the reason why Feng Ke and the space pirates were weaker than the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the Underworld League, and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce.

There was no life star with earth and heaven energy around the Land of God Punishment and where the dangers were arranged in layers. This place gathered villains and escapees who had no place to hide.

If Feng Ke could claim the new star area, he would become a new powerful force of the Raging Flame Star Area that would be able to compete with the other three forces.

If Shi Yan could get the new star area, not only he could solve the

problem of the Grace Mainland, he would also have the power to lay his eyes on the strongest forces of the Raging Flame Star Area.

At that time, even though the owner of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation was Du Tian Ji, even the Underworld League and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce found it hard to bind him. When he could have time to grow, he could also become an overlord of a region in the Raging Flame Star Area.

Shi Yan was thrilled listening to the secrets that Feng Rao disclosed.

However, he couldn't explore a new star area alone. Since that area stayed between the Land of God Punishment and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, it wasn't going to be easy to approach.

"Excellent. Thank you for sharing the information." Contemplating for a while, Shi Yan stood up with a cold visage. He lifted his head to look at the immense starry sea in front of him. The flame of lofty aspiration emanated inside him. "I will claim that new star area at any cost."

"Even if you can find that place, what you can do?" Feng Rao looked at him mockingly. "You only? A First Sky of King God Realm warrior? Under the scrutinizing looks from the crowd of experts, are you sure you can grab it?"

"I can't at the moment. But it doesn't mean that I won't be able to do such a thing in the future." Shi Yan grinned, not bothered by her ridicule. "I'm still young. I still have time to do this. Just as you said, the star area over there has many people keeping an eye on it. No one can get in now. I got the star map. As soon as I've accumulate enough power with this star map, what would be impossible for me to accomplish?"

"Accumulate energy? Is it that easy?" Feng Rao snorted. "There are many warriors at the King God Realm in the Raging Flame Star Area, and warriors at the Original God Realm aren't rare. You've just entered the threshold, boy. Do you think that they are all fools

who you can influence?"

"Haha, what do you mean?" Shi Yan smiled, staring at her.

"In fact, we can cooperate," Feng Rao stooped. However, she understood that she had to persuade Shi Yan to get access to the star area before the other three forces.

"Cooperate? How?" Shi Yan smiled walking toward Feng Rao. He could smell the fragrance that could be absorbed by people's hearts from her body. His hot eyes lingered on her white neck. He didn't want to hide the desire in his mind. "You're Feng Ke's daughter. Haha, we've had intimate time with each other. Do you want to entice and recruit me?"

Feng Rao lifted up her head, her beautiful eyes sparkled a dark light. Her look locked his without being afraid. "My father's an overlord of an entire region. I have the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base. And you, you're just a warrior who doesn't have a clear origin. Am I not a suitable match for you?"

Shi Yan laughed evilly with some dark meanings, extending his rough hand to stroke her soft neck. He didn't bother with her rage and simply smiled. "I can't reach that height."

Feng Rao was infuriated. She shot up, shouting with a cold countenance. "I know you won't let me off. Kill me."

"Don't be mad. I don't want to deny you." Shi Yan laughed shamelessly. "You are so beautiful and mesmerizing. How could I kill you? I just can't figure it out yet. We have to go there anyway. Give me more time to think, okay?"

While he was talking, his big hand slid down, falling on the white hill under her garment. However, his eyes were bright and clear. She saw no lust in there.

"Get your dirty hand off of me!" Feng Rao's jade-like hand shot out a light dot that bloomed into a small vortex, wiping Shi Yan's hand away. She flew a hundred meters backward, looking at him

cautiously. "If you dare touch me again, I won't let this slip away. Even if I have to blow my soul altar off, I won't let you bully me."

"Why do you need to be so heartless? You know, one day, we could be husband and wife. We were so close, you know. I'm a sentimental person. If you talk to me nicely, add a honey here and there, you know. Perhaps I will follow you." Shi Yan felt funny.

"Stop your sweet talk. A heartless man like you will never be bound by women. Am I correct?" Feng Rao snorted.

Shi Yan gazed at her, his face indifferently. He didn't explain anything, just said, "We've been there for a long time. We should go. If the chasers of the divine nation come here, we're both in big trouble."

Feng Rao didn't answer, still looking at him with hostility. The resentment in her heart remained.

There was nothing to clean here. Shi Yan navigated the correct direction before flying out of the meteorite.

He turned his head to signal Feng Rao to follow him, heading to the place of the Land of God Punishment and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce.

Time flies fast. Half a month passed.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao had soon left the territory of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, approaching the peripheral area of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. They had passed by some life stars, where some small forces of the Raging Flame Star Area dwelled. They were the subordinates of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce.

The two of them were afraid of raising the attention from the three forces. While traveling, they tried their best to travel through the remote areas. They didn't dare come close to any life star. They had flown like that for a long time. However, the distance to the Land of God Punishment and the Nine Star

Chamber of Commerce was still pretty far.

While moving, Shi Yan had confined Feng Rao's power, not letting her restore fully because that would have created a potential threat towards him.

On this travel, Feng Rao gradually accepted her destiny. She knew that careful men like Shi Yan would never give her a chance.

Thus, she stopped use the medicines and pellets anymore. Because, every time she restored her power a little bit, Shi Yan would use his vitality destructive attack to draw her life energy.

If she didn't become threat to him, he wouldn't attack her. Along this journey, Shi Yan often asked Feng Rao about the situation of the Land of God Punishment.

The more he knew about this place, the more terrified he became. He became afraid of the Land of God Punishment and the outer space pirates that stayed around the land. The space pirates had ten organizations, and Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo was just one of those. In the place that gathered thugs, villains, and madmen, Ka Tuo and his pirates were just a second-class force.

Besides, there were three more experts at the Original God Realm like Feng Ke. However, they had just reached the First Sky of Original God Realm. Their competences and forces weren't as strong as Feng Ke's.

Anyway, those three were much stronger than Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo. They were the intimidating thugs that the three forces rejected to accommodate. They had countless lunatics as their henchmen. That area was chaotic. The strongest would be crowned the King. Murders, plunders, arsons, and battles occurred daily. The pirates constantly competed. All had made this place the most disorderly and dangerous place of the entire Raging Flame Star Area.

Incompetent warriors who didn't have the sufficient power to

protect themselves would be gnawed to death once coming here, leaving no trace behind.

Depending only on Shi Yan's power, it wasn't easy to find the location marked on that star map. It was possible for him to be skinned alive before seeing his target.

Today, after they got exhausted, the two of them rested on an abandoned mineral star. They thought that they should find a war chariot. Using the energy of their bodies to fly drained them.

However, they seemed to deviate from their main direction. Along this way, they saw no battleship or any war chariot of the Chamber of Commerce. The thought of using a chariot instead of walking became hard to turn into a reality.

This abandoned mineral star had a small pond with clean and clear water. Five-colored rocks lay in the bottom of the lake, but they seemed useless to warriors.

On this trip, Feng Rao was always tired. Every time she was able to condense a little energy, Shi Yan would heartlessly erase it instantly, which enraged her a lot. And she hadn't taken a bath for a long time. Seeing the crystal clear pond, Feng Rao became excited. She didn't wait for Shi Yan to talk, flying directly into the pond. She stayed in the water and cleaned the dirt on her body.

Shi Yan lay leisurely on his side on a big rock by the pond. He cocked his head looking at the water. He beamed a faint smile but didn't leave.

"I want to take a bath. Can you be a gentleman and go away?" Feng Rao lifted her head and glared at him. She stooped as if she didn't want to see him at all. "You are controlling my power. I can't do any harm to you shortly. What makes you worried then?"

"I'm afraid you will contact your father discreetly. I should be vigilant," answered Shi Yan indifferently. However, he didn't seem to move an inch.

He had soon planted a beam of his Soul Consciousness with space energy. As long as Feng Rao's soul altar had any strange commotions, he would be informed immediately. He would never give her a chance.

Feng Ke was intimidating and brutal. If he let this man locate him and come for him, even if he had had three lives, they weren't enough for him to get killed in the other's hands. He concluded that he must stay cautious anyway.

Feng Rao was enraged, but she could only grit her teeth. She turned around and took off her clothes. She gradually revealed, little by little, her flawless white back. She slowly sank into the pond, concealing her appealing body.

Shi Yan squinted, eyeing her vague, tender body inside the pond. However, his serious and cold face didn't relax either.

This woman was cunning and vicious enough. If he gave her a chance to turn around, she would take it and storm over without any hesitation. Shi Yan didn't want to have any chance of some unavoidable trouble.

Chapter 805: Bloody Chief Skull Battleship

Feng Rao had no idea how she could resist Shi Yan.

She couldn't make Shi Yan didn't leave. So her only option was to hide her body under the water to clean up. Since she hadn't had the chance to touch such clean water for a long time, she didn't want to let this chance slip away.

The water in the pond was transparent. Even if she was hiding underwater, Shi Yan would still be able to see the heart-touching white areas of her body. He had a nice view just from staying here.

He had touched her body many times. It seemed like Feng Rao had accepted her destiny. She didn't dodge anymore and simply let him watch her clean and wash.

Shi Yan was lying on his side of the rock by the pond, his face cold and solemn. Then, he chuckled. He jumped into the pond, bathing just a dozen meters from Feng Rao. He looked at the starry sky above his head and relaxed.

Feng Rao was startled. She thought that Shi Yan would harass her again. She was on guard. After she confirmed that Shi Yan wasn't planning to harass her, she calmed down her tense nerves.

The Raging Flame Star Area and the Grace Mainland seemed to be infinitely far from each other. They were so far away from each other that even if Shi Yan had used all of his Immortal Demon Blood, he wouldn't be able to sense anything from the other side.

Wandering alone in a strange area, it was hard to find a moment to relax. Looking at the sea star that seemed to never end, he couldn't help but feel homesick.

It has been dozens of years since he arrived in the Grace Mainland. His memories of the other world faded gradually.

He had lost his parents and now, under another starry sky, he once again didn't have a family. At that moment, he was

uncontrollably wild. He liked to stretch his limits and seek for pleasure. He didn't have brothers or any close relationships. Also, he didn't have anyone who we wanted to be sincere and kind to.

After he had descended to the Grace Mainland, he had a new identity of a completely different Shi Yan. From that moment, he had experienced the affections that a family can give. Shi Jian and the Shi family had treated him well as he was the hope of the family. They had taken care of him.

He had dazzling life experiences in the Grace Mainland. He felt that his life finally had a meaning and he had passions that he wanted to pursue.

There were many heart-touching moments in this place that he would never forget for the rest of his life. Looking at the starry sky, the images, which were somehow both familiar and strange to him, flashed vividly in his head.

A light dot appeared in the starry sea above his head. It gradually enlarged. They could vaguely see that it was a battleship, which was prominent among the star dots. It was moving quickly towards them.

Shi Yan got up abruptly. He immediately moved towards Feng Rao in the pond, letting out a low shout, "A battleship!"

Feng Rao was startled. She hastened to cover her charming body with another leather robe. She glared at him angrily before lifting her head to look at the sky.

After Pang Jia, Han Di, and Ganji died, Shi Yan took their jade tokens. A magical life energy reflected in the jade tokens. Shi Yan immediately took one of them out and held it in his hand. He relaxed his mind.

Feng Rao reacted shortly. She took out her jade token to conceal her aura.

Crack!

The firm rock foundation of the pond exploded, revealing a deep cave. Shi Yan didn't say anything, pulling Feng Rao into the cave that was under the pond. He hauled a big rock to seal a large portion of the entrance. His cold and gloomy eyes pierced through the pond water to watch the sky.

Since he hid his life energy and his God Body, the warriors on that battleship would never be able to sense them unless they had the high Sky of Original God Realm.

"Who could they possibly be?" Shi Yan asked Feng Rao. He frowned. He wasn't familiar with the layout of the Raging Flame Star Area. He didn't know which force this area belonged to and who would pass by frequently.

Feng Rao knitted her bold brows. "Only the battleships of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce travel through this area. Sometimes the space pirates would wait here to rob the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's battleships. Anyway, this area is relatively safe compared to other places. Battles rarely take place here."

The cave Shi Yan had made wasn't big. As the two of them squeezed inside this cave, they had to stay close to each other. They could feel the body temperature of the other through their soaked clothes.

Feng Rao's face was odd as she unconsciously looked where her hand was touching. She frowned and jolted to stay away from him.

Shi Yan found that immediately. He just smiled, looking at her. "Where on your body haven't I touched you yet? Why are you being so polite to me?"

Feng Rao hated him deeply in her heart. She clenched her jaw. Resentment sparkled in her eyes as she lowered her voice, "I swear, one day, you will pay a big price!"

It was alright when she said nothing, but after she finished her

threat, Shi Yan chuckled evilly and leaned closer to her. Space power appeared which binded her.

While she was startled, Shi Yan pulled her to his chest with one hand. Feng Rao fell into his embrace. Shi Yan smiled until his eyes squinted. "I told you, I'm soft-hearted. If you want me to cooperate with your father, the other tricks won't work. I told you that using your beauty would work. Anyway, we're intimate. Marriage would be enough to have you on my side."

"Ghosts buy it!" Feng Rao gritted her teeth. As she wanted to wiggle, she suddenly paled and shouted slightly, "Bloody Chief Skull pirate! They're Russell's men! Be careful!"

Shi Yan was surprised. He stopped his teasing and faced the sky. His face darkened.

The battleship appeared in their sight slowly. It was seven or eight hundred meters long, which was made of some strange gray wood. Blood stained everywhere on the body of this battleship. They could even see some darker spots where blood had dried and stained.

Blood-dripping skulls were hung along the body of the ship. They belonged to different races with different sizes. Each skull was hung onto the battleship by a small rope. At first glance, it had several thousand skulls, which intimidated people.

An eccentrically beautiful bloody skull flag swayed on the battleship. This flag seemed to have been recently soaked in fresh blood because blood was still dripping from it.

Warriors standing on the battleship were watching here and there. All of them looked malicious and brutal. Ferocious light sparkled from their eyes.

"The Bloody Chief Skull Pirate is a mighty force of the Land of God Punishment. Russell is the boss. He has the First Sky of Original God Realm. He is ranked just behind my father in the

Land of God Punishment," said Feng Rao with a cold visage. "Russell is infamous. He likes blood-dripping skulls. After he kills an expert, he would behead him to have the spoils to hang on his battleship. The Bloody Chief Skull Battleship is made from the Bloody Sulfur Tree. The tree's material is tougher than any metals. It can conceal the auras of the voyagers. This toy is very fast and tough."

Russell, the leader of the Bloody Chief Skull Pirates, was one of the space pirates based in the Land of God Punishment. He had the Original God Realm cultivation base with brute deeds. In the Land of God Punishment, he was one of the small numbers of warriors who could fight Feng Ke.

"This is his territory?" Shi Yan frowned, "according to you, this place doesn't have many battles taken place, does it?"

"Yeah. Battles are rare, but it doesn't mean there will always be nothing." Feng Rao rubbed her head, talking with a headache. "Russell and his Bloody Chief Skull pirates won't leave their lair, usually. I think they have a big operation today which is why they are coming to this place. I'm sure some battleships that transport materials are about to pass this area. Russell came here to prepare his ambush beforehand."

Shi Yan got serious, embracing Feng Rao with both arms while increasing the energy in his body. He was vigilant. Once Feng Rao made strange moves, he would subdue her immediately.

Feng Rao's father was Feng Ke, the true devil hero of the Land of God Punishment. Perhaps he would have a good relationship with Russell. When Russell knew he got Feng Rao and his whereabouts was disclosed, it would be hard to escape.

"You don't need to be so careful." Feng Rao felt like she got an electric shock. She blushed unnaturally, clenching her jaw. "Russell doesn't get along well with my father. Everybody knows that. If he knows you are detaining me, he won't help me. And he

would even facilitate you."

Shi Yan smiled begrudgingly, but he didn't buy it, still hugging her tight. He whispered in her ear, "I don't care about him, just watch now."

Feng Rao was enraged as she knew that he just wanted to harass her. But she was at her wit's end.

Cursing herself for falling into this low situation, Feng Rao hastened to gather herself together, forcing her mind to be clear. She talked with rage, "Let off me first."

"You see, I think they came here to make a base," Shi Yan didn't care about her words, pointing at the space above their head. "This mineral star has been abandoned. Still, it has a lot of mines. They can hide in those mines and not build anything. Seems like Russell is going to have a big business here. I wonder who his poor target is."

"Of course, it's the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. I heard that Russell and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce have a bloody grudge. It's been so many years, and he still wants to grip the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. I heard that he used to be a member of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. However, his family was eradicated and he got people chasing after him. That was why he escaped to the Land of God Punishment."

Seeing that he wasn't going to let her free and with no way of getting out, she explained through her gritted teeth, "The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce wants to kill him. It's been years. If the Land of God Punishment didn't have so many dangerous places to hide, Russell would have died already. However, now that Russell has reached the Original God Realm, he has the capacity to resist the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Lately, he's become the mad dog that keeps gazing at the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. I think it's not an exception this time either."

"Haha, I feel like I have more eyes having you here. It will be

much easier traveling in the Land of God Punishment with you then." Shi Yan smiled. His big mouth caressed Feng Rao's earlobe.

Feng Rao jolted as if she got an electric shock. Her plump body shivered uncontrollably. Her white skin reddened.

Shi Yan just smiled. Behind Feng Rao's neck, his eyes were as calm and cold as usual. He didn't actually want to do anything with her.

Shi Yan decided to conquer this woman and make her follow him willingly. She would become one of his hands to help him claim the new star area.

Chapter 806: Empty Fantasy Crystal

The Bloody Chief Skull Pirates slowly approached the abandoned mineral star. Soon, a massive battleship landed on the star.

This mineral star had countless caverns running all the way to the ground. Some caverns were big enough to contain ten massive Bloody Chief Skull battleships effortlessly.

The Bloody Chief Skull battleship landed in a gloomy cavern that was so dark that they couldn't see the bottom. Russell's pirates gathered rocks around to cover the Bloody Chief Skull battleship. This would prevent people from seeing it from an aerial view.

The wooden material used to build this battleship was unique as it could conceal life auras. The pirates just needed to stay on their ship. Within a certain distance, the other warriors wouldn't be able to use the Soul Consciousness to detect them.

Russell apparently had a detailed plan: hide the battleship on the mineral star with all of his pirates staying inside the ship so they wouldn't be discovered by experts and battleships passing by this area, which could create an effective opportunity for ambush.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao stayed in the hole under the pond, seeing the Bloody Chief Skull pirates arrange everything. They didn't dare leave their shelter but continued watching.

"Seems like we need to find a place to shelter," Shi Yan had let Feng Rao go a long time ago. He frowned, contemplated before continuing, "This mineral star has only one pond, which is the one we're hiding in. I can't guarantee that they won't come here for water or shower. We should move deeper underground."

Feng Rao nodded in agreement with his decision.

Crack Crack Crack!

The cave where they were expanded under Shi Yan's power.

Shortly after, the cave was enlarged a dozen times. However, the entrance was still small and stayed sealed by small rocks. If the pirates came and didn't check it carefully, they wouldn't find this place.

Staying in the extended cave, Shi Yan was sitting five meters away from Feng Rao. They sat cross-legged, facing each other.

"Why do you want to stay here?" Feng Rao was surprised and couldn't understand his intentions. "You don't have a relationship with the Bloody Chief Skull pirates or the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Are you sure you want to interfere their business?"

Shaking his head, Shi Yan explained, "I don't want to poke my nose in this. However, this mineral star now has so many eyes and ears to watch Russell. If we stay here and use the jade token to hide our auras, they won't find us. However, if you are persistent and want to leave, once you enter the atmosphere, I'm not sure that they won't see you."

Pausing for a while, he frowned and said, "You said that Russell has the First Sky of Original God Realm and that some of his troops have reached the Third Sky of King God Realm. If he finds us, it won't be easy for us to escape this star area alive."

Feng Rao also nodded seriously. "It's true. It won't be easy. Russell isn't a nice guy. Perhaps he knows why I came to the Purgatory Star. If he knew about my whereabouts, perhaps he would come to the conclusion that I have the star map. Then, he would definitely not let us go."

"For the time being, we'll stay here. We don't care about what they do or will do. We shouldn't pay attention to them either. Yeah, wait until they're done with their business. Afterward, they will leave for sure. I doubt they would stay in an abandoned mineral planet for a long time," Shi Yan pondered before expressing his opinions.

Feng Rao contemplated for a while. She thought that they

couldn't do anything further than that so she didn't talk more.

Time flies hurriedly. Ten days had gone just like a blink of an eye.

Feng Rao and Shi Yan had always secluded in the cave under the pond. They hadn't gone out once. Sometimes, they would peer through the water to see the sky and find nothing.

Most of the time, they didn't talk to each other. Each of them closed their eyes and meditated.

Ten days were short. It was so short that Shi Yan had just sunk into his Star power Upanishad, and he hadn't had time to perceive anything yet.

After he had reached the King God Realm, the progression of his three powers slowed down. However, accumulating energy wasn't something hard to him as he just needed to kill people and use his acupuncture points to filter and refine the energy to supply and maintain peak status. Shi Yan didn't need to worry about energy sources.

Only if his powers Upanishad could upgrade. Then, they could help him break through to a higher realm.

The battle at the other meteorite where he killed Pang Jia and swallowed Ganji's soul altar had helped his God Soul, making the Seals of Upanishad crystal clear. He could see the sign of the bottleneck. Shi Yan wanted to seize all chances to strengthen his powers Upanishad, which would be his door to the new realm.

This time, he didn't restrain Feng Rao. After ten days, Feng Rao had restored 30% of her full energy. Now she had half of the strength she would have had in her peak condition.

Usually, at this moment, Shi Yan would do something to reduce her energy, dragging her competence down to 20% or 30%, which ensured that she wouldn't become a threat to him.

Feng Rao understood him well. After ten days had passed, she

woke up and opened her bright eyes, watching him in silence as if she was waiting for him to attack her.

Opening his eyes, Shi Yan smiled brightly, talking deliberately. "Our situation is a bit different now. I won't restrain you this time. Yeah. You can restore half of your powers. If something unexpected happens, you can defend yourself."

Feng Rao quietly exhaled in relief. She put on a faint smile. "Seems that you're not as vicious as I thought. If you attack me in this given circumstance, you would truly be an asshole."

Smiling, Shi Yan didn't care about her ridicule. "You're Feng Ke's daughter. I want to ask something. Besides you, how many children does your father has?"

"I have two brothers," Feng Rao frowned, contemplating for a while before explaining, "from different mothers."

Shi Yan smiled. "Does your father love you? In his eyes, who is more important?"

Feng Rao put on a cold visage, snorted, but didn't answer.

"I understand," Shi Yan nodded, "If you are more important than your two brothers, you wouldn't have to go to the Extreme Purgatory Field. No wonder. In the Raging Flame Star Area, daughters aren't more favored than the sons."

Feng Rao was enraged, her face cold. "What is it that you truly wish to say?"

"I want to say that even if you can return to the Land of God Punishment, it would be impossible for you to inherit your father's forces one day. Perhaps, your two brothers will kill you. It would be better to follow me then," said Shi Yan with his thick-skinned face.

"Follow you?" Feng Rao was surprised. She immediately panted in anger. "What do you have? What are you to me? Me, follow you? If you don't have the star map, you have nothing! Just who do you

think you are? You're just at the First Sky of King God Realm. You can't even defeat me. What can you offer me? Ridiculous!"

She was a woman with great ambitions. She had planned carefully; otherwise, she wouldn't have got into the Purgatory Star and stayed there alone for several hundred years.

If there was a man who was stronger than her in many aspects, a man who could offer her powers and pleasures, perhaps she would submit herself to him and serve him well with all her heart.

However, Shi Yan's powers at this moment weren't excellent. They weren't enough to convince her but to make her laugh.

"It is true that I can't offer you anything now," said Shi Yan with a solemn face. "But it doesn't mean that it will be the same later. Although this Raging Flame Star Area is vast, it can't hold me. Sooner or later, I will surpass everyone else. If you follow me today, you can have all that belongs to me in the future."

"Well, wait until you can prove that. When you do, come back and talk to me again," snorted Feng Rao disdainfully. Apparently, she wasn't going to give in so easily.

Shi Yan smiled and said nothing else. He understood that it wasn't easy to conquer this woman. He had time. He believed that if this woman stayed with him a little longer, she would gradually change her mind. Maybe one day.

Although the Raging Flame Star Area was vast, Shi Yan didn't have a good background. Even if he wanted to do something, he didn't have the means to do anything. Without subordinates, how could he be an overlord of a region?"

In his eyes, Feng Rao was cunning and wicked. She had many accomplishments. If he could gain her favors, his beginning would be smoother.

Zi Yao was a princess of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. She would absolutely not risk her life for him. Forces of the Dark

Firmament Divine Nation were still fighting against each other discreetly. If he wanted to ask for Zi Yao's favor without a sufficient force, people would look down on him.

"A ship is coming..." Feng Rao suddenly let out a low shout. She came close to the cave entrance to peer at the sky out there. Her face slightly changed.

Shi Yan stopped thinking about the future, walking to the crack he left open at the cave entrance. Standing next to Feng Rao and taking in the tender aroma of her body, he got distracted, his mind disoriented. He thought that if he could subdue this woman, perhaps his scheme of the new star area would be very convenient.

A massive vessel with the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's symbol was moving slowly in the dark sky. It became bigger in their vision as it came closer to the abandoned mineral star.

The crest of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. The incomers should be members of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Since this ship was huge, it was probably carrying a lot of materials.

A flow of Soul Consciousness was released together with Space power, making this flow sway between folds of space, stealthily moving toward the battleship.

Shi Yan knew that with space power, his beam of Soul Consciousness would be hard to catch while its sensibility was enhanced. However, his Soul Consciousness fell into that big ship like a rock sinking into the ocean. It seemed like it was disrupted by an unknown force. Shi Yan couldn't feel anything.

Shi Yan's face changed to be more solemn. "That ship of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce can distract space power? How is it so dangerous?"

"Never heard about that," Feng Rao shook her head in surprise. "There's no battleship in the Raging Flame Star Area that can blind space power. It's impossible!"

"When my Soul Consciousness came close to that big ship, I lost the connection. I found nothing," Shi Yan frowned, talking in a low voice.

"Your Soul Consciousness is created by space energy?" Feng Rao was a little frightened.

Shi Yan nodded.

"The ship carries something special." Feng Rao contemplated for a while. With her broad knowledge, her eyes suddenly brightened. "The Empty Fantasy Crystal! Only the Empty Fantasy Crystal can produce such an effect!" "Empty Fantasy Crystal?"

"Yeah. It is the main material used to create Fantasy Sky Rings. It is also the main material to build space formations. It's a dozen times precious than the Ethereal Crystal. They say that if we utilized the Empty Fantasy Crystal more efficiently, we would be able to create space passages connecting different star areas. Of course, we need the experts who have space energy to use the God Soul to control the formation," explained Feng Rao.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened, shaken by this new information. "I want it!"

Chapter 807: Take A Part In

The Empty Fantasy Crystal could connect different star areas through the creation of space passages. Nothing else was more useful than this.

After he arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area, he kept in mind that he had to bring his family and friends from the Grace Mainland to this place. In order to fulfill this wish, he had to continue developing his understanding of space power.

The Empty Fantasy Crystal was a light that illuminated his soul. Shi Yan couldn't contain himself anymore.

"Do you want it? What will you do for me then?" Feng Rao beamed a forced smile. "The Empty Fantasy Crystal is so precious in the Raging Flame Star Area. Even one hundred pieces of top-quality divine crystal wouldn't be worth one Empty Fantasy Crystal. If this ship does have that crystal, it will be the most precious material on there. How will you get it?"

After a slight pause, Feng Rao continued to stir him up. "The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce is one of the three strongest forces. Do you think it will be easy to deal with Russell's forces? There is no need to even mention the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Russell's Bloody Chief Skull also wants this ship. Do you have a death wish? How dare you think about robbing him?"

"I must have it!" Shi Yan snorted with a cold face.

"If you want to die, don't drag me with you. I don't care about your disgusting business anymore." Feng Rao shook her head. Since her advice seemed to be in vain, she didn't talk more.

Shi Yan was not concerned about this. He concentrated, looking at the battleship of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, and tried to plan for this.

That battleship approached the abandoned mineral star. It was

close enough now to see people walking to and fro on the battleship like a colony of ants.

BOOM!

A significant tremor boomed from the mineral star that sounded like the Earth was roaring ear-piercingly.

"Russell is starting to move." Feng Rao shouted slightly.

As she finished talking, war chariots soared into the sky from the caverns in the mineral star, one by one. A strident voice echoed, "Fan Ye! Your grandpa is here to take your life!"

Wild and surging earth energy burst out. Countless mountains exploded on the mineral star, creating a chaotic stream of rocks hurling towards the big ship of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. The biggest rock was as large as a hundred-meter-tall mountain, flying with tremendous momentum, harsh and crazy.

"It's Russell!" Feng Rao was frightened, "He comes here himself!"

"Who's Fan Ye?" Shi Yan asked in a low voice, his face serious.

"He's Fan Tian's brother. The Fan family is the pillar of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. It's the biggest clan with mighty forces. He is very tough to deal with. Fan Ye has the First Sky of the Original God Realm. It will be a fierce fight!"

The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce consisted of different families. It was a league of families, and the Fans were the biggest family of them all the main pillar of the Chamber of Commerce. Fan Tian was the current president of the chamber. His voice held great influence and power. He was a character at the same level as the Hegemon of the Underworld League and Du Tian Ji of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation.

There were many experts of the Fan family as there were clouds. Besides Fan Tian Po, the dazzling star of the new generation, their previous generations were all excellent experts.

Fan Ye was one of the strongest warriors of the previous generation of the Fan family. He was in charge of logistics operation of the Chamber. He was also a powerful character in the Raging Flame Star Area.

"Seems like the ship is transporting something that goes beyond monetary value if Fan Ye was escorting it and Russell coming himself to steal it," Feng Rao commented. "It's likely that they have the Empty Fantasy Crystal. That is why Fan Ye is escorting it personally. Shi Yan, don't act rashly. Otherwise, you will die unknowingly."

Both Russell and Fan Ye were at the First Sky of Original God Realm. Either of them could kill Shi Yan easily.

They also had many King God Realm warriors, including the Third Sky of King God Realm ones. Joining this battle wasn't a wise move.

Shi Yan contemplated for a while. He frowned and then asked suddenly, "Is it easy to get the Empty Fantasy Crystal in the Raging Flame Star Area?"

Feng Rao was startled. She mused on it before shaking her head. "Not easy at all. The Empty Fantasy Crystal is generated in a twisted space of the Underworld League. The production rate is too small to even produce one in a hundred years. It's rare even in the auction house of our Land of God Punishment."

"If I miss it this time, could I have another opportunity to get the Empty Fantasy Crystal later? Like, maybe within ten years?"

Feng Rao shook her head.

"Alright then, I know what to do," said Shi Yan with resolve. "I must take this risk. Even if I may lose my life, the Empty Fantasy Crystal will be worth it!"

"What do you want to do?" Feng Rao had a headache. Only the top-grade blacksmith could use the Empty Fantasy Crystal to build

the Fantasy Sky Ring or the magical space formation to connect spaces. Only the three forces could do that with the main planet. You're just a small warrior. Aren't you overthinking this?"

She didn't know that Shi Yan had arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area for just ten years or the burdens he was bearing so she couldn't understand why he was so persistent.

While they were talking, the pirates riding on the war chariots were storming furiously towards the battleship of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Russell's Wrath of Earth power Upanishad was urged. Pieces of rock and soil fluttered like a meteor shower that bombarded the big battleship.

Instantly, a tricolor halo bloomed from the ship, creating a magical cage covering it entirely.

No matter how much they tried, the big ship couldn't endure Russell's power, trembling hard under the heavy rock shelling.

"Russell! Do you have a deathwish?" A lanky figure appeared on the deck of the ship. "We thought it would be okay to forgive you and not eradicate your family. You coward! If you want to rebel against our Fan family, did you think that we wouldn't harm you?"

"That's Fan Ye," Feng Rao lowered her voice then explained. "Seems like Russell and the Fans have a lot of resentment for each other. No wonder why Russell is like a mad dog that always stares at the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce."

"If it were me, I would pay any price to take revenge for that grudge until I die," said Shi Yan with a cold and harsh face.

Boom Boom Boom!

Pirates in the chariots urged their energies to attack the big battleship. Numerous beautiful bunches of light bloomed in the dark space. They screamed and shouted as they approached the ship.

A handsome, bearded, bulky man with a terrible scar at the

corner of his eye flew alone towards the big ship. He faced the sky and laughed like crazy. "The Fans didn't kill me that year. That was your biggest mistake. As long as I'm alive, I will continue troubling this family! You will never know peace! Fan Ye, you killed my whole family and replaced my family in the Chamber of Commerce. Today, I will get revenge. I will give you what you deserve!"

This man was Russell, the leader of the Bloody Chief Skull Pirates. He used the Earth power Upanishad. Once he deployed his God Domain, he could control countless meteorites in outer space, shelling the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's battleship.

Shortly after, the tricolor light barrier couldn't endure any longer under the unceasing attack. It shattered.

Many pirates in their chariots were waiting for this moment. They landed on the big ship. The fierce battle burst out.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao didn't hide in the cave anymore. They got to the pond, lifted their heads to watch the furious battle taking place in the clouds. They all gawked.

Terrifying energy flew everywhere, flashing in the dark starry sky and exploding like beautiful fireworks. Beams of energy shot out here and there like five-colored meteors.

Different God Domains appeared on the deck of the ship. For the time being, this ship couldn't endure such furious energies and it started to split. It looked like it would break in any minute.

When different God Domains of the King God Realm warriors made contact, energy would burst out fiercely. From where they were standing, Shi Yan and Feng Rao could see many peculiar God Domains, all of which were terrifying.

"Russell has ravaged so many materials recently to facilitate his cultivation. I heard that he's about to break through to the Second Sky of Original God Realm. This man is so ruthless. He also bears

grudges in his heart forever. His experience is varied. Fan Ye cannot match him as his opponent," Feng Rao lowered her voice.

"Then, this will be the best," Shi Yan stood still like a mountain. "It's better for us that both of them get defeated. Jade and stone must all shatter. I just need the Empty Fantasy Crystal."

"It's not that easy," Feng Rao shook her head and sighed. "Even if Russell and Fan Ye don't notice you, once you join the battle, the Third Sky of King God Realm warriors will see you. You won't be able to escape."

Pausing for a while, Feng Rao looked at him. "But the main reason is that you can't put the Empty Fantasy Crystal in the Fantasy Sky Ring. This crystal is so obvious you can't bring it away discreetly. It's impossible. I advise you not to dream about it anymore."

Then we can seize a war chariot," Shi Yan snorted, "whether its the pirate or the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, they have war chariots that we can use. It won't be a problem to transport the Empty Fantasy Crystal by war chariot."

While they were talking, Shi Yan sent his Soul Consciousness to the center of the battle. His beam of Soul Consciousness moved to and fro, carefully rejecting space energy in it. His soul altar spun as he focused on sensing the movement of space.

While the battle was taking place, flows of Soul Consciousness were everywhere. No one noticed his Soul Consciousness. As he had dismissed space energy in that beam, the Empty Fantasy Crystal couldn't affect him anymore.

As he had been cultivating Space power Upanishad, he became more sensitive to space energy fluctuation. Soon, he found the location of the Empty Fantasy Crystal.

At a corner behind the big ship.

Boom Boom Boom!

Under the furious, destructive energy attack of the pirates, the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's massive battleship split and then fragmented. Hundreds of silver fragments started to scatter.

A fragment of the ship with the energy fluctuation of the Empty Fantasy Crystal shot towards the mineral star under the gloomy sky. It shot fast like a silver meteor towards the ground.

Since the ship was almost one thousand meters long, that fragment had the size of ten war chariots. Life energy fluctuations were reported to be found inside the fragment. Obviously, there were some experts hiding there.

Shi Yan's eyes glued to that fragment of the massive battleship. Light shone gloriously in his eyes. He paused for a while before saying to Feng Rao, "You have no business here. You can stay aside."

Feng Rao was dumbstruck.

"I don't care if you don't think that I'm honest. I want to tell you that you're really beautiful." Shi Yan grinned then pulled Feng Rao, putting a kiss on her cheek. "See you later!"

An electric light boomed. His figure disappeared immediately. His life energy fluctuation vanished.

Feng Rao was perplexed. Strange surprise flashed across her beautiful eyes as she touched her cheek. After a while, she stomped her foot angrily. "You want to dump me here? It won't be that easy!"

She knew what she had to do. Although She couldn't sense Shi Yan's aura, she knew the direction he took. Feng Rao soared up, flying in the direction Shi Yan's eyes had gazed at.

Chapter 808: The Blood Soul Sea

While the battle was fierce, Shi Yan disappeared. He turned into a bunch of light, shooting towards the ship fragment which had the Empty Fantasy Crystal.

In the gloomy galaxy, stars twinkled and thick blood showered. Flames burned people. Shattered figures fell from the galaxy. Lives were lost.

The battle between the Bloody Chief Skull Pirates and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce had come to a critical moment. Russell and Fan Ye, the two First Sky of Original God Realm, had occupied the center of the arena. They were fighting each other. In this area of their battle, everything vanished.

No one dared to stay in the affected area of their battle. They all stayed away as they were scared of the powerful energy attacks.

Russell came well-prepared. The thugs under his commands were all brutal and bloodthirsty. Most of the Fan family's warriors were hurt. They couldn't protect the materials on the ship anymore.

Those pirates stayed in their war chariots. Whenever they successfully killed someone, they would gather the shining materials, stack them on their chariots and continue to scream, laugh crazily, and kill more.

Many warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce were torn into pieces. Their God Bodies were dismembered. Some were beheaded. The pirates hung their heads on the war chariots as their spoils.

Although the Fan family was powerful, they had bad luck encountering Russell at this time. They were targeted and ambushed. Their resistance became weaker.

Shi Yan stormed fast. On his way, he extended his arm to pull the bodies that were falling into the star sea to him. He took this

chance to seize the Essence Qi of the dead, which hadn't vanished yet.

Within ten breaths, he had gathered more than ten bodies, half of whom who were in True God Realm and the other half in the First Sky of King God Realm. He even grabbed one or two Second Sky of King God Realm warriors.

The Essence Qi of the dead became a flood of energy swarming into his body wildly. His acupuncture points swelled painfully. White mist fumed. At first glance, smoke diffused from his entire body just like he was being burned.

Swoosh Swoosh!

Bunches of energy light darted a dozen times more furiously than sharp arrows. Those lights shot towards the abandoned mineral star, making holes that went so deep that they couldn't see the bottom.

Corpses gathered at one spot, moving under Shi Yan's energy control while he hid under them. He was about to approach the ship fragment which kept the Empty Fantasy Crystal.

It was a silver, metal block around three mu where ten warriors were fighting against each other. Warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce wore silver uniforms with the symbol of Nine Stars on the back. The Bloody Chief Skull pirates also had the Bloody Chief Skull crest on their sleeves. At first glance, they could identify which side the warriors were on.

Shi Yan appeared abruptly on that metal-silver block. He immediately looked at the bottom of this ship fragment.

Fine cracks appeared on this metal block. Disorderly space energy seeped out from these fine cracks. They seemed to be able to trigger the space slits.

While fighting with each other, warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce and the space pirates also tried to avoid

coming close to those space cracks as they were afraid that the chaotic energy inside the cracks would affect them, giving the others a critical chance to kill them.

As Shi Yan appeared, he drew the attention of both sides immediately. Both sides looked at him with dark, brutal looks.

This man doesn't have the symbol of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce or the crest of the Bloody Chief Skull. He must be an outsider!

Crack!

A crisp sound echoed. Feng Rao's sexy body appeared behind Shi Yan. Her brows knitted together as she shouted slightly. "Tough!"

This group of people had three Second Sky of King God Realm, one from the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce and two from the pirate's side. The others were at the First Sky of King God Realm. None of them had the lower realm than Shi Yan.

If he fought in this battle by himself, he wouldn't have been able to do anything. Might be the others would have opportunities to kill him.

Since Feng Rao had left the Land of God Punishment for several hundred years, many pirates had forgotten her. Russell's troopers didn't recognize her either. They just glared at her before continuing their battle.

Shi Yan had spent half of his energy on this journey while Feng Rao's life magnetic was a little weaker than usual. At this moment, she didn't have the intimidating aura of a Third Sky of King God Realm warrior. The warriors just ignored here.

Since Shi Yan had a First Sky of King God Realm cultivation base, the warriors just peered at him, and then got back to their fight. None of them paid attention to the two newcomers.

Dried bodies drifted around Shi Yan. A large amount of Essence Qi from the dead streamed torrentially and invisibly into Shi Yan's

body.

Gradually, a brutal and bloodthirsty feeling multiplied from the bottom of his heart and expanded to his entire body.

The negative energy seemed to materialize. Then, it condensed, turning into immense clusters of white cloud. They gathered and the wild, chaotic energy gushed out crazily. Feng Rao's face slightly changed. Her eyes shifted from the bloodthirsty aura to Shi Yan's bearings. Since she had an idea of what was going to happen, she didn't hasten to act rashly and backed off instead.

Rumble Rumble! The two pirates at the Second Sky of King God Realm had joined hands to use their God Domains to suppress the warrior at the same realm of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. They grinned fiendishly, slashing at his head.

As the warrior of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce realized that the most dangerous part of the battle was about to come, he didn't hesitate, urging all of his powers to resist.

Right at this moment, Shi Yan's blood-red eyes became hot. His refined body slightly shrank. The white cloud clusters hovering around him turned and flew towards both sides.

Soul Burial Ground!

Deploying the God Domain, bloodthirsty light sparkled from his eccentric blood-red eyes. He seemed to merge with those white clouds instantly.

Boom!

The white clusters turned into a blood red sea that covered the warriors.

A vicious aura diffused from Shi Yan's body. Negative feelings including despair, bloodthirsty, resentment, and hatred multiplied exponentially.

As Feng Rao wasn't very far away from Shi Yan, her soul altar got

stagnant. Her beautiful eyes were puzzled and she felt like her God Soul was eroding. She discolored in fright. The coverage of the blood sea expanded gradually, but it didn't cover her. However, even though she was standing ten meters away from it, she still felt her God Soul get dizzy and affected. She couldn't control it.

Feng Rao was terrified. She jumped back, moving one hundred meters away from Shi Yan, looking at that place with fright.

An eccentric situation happened all of a sudden.

The blood sea of the God Domain covered both sides. They now all looked congested. Bloodthirsty intentions sparkled in their eyes as they completely lost their minds and attacked each other rashly.

It wasn't the battle between the pirates and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's members anymore. They fought against each other disorderly in a chaotic matter, not caring whether they were truly fighting their enemies or not.

The pirates seemed to have bloody resentment against each other while the warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce also attacked one another with clenched jaws.

All who were covered in the blood sea of the God Domain had lost their minds as if they had fallen under a slaughtering spell. Now they had only one thought in their mind: Kill them all!

Within several breaths, the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce and the Bloody Chief Skull pirates had already taken a big loss. Half of them were killed by their own teammates.

Weak warriors were dismembered. Their soul altar was also shattered. Those fragmented soul altars were attracted by some unknown force, flashing before disappearing in Shi Yan's direction. It looked like the air had swallowed them all.

Standing in the middle of the blood sea was Shi Yan with his garnet eyes and ferocious visage. The cold intention was hung on the stiff corners of his mouth. He instinctively pulled and twisted,

condensing the bloody aura around him and turning it into the chaotic energy that could distort people's soul. That energy then stormed into the God Body of those who had already lost their minds.

Those who got hit by his bloody murderous aura shouted and screamed crazily. It looked like their life potentials had been urged to the acme. Their God Bodies cracked and bled. The energy was seething wildly in their bodies as their attacks became more powerful and effective.

Shi Yan seemed to enjoy all of these reactions. Standing in the blood sea, he slowly closed his eyes. As if it was as simple as taking a walk around the place, he had triggered the craziest instinct of those people, making them slaughter each other.

Those thugs seemed to be in a bedevilment state. They acted like they didn't see the man standing in the middle of the blood sea. They just let him mess with the whole things. Gradually, warriors were killed until there were only two people fighting with each other: the two Second Sky of King God Realm pirates.

The crazy, brutal, and resentful feelings of the warriors before they die flooded the blood sea, strengthening its ability to rise the bloodthirsty feeling from deep inside people's hearts.

From a hundred meters away, Feng Rao was petrified, looking at the blood sea. She felt her soul sinking. The desire to kill people surged in her heart like a mental disease. It made her want to tear all the restraint and join that battle to slaughter people.

She discolored in fright, not daring to look at the blood sea any longer. After she could pull herself together, she turned and continued observing. Turning around the second time, she found no people alive in that blood sea. The last two warriors were dead, too.

The pungent smell of blood stormed into his nostrils. Shi Yan, immersing in his blood sea, slowly opened his eyes. There was no

beam of humanity in his eyes, only the basic nature of destruction that froze people's souls in extreme fright.

At this moment, Shi Yan didn't look like a mortal creature but more like a bloodthirsty Death instead as if the meaning of his existence was to destroy all creatures.

Feng Rao felt chilled. Shivers ran down her spine. She suddenly recognized that it wasn't simply luck that got him the star map.

The red blood melted under the heat and refinery of the Dead Upanishad. Scarlet mist entered Shi Yan's acupuncture points where it was immediately filtered and refined.

The garnet eyes of his resumed their normal state. Shi Yan was dull. After a while, he took a deep breath as if he had just awakened from a terrible nightmare. He discolored in fright immediately.

Even Shi Yan himself didn't know how it happened. Looking at the fragments of the bodies around him, his face was very stern, looking like he was seeing the bodies for the first time.

The Blood Soul Sea, the power developed from the God Domain of the Dead power Upanishad, could urge the bloodthirsty desire in people's hearts and make them kill restlessly. Only when the negative feelings were urged completely would the Blood Soul Sea be created.

It was like the dusty memories had been finally cleaned. A flow of memories appeared clearly in Shi Yan's head. In just a moment, he understood the thing called Blood Soul Sea was the power developed from the Soul Burial Ground God Domain. It was the ultimate performance of this martial technique.

As he had pulled more than ten corpses with him previously, he had poured a lot of negative feelings into his body, which had stirred up the Third Sky of Rampage Realm. The terrifying negative moods burst out at the same time, fusing with the Soul

Burial Ground and creating the supernatural power called Blood Soul Sea. The Blood Soul Sea made those who were covered in the God Domain to lose their minds completely, making them the slaves of slaughtering.

Thoughts continually crossed his mind. Shi Yan held a stiff face, forcing himself to clear his mind. He didn't dare overthink and simply grabbed the Empty Fantasy Crystal in the ship fragment.

Chapter 809: An Old Friend Runs Into Misfortune

"Don't touch it!"

Feng Rao suddenly warned him, which stopped him in his tracks.

"What?" Shi Yan was surprised, "What is the problem?"

"You've cultivated space power; it can stir up the Empty Fantasy Crystal. If you're careless and decide to trigger the change of space, we will be teleported to some unknown place. That could be dangerous" said Feng Rao with a solemn face. "If you don't have the power to control the Empty Fantasy Crystal, you shouldn't touch it."

Since she was born and grew up in the Raging Flame Star Area, she had been educated in a broad variety of fields including the features of the Empty Fantasy Crystal. That was why she was able to remind him. At this moment, the fight around them had come to the critical moment. Both the pirates and the Star Chamber of Commerce's members were enraged. They attacked mercilessly, leaving their targets no way to escape. People continued to fall and die. Not many people had time to notice this area.

As he listened to her, he stopped. Shi Yan pondered for a while and then nodded, "Seems that we need to find a war chariot to move the Empty Fantasy Crystal out of here first."

"This is the best solution," Feng Rao hurried, desperate to show her opinion. However, she acted carefully because she was afraid of this man now.

"Alright, you protect this place. I'm going to steal a war chariot," Shi Yan decided quickly. He wanted to fly out of this place.

"Why should I help you?" Feng Rao's countenance was cold. "I'm not your slave. How dare you order me? Did you really think that I would help you so easily? You don't have a high realm. What do

you base your confidence on?"

Shi Yan frowned. His eyes flashed. He said deliberately, "The star map is in my hand. If you want it, don't be afraid of getting close and being loyal to me. Don't worry. You'll earn something for your service."

After he finished talking, he didn't wait for Feng Rao to snap back. He turned into a shooting light, aiming at the nearest lozenge silver war chariot of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Under the gloomy star sea, Feng Rao's face was uncertain. She looked at the floating corpses and remembered the battle, which had just finished half a minute ago. Her eyes became inexplicably complicated.

After a while, she stooped and snorted. However, she didn't leave. She stayed and watched the place, following Shi Ya's orders to protect the Empty Fantasy Crystal.

The Blood Chief Skull pirates and the warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce furiously attacked each other. God Bodies exploded unceasingly. Soul altars vanished in the starry sea.

Dazzling energies and powers in different colors flashed and burned up in the gloomy starry sky, extending endlessly towards the other areas and shooting outwards aimlessly.

The battle between Russell and Fan Ye was the biggest variable of the whole operation. They were both the Original God Realm warriors, stronger than anybody else present in this place. As soon as one of them defeated the other, the victor could overturn the whole situation.

The place where they battled was covered in distorted energies, rocks that flew around, and thunderous lightning. All avoided getting involved in their formidable battle. Shi Yan kept an eye on that area, nervous and stirred up.

The Original God Realm was worth the peak realm of the Raging

Flame Star Area. The energy waves created seemed to be able to crush the entire mineral star. The dim-lit starry sea also cracked. Outer space energy fluttered from the disorder.

The area where they battled was a dozen times more dangerous than the furious energy storm. Even the God Body of the King God Realm warriors couldn't resist such mighty energy. Once it touched their energy waves, the God Body vanished into thin air like smoke.

Even Shi Yan who was very confident in his God Body didn't dare go near that perilous area. Although he had spotted unattended war chariots near their battle area, he would much rather find another chariot farther from this area and snatch it from the owner.

When he came close to a war chariot, he saw people with ashen looks on their faces who were about to fall from the bottom of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's wrecked ship. Those people were as bony as hungry ghosts. Their life magnetic fields flickered feebly like a lamp out of oil. They were going to die in any minute.

They were most likely the slaves of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, confined to exploit the mines. Or they were the human body cauldrons. All of them looked pathetic and desperate.

Those slaves were confined to the lowest deck of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's giant ship. At the moment the ship got wrecked, the floor beneath them broke and they fell.

Seeing them, Shi Yan remembered what he had experienced that year. Bi Ruo had imprisoned him, making him a human body cauldron whose function was to make pellets for them. He had remained in constant pain, desperate and helpless as he saw no hope and his future was death.

The three big forces of the Raging Flame Star Area all kept slaves and human body cauldrons. To them, people's lives weren't different from grass. They didn't treat slaves like intelligent

creatures. Those people sometimes had worse living conditions than pets.

Those slaves fell out from the lowest deck of the big ship. Their life magnetic fields were like flickering oil lamps. They were covered in strange, bizarre flowers. They showed only their shriveled, skinny face as if their flesh and blood had been drawn out of their bodies.

The pirates and the warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce didn't notice or care about them. When they fell into the God Domain of the others, they would shatter and die instantly.

There were high-realm warriors among these people. However, their energies had all been drawn out and their life magnetic field was drained. At the same time, the eccentric flowers had covered them, which also made them hard to release any power to defend.

In such circumstances, they weren't stronger than ordinary people. Falling into the God Domains, no one was lucky enough to survive. They died one after another.

From a distance, Shi Yan just watched since he didn't want to catch people's attention. He aimed at a war chariot nearby. However, right when he was about to turn his head, his pupils shrank and his face darkened.

Among those falling slaves, he saw someone he knew.

Bo Ruo!

A beautiful, bizarre flower covered her. Her cheekbones rose as her face shriveled terrifyingly. Her usual charming look was replaced with a look that was scarily shriveled and bony! Her eyes were desperate as her pale lips trembled. She had lost the color of a healthy person.

Her life's magnetic field was feeble like a flickering candle in the wind that was going to be blown out in any second.

Compared to her scarily deformed face, the flower covering her was magnificently fresh with moisture. It looked mesmerizing and beautiful like it was at its peak beauty in its life.

Bo Ruo was hopelessly desperate. Her eyes were dull. She didn't notice Shi Yan looking at her. She felt lonely in the dark starry sea. Slowly, she sank towards the area where God Domains overlapped.

She didn't have even a bit of energy to defend herself. Once she fell into the God Domain, she would be torn apart. At that moment, she would disappear and never recover again.

Shi Yan's face was dark and sinister. He was enraged badly. He didn't say anything as he dashed as fast as he could towards Bo Ruo. He reached her shortly, dragging her towards Feng Rao's.

Bo Ruo's dull eyes were hazy. She didn't realize what happened. When Shi Yan pulled her toward Feng Rao, she finally had the voice to scream, "Shi Yan!"

Her voice trembled. Her dull eyes got brighter as if she finally had a flame of hope. She looked at him disbelievingly. "Why are you here?"

"Where's Bao Ao?" Shi Yan didn't answer but asked again worriedly. "Is he a slave too?"

Bo Ruo paled. Her body inside the flower shivered fiercely. Blood trickled from her mouth as her Blood Qi was drawn again.

The flower swayed, becoming more beautiful...

Bo Ruo's face expressed extreme pain, which originated from her bones. She gritted her teeth and couldn't talk anymore. After a while, the pain ceased. She spoke to Shi Yan in a tremble and feeble voice, "Master... my master is in there too. Save him! Quickly!"

After she finished, Bo Ruo fainted. Her body shriveled, and her soul energy continued to slowly disappear, little by little.

Shi Yan's eyes burst into flames. He placed both of his hands on her forehead, urging his divine power. A flow of vigorous vitality gushed out from his palms, pouring into Bo Ruo's body to steady her life force. Her life was saved temporarily.

"We shouldn't draw more attention. The Soul Sucking Demonic Flower has drawn her energy for a long time. You won't be able to save her anymore. Don't waste time. Don't do stupid things." Feng Rao was calm. She had seen things like this on countless occasions so she was numb. "You must take a war chariot to take the Empty Fantasy Crystal. We must seize the chance when they're still chaotic and will run away. When one of them win, we will lose the chance to escape."

"Help me take care of her for a while. There is someone I must save!" Shi Yan said resolutely with a dark face. "Even if I have to give up the Empty Fantasy Crystal, I have to bring them back alive!" Then, he disappeared.

Feng Rao was surprised.

After the time they had spent together, she thought she had understood Shi Yan well. She thought that Shi Yan was a vicious and heartless man who would never care about others. She thought he would sacrifice anybody to achieve his goals.

However, they were just one step away from the Empty Fantasy Crystal and they could take this valuable chance when the two sides were still battling to run away. However, because of these slaves, he decided to risk his life to save them instead.

Shi Yan's unusual actions surprised Feng Rao. This was a trait of his that she hasn't seen before.

He wasn't a heartless and ungrateful man. It was just he didn't have a friend worthy of his friendship and good treats. It looked like he does remember favors, she thought.

Shi Yan sent his Soul Consciousness to search through the group

of slave falling.

A familiar life energy reported in his Sea of Consciousness. Shi Yan's eyes brightened, dashing wildly toward a falling shadow.

That shadow was just one step away from the God Domains overlapping area. In the next second, both his flesh and soul would be crushed.

It was Bao Ao!

Bao Ao was one of the leaders of the Demon Clan in the Grace Mainland. He had given Shi Yan lots of help and gone with him to the Raging Flame Star Area. They had shared good and bad times together.

At this moment, Bao Ao was so weak and deprived that he didn't look like a human anymore. His eyes were gloomy, no light sparkling. There was no color on his face. His mouth curled into a painful and begrudging arch. As he knew he couldn't that he couldn't escape death this time, he was desperate.

He was also covered in a Soul Sucking Demonic Flower. His body fell like a willow catkin. The beautiful flower and his ashen face contrasted terribly.

Chapter 810: Space Riot

Swoosh!

A beam of electricity-like light flashed. Someone grabbed Bao Ao's falling body, pulling him out of the area where the God Domains overlapped. He was saved.

Bao Ao was scared. He felt a gust sweep over him. When he pulled himself together, he found someone next to him.

He recovered faster than Bo Ruo although he was astounded for a while before he could react. He screamed with a great surprise. "Shi Yan!"

"Where's Master Jie Ji?" Shi Yan's face darkened as if he was filled with some kind of murderous aura. "Where's Gu Da Si? Don't talk about other matters, saving people is most important right now!"

The battle between the pirates and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce had come to the critical moment. Russell and Fan Ye showed their realm abilities. Both of them were bleeding. The energy shockwaves they had created swept through the place. No one dared to come near them.

More slaves stuck in the demonic flowers fell from the bottom of the wrecked ship. Shi Yan's movement didn't draw much attention. In the eyes of those who were fighting, the dying slaves weren't worth mentioning. Whether the slaves died or not didn't concern them. No one batted an eye.

Bao Ao's eyes were deep in his sockets. He had no color in his face at all. His life energy moved feebly and exhaustedly. The flame of his life seemed like it would extinguish at any moment.

While Shi Yan was asking Bao Ao, both of his hands were placed on the Bao Ao's neck to pour his vigorous vitality into his body to make sure he wouldn't die quickly.

"Gu Da Si couldn't resist. He's gone." Bao Ao gathered himself together quickly, his face bitter and sorrowful. "Jie Ji should be still alive. Please go find him. Don't let anything bad happen to him." "Alright!"

Shi Yan held Bao Ao with one arm while his Soul Consciousness swayed like a shuttle between the falling slaves to find Jie Ji's life energy fluctuation.

A bunch of light emerged in his head. The invisible space Soul Consciousness had locked a new target.

Without any hesitation, he pulled Bao Ao and flew away. His figure flashed, swaying between the slaves to reach the bottom of the big ship.

Boom Boom Boom!

The silver stones of the ship bottom exploded. More slaves were falling. In a sealed cell at the bottom of the fragmented ship, Jie Ji's life energy fluctuation flashed on and off. His situation seemed to be even worse than Bao Ao's.

Boom!

Under his crazy bombarding, the sealed cell turned into scattering pieces of rock. A withered, deformed face appeared.

It was Jie Ji.

Jie Ji's eyes were blank as if his soul had been taken out of his body. He couldn't see Shi Yan. His eyes had no focus, almost like he was in a nightmare that he couldn't wake up from.

Shi Yan grabbed something in the air and a strong force pulled Jie Ji and the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower toward him.

Shi Yan held Bao Ao in one hand and Jie Ji in the other. He urged his powers to the limit, flying towards Feng Rao location without any hesitation.

Ahhhhh!

Feng Rao mouthed some exploding words, which were going to explode soon. They became energy arrows that naked eyes could see.

Two tall figures were laughing. They surrounded Feng Rao. They were using their energy attacks, attempting to capture Feng Rao.

As soon as Shi Yan appeared, Feng Rao screamed in fear, "Watch out! They recognized me!"

The two of them were two meters tall, wearing bloody armor. There were so many scars decorated their exposed arms. These two Third Sky of King God Realm were the most brutal villains under Russell's forces.

They knew Feng Rao's identity. Seeing her, they were strangely stirred up. They realized that they would win a significant reward if they caught Feng Rao and used her to threaten her father.

Although Feng Ke's reputation was well-known among the pirates, Russell wasn't afraid of him. His subordinates wouldn't let Feng Rao go just because of her infamous father.

Also, if they could capture Feng Rao alive, Russell knew that he could use Feng Rao to bribe Feng Ke for some benefits.

Capturing Feng Rao would result in huge merit. Of course, those two wouldn't stop their attack here. They were extremely excited.

Bo Ruo's soft body was lying on the silver fragment motionlessly.

In their eyes, she was just a slave of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Her value was meaningless so whether she lived or died was trivial. They wouldn't distract themselves from the main goal by attacking her here. That was why Bo Ruo was able to lie safely there.

"Space blades!"

Shi Yan cleared his mind and concentrated. Seeing that they were still a distance away from the other group, he fiercely

shouted and released his God Domain.

Sharp shining space blades shot out from his God Domain, aimed at the two pirates of Russell.

Space energy was urged. Space blades shot out rapidly. Near the fragment, the narrow and long space blades seemed to have a connection with the Empty Fantasy Crystal, which increased their power. They became longer and faster. Like hundred-meter-long swords, they slashed across the sky.

Those space blades could cut through the body, an intimidating feature of space power. Although the other two had the Third Sky of King God Realm, seeing the space blades transform under the power of the Empty Fantasy Crystal drained their faces from fright.

They didn't dare come close to Feng Rao. The two of them jerked back and retreated quickly as if they just saw ghosts.

Shi Yan wore a dark face while moving through the space blades. When he reached Feng Rao, he threw Bao Ao and Jie Ji to Bo Ruo but didn't turn around. "Help me take care of them."

At this moment, Feng Rao's power had recovered only 50%. Although she was also at the Third Sky of King God Realm, she would still inevitably fall and be captured if she fought these two pirates.

She understood the situation well. After hesitating for a while, she decided not to use her powers anymore and instead just stood behind Shi Yan to watch Bo Ruo, Bao Ao, and Jie Ji.

"Kid, who are you? You aren't from the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Are you here to take the goods from our Bloody Chief Skull pirates?" One of the two pirates went to an area where the space blades didn't have any effect. He wasn't scared and he smiled coldly. "If you have any idea what is going on, you should hand over Feng Rao. I will let you live. Otherwise, I'm afraid you will not

be here much longer."

They had realized that Shi Yan had only the First Sky of King God Realm cultivation base.

Even though his space power was eccentric and powerful, they still weren't afraid of him. They thought that they just needed to wear out Shi Yan's strength and energy. Then, they would defeat him easily.

Shi Yan's face was cold. He didn't say anything, squinting while urging his God Domain of space power. Its coverage extended gradually.

"Staying here and fighting them is not a smart move. The Bloody Chief Skull's warriors are all tough. And there are more than two of them," Feng Rao let out a low shout. "Find a chance to escape and leave! If we linger, something will happen!"

If the two of them joined hands and put all their efforts to stay alive and flee, they had a chance to survive. However, if more warriors came, leaving would become an impossible task.

While one of the two pirates spoke to Shi Yan, the other seemed to be finding Russell to report the news to him.

The boss of the Bloody Chief Skull was still fiercely fighting Fan Ye. Receiving the news, he was bewildered for a while. After giving some thought, he shouted ear-piercingly, "Get Feng Rao for me! I want her alive!"

As his voice echoed the command, more and more pirates dashed towards Shi Yan with wild and crazy looks on their faces.

Feng Rao discolored in fright. She was petrified and felt helpless.

Even if she still had the power of the Peak of King God Realm, she would have no way to leave. And she definitely wouldn't be able to leave when Russell entangled her.

Feng Rao's heart sank bitterly and begrudgingly.

Jie Ji fainted. He had no energy left in his body due to the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower on his chest which was blooming in a bizarrely but beautiful way.

Bao Ao healed a little bit thanks to Shi Yan's energy. He looked at Shi Yan with astonishment. His eyes brightened as if he had never thought that Shi Yan could have such mighty power.

"It's not good to fight at this moment. We should go." Shi Yan pondered for three seconds and then decided soundly. "Take them to the Empty Fantasy Crystal."

Feng Rao was baffled for a second. She reacted immediately, bringing Bo Ruo, Bao Ao, and Jie Ji to the silver fragment.

Since they didn't cultivate space power, even if they landed on Empty Fantasy Crystal, they wouldn't be able to stimulate its power to create a space change.

"That kid cultivates Space power Upanishad. The Empty Fantasy Crystal's there!" The Third Sky of King God Realm warrior who had just talked to Shi Yan reacted. He screamed in fear. Warriors who were approaching seemed to know something. They halted with frightened looks on their faces.

At this moment, Shi Yan suddenly walked to the place above the Empty Fantasy Crystal. Both of his hands then pressed down forcefully.

Waves of intimidating space movement gushed out from Shi Yan's hands, which then manipulated the strange magnetic field of the Empty Fantasy Crystal and the surrounding space.

Each of his space blades increased several times in size for the second time. They covered the sky, flying aimlessly. The massive fragments of the battleship floating around were slashed into smaller pieces. Pirates retreated in a panic with the space blades crossing over.

Space dented strangely, making a five-colored cave entrance. Shi

Yan's group and the Empty Fantasy Crystal sank little by little into that glorious entrance, gradually disappearing.

After the space blades wrecked havoc around, they shrunk and disappeared into that dazzling five-colored entrance.

The Bloody Chief Skull pirates came near and observed. They found nothing strange in that area. Shi Yan's group and the Empty Fantasy Crystal had vanished into thin air, leaving nothing behind.

"F*ck! That kid used the Empty Fantasy Crystal to stimulate the space teleport!" One of them shouted irritably, his face helpless.

"In the past hundreds of years in the Raging Flame Star Area, we haven't had a warrior who managed to learn space power. Who is that man?"

"Who knows? I heard that one of the Imperial Masters of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation understood Space power Upanishad profoundly. So many years had passed by. Who knows if he had left any inheritance," another warrior said.

"Feng Rao disappeared for two hundred years. Why did she suddenly appear here? Everybody thought that she was dead."

"She used to be a thorny rose of the Land of God Punishment. It was so unexpected for her to appear so randomly. I don't know why Feng Ke had hidden her away."

"Only the Devil knows."

A group of pirates swayed around the place where Shi Yan's team disappeared, discussing for a while. Seeing no wave of space energy emerging, they stooped their heads and scattered, venting their anger on the warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. A new round of the bloody battle commenced.

Chapter 811: The Foreign Milky Way

Five-colored rocks floated in the Milky Way. The smallest rock had a diameter of about a thousand meters and the bigger ones were comparable to an islet.

Those strange stone rocks were floating in the Milky Way. The scene was marvelous.

The water of the foreign Milky Way was gray and muddy and people couldn't see what was at the bottom.

This Milky Way was endlessly vast. No one knew where it led to.

Tremendous space slits appeared near the foreign Milky Way. Colorful lights beamed out from the slits like countless meteors shooting.

So many space slits zigzagged past the Milky Way like giant beasts that swiftly dashed to eat all kinds of creatures. If people saw them, they would have been very scared.

Shi Yan's team was on a massive, dark green rock floating along the Milky Way. This rock had nothing on it. No grass, no trees, only the deadly, heavy atmosphere.

The Empty Fantasy Crystal was next to Shi Yan, its size was about one mu of land. It was sparkling with strange light. At first glance, he could see so many fine cracks inside the Empty Fantasy Crystal, which were similar to the space slits around them.

Feng Rao grimaced. She observed the surroundings and said nothing.

Shi Yan acted normally. As soon as they arrived on this rock, he immediately transferred the vitality to Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo. Then, he sat down neatly, not giving them another glance.

Long after that, Shi Yan had used the energy in his acupuncture points to refine his body, increasing his power. Also, he had

condensed several hundred drops of Immortal Demon Blood. He closed his eyes.

When he woke up, his vision was clear when he looked at the foreign Milky Way and the cracks. He smiled with satisfaction.

"Shi Yan..." Jie Ji's feeble voice arose. Although his eyes weren't dull anymore, he was still very bony.

Bao Ao suddenly crouched in pain. The Soul Sucking Demonic Flower on his body shook and drew his vitality one more time. The demonic flower became fresh and beautiful while Bao Ao paled.

Bo Ruo looked at him with sadness in her eyes. She couldn't help but call him out of worry,

"Master Bao Ao..."

Bao Ao craned his neck, trying to squeeze a smile out of his mouth to comfort her. "Don't worry. I won't die now."

"What happened to you? How did you fall in this situation?" Shi Yan looked at them with a dark face. The flame of anger blazed inside him.

"We encountered the warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce on that mineral star. The Underworld League's warriors who had captured us were killed. They took the four of us and brought us to mine to exploit us for a while," Jie Ji talked with a bitter visage.

"We had been slaves in the mines for around five years," added Bo Ruo. Her eyes sparkled with cold resentment.

"Bao Ao and I had entered the King God Realm during that stage," sighed Jie Ji. "We thought that we would be able to have better days after. Instead, our lives became a nightmare.

"I've also reached the Third Sky of True God Realm. It was too bad because soon after that, we couldn't even be mine slaves. They confined us, making us human body cauldrons. We had to use our

blood and energy to nurture this Soul Sucking Demonic Flower," said Bo Ruo through her gritted teeth. "One day, I will make the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce pay a big price!"

"With who, just the three of you?" Feng Rao suddenly intervened. "The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce is one of the three biggest forces in the Raging Flame Star Area. They have countless warriors. They even have several Original God Realm experts and plenty of warriors at the Third Sky of King God Realm. If you want to go against the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, you are completely unaware of your place. Even my father doesn't dare say such rash words."

Then, Bo Ruo's group darkened their face. They became dispirited as they knew that it wouldn't be easy to take revenge.

After they had told him what they had been through, they looked at Shi Yan and asked in unison, "You..."

"After we parted, nothing good happened. I was also a human body cauldron for a while," sighed Shi Yan. "But it was better for me. I broke the chain and went to the Dark Firmament Divine Nation."

Shi Yan explained simply and didn't conceal much.

"You've already reached the First Sky of King God Realm?" Bao Ao was astounded. "You have greater potential than us indeed. When we arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area, I remember you had only the First Sky of True God Realm. It's been just ten years and you've broken through to the King God Realm. It's incredible."

Jie Ji and Bo Ruo also looked at him like they were looking at a monster.

Since they had spent time in the Raging Flame Star Area as mine slaves and human body cauldrons, Bao Ao and Jie Ji had a greater understanding about how strenuous it was to leap from the First Sky of True God Realm to the King God Realm.

Some warriors had spent hundreds of years but they couldn't make the jump of this giant gap.

And he had made this jump in just ten years!

Feng Rao was baffled listening to their conversation. She felt dizzy as if she was listening to something unreal.

How were these fellows so abnormal?

The fact that Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo were able to break through as mine slaves were unimaginable.

As for Shi Yan, he had spent only ten years to leap from the True God Realm to the King God Realm. This was a miracle that has never happened in the Raging Flame Star Area before!

Feng Rao understood that the others weren't lying to her at this moment. Actually, they didn't need to do that.

That's why she was utterly frightened, looking at Shi Yan as if she saw a monster.

Who were they? Where did they come from? Why were these people all abnormal?

The earth and heaven energy on the Grace Mainland was poor which was why Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo were the top warriors who entered the Peak of True God Realm. They were the warriors with the best innate endowment of the Grace Mainland. Otherwise, they wouldn't have progressed so fast to the peak.

The environment in the Raging Flame Star Area was better for cultivation than in the Grace Mainland. Also, they had useful divine crystals to use. Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo were all talented. After they had arrived in this place, they had time to accumulate so they all had broken through to the new realm. It was not too illogical for such a progression to occur.

However, Feng Rao's progression was unimaginable. She thought that the innate endowment of those people was outstanding.

Especially Shi Yan's!

He could be deemed a miracle!

At this moment, when Feng Rao looked at Shi Yan, her perception of him completely changed.

Maybe one day, this man will be the greatest within Raging Flame Star Area?

She thought unconsciously.

"I'll help you to destroy those demonic flowers." Shi Yan contemplated for a while, snorting before he was about to take action.

"Don't!" Feng Rao suddenly woke up, screaming in fear. "If you don't want them to die immediately, don't act rashly!"

Bao Ao, Bo Ruo, and Jie Ji screamed in unison. "Don't!"

Shi Yan was surprised. He frowned at Feng Rao. "What is the problem?"

"The Soul Sucking Demonic Flower has formed a magical connection with their God Soul. If the demonic flower dies, their soul will be obliterated." Feng Rao's visage was solemn. "This Soul Sucking Demonic Flower is eccentric. It sucks blood, energy, and soul energy of the warriors to bear the spiritual fruits, which are so precious to the Third Sky of King God Realm warriors. When the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower has formed the connection with the warrior, it's almost impossible to destroy the flower. It will continually suck the life, blood, and energy from the warrior until the warrior dies."

"She's right," Bao Ao beamed a forced smile. "When the alchemists of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce planted the demonic flowers in our bodies, they said the same thing. Once the demonic flowers bind to us, we will slowly die. It is just the matter of time. The alchemists said that it was impossible to remove the flowers."

"If the demonic flower is destroyed, the person's God Soul will also be destroyed. When the demonic flower leaves the warrior's body, the warrior will wither and die. The warrior's soul will vanish at the same time," Feng Rao nodded, "You better not act recklessly."

Listening to them, Shi Yan grimaced more. He punched the massive rock under his feet.

Boom! Boom!

Shattering sounds echoed from the rock. Chips of rock scattered when the rock was broken into several big pieces.

Feng Rao was astounded and gave him a deep look. "No wonder why you said that I couldn't destroy you even if I was restored to my best condition. I didn't believe you, but I do now."

After this time of quenching his body and condensing the Immortal Demon Blood, Shi Yan put one foot into the Second Sky of King God Realm. The bursting but tenacious body of his was several times stronger than the real Second Sky of King God Realm warriors. The powerful shockwave he created in his anger had shaken Feng Rao.

"So there is no solution?" Shi Yan turned his head, looking at Feng Rao angrily.

Under his cold, murderous look, Feng Rao felt chilled inwardly. She changed her countenance and answered him immediately, "We have. An alchemist at the Original God Realm can cut the connection between the demonic flowers and their lives. However, it costs a lot of energy. Not many alchemists at this level would be willing to help you."

"Shi Yan, don't waste your efforts on us. We know we can't avoid this ordeal. Since we were able to meet you and tell you what we've experienced before we die, we are satisfied." Bao Ao smiled. He seemed to not be bothered too much by his condition. "You just

need to remember to avenge us. Then, we will be able to rest in peace."

Jie Ji laughed out loud. As they used to be the overlord of the Demon Clan in the Grace Mainland, they understood life and death well. Even though they had fallen today, they would never be cowards.

"Is there any Original God Realm alchemist in or near the Land of God Punishment?" Shi Yan snorted before turning to ask Feng Rao.

"There's one guy..." Feng Rao answered gingerly, "but he is eccentric and brutal too. He's tough to deal with. Even if he had the ability to cure this, he won't help you. At the same time, I don't think you are strong enough to threaten him successfully. My advice to you is to not take risks." "I can't threaten him but I can bribe him somehow right?" Shi Yan asked coldly.

"What will you do then?" Feng Rao laughed. "Do you know how much energy it would take to cut the connection between the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower and the soul of the human cauldron? Just one minor mistake and his soul will be at risk too. To the alchemist at that level, the damage to the soul is the most terrible thing. He won't take such a risk for you. You can't offer him enough to make up for it."

"Is it enough?" Shi Yan snorted as something emerged from his palm.

Feng Rao's beautiful eyes glistened. She eyed the object then shouted, "How generous you are!"

It was the star map.

"I just asked, is it enough?" Shi Yan stared at her, not even blinking once.

"Of course! No one could reject the star map," Feng Rao was inexplicably astounded. She hesitated for a while then said, "Are they worth it?"

"Absolutely!" Shi Yan said resolutely.

Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo looked at the star map in Shi Yan's hand skeptically. As they didn't know the secret behind the map, they were surprised.

Chapter 812: Meet the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame again!

"You were lucky to befriend Shi Yan. No one would pay such a huge price for three human body cauldrons."

Feng Rao studied Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo. After a long moment, she sighed, talking with a complicated look on her face.

If this man will give the star map to me... I will forgive him for everything, Feng Rao thought.

"Star map? What is that?" Jie Ji's eyebrow twitched, asking with astonishment.

"A new star area, which hasn't opened up yet! It has around ten life stars and even level 7 ones! Also, it has a lot of mineral crystals and spiritual herbs. When the three big forces know about this star map, they will send all the experts to steal it!" explained Feng Rao.

Just like lightning striking their heads, Bo Ruo, Bao Ao, and Jie Ji gawked. Light sparkled in their eyes clearly not believing what she just said.

They had been in the Raging Flame Star Area for ten years. They knew how important life stars were. A life star was equal to an entire Grace Main Land with abundant earth and heaven energy. But what did it mean for the life star to be level 7?

The three of them couldn't believe it. They couldn't believe that Shi Yan had given up such a priceless treasure for their lives!

"Shi Yan, it isn't worth it. Really, it isn't worth it," Bao Ao was baffled for a while. After that, he hastened to convince Shi Yan. "You just need to bring our clansmen to the Raging Flame Star Area. We will remember your kindness forever. We don't want more than that. It's okay if we die. For your race to continue existing, you have to learn how to give up some lives."

Bo Ruo and Jie Ji were touched. They had never thought that Shi Yan would give away such valuable treasures for their lives.

When they were still in the Grace Mainland, the help they had given to Shi Yan was far less than his favor today. They say that a drop of help should be paid back with a stream. This was absolutely not a stream. This was equivalent to oceans and all other bodies of water!

"Stop saying that," Shi Yan waved his hands, "We came here together. When I left you previously, I felt hopeless. I was ashamed for years. Since we meet again today, I will not abandon you guys again. It's okay if I don't have the star map. In the future, I can definitely find a new life star. If we meet up, it will be destiny. I want you to have a better life."

Bao Ao's group of three didn't know what to say. They were so touched.

"How about negotiating with me?" Feng Rao suddenly smiled, thinning her lips. "You give me the star map and I promise you that I will not only cure them but I will also give you a life star if that will help settle with your friends right now. How does that sound?"

Shi Yan was surprised.

"With your realm, power, and reputation, you won't be able to make the Original God realm alchemist help you. I won't be able to either but my father can," Feng Rao didn't want to deceive him. "For their lives, it is too much to pay with the star map. My father can offer you something back. I believe that if you agree to hand over the star map, he will hold onto a life star for you. I swear this. What do you think?"

For the star map, Feng Rao had lived for more than two hundred years in the Purgatory Star. She understood its value best.

A whole new star area with countless treasures could make

anyone go crazy. Anyway, the lives of three human body cauldrons weren't as important as the star map.

"Okay!" Shi Yan agreed resolutely. "I will keep the star map for now. When the three of them are cured, I will hand it over immediately. I will keep my word."

"Deal!" Feng Rao finally smiled relaxedly.

Bao Ao's team was so stirred up. Their eyes brightened as they were thrilled.

They had hope after finding a way to survive.

Since they had a plan, they didn't mention their deadly situation anymore. The three of them silently waited for a chance to be freed from the chains of the demonic flower. Afterward, they could continue their progress on the martial road and get stronger and take revenge by killing those people of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce.

"Where are we?" Shi Yan studied the surrounding, his eyes strange. "Do you know where are we?"

"Oh yes," Feng Rao nodded and smiled, "this is a strange star area near the Land of God Punishment. There is a dangerous black dwarf star (*), which has the same foreign Milky Way like this one. We don't know where it starts or ends. It seems endless though. We should be on that Milky Way now."

(*) A black dwarf star is a theoretical stellar remnant, specifically a white dwarf that has cooled enough so that it no longer emits significant heat or light.

She pointed at one end of the Milky Way. "We are moving forward. Perhaps we can reach that end of the Milky Way near the black dwarf. Haha. You shouldn't wonder about the other end. Many pirates have used hundreds of years to explore that area. They couldn't find out where it goes and their bodies are now lost there for eternity."

Shi Yan was astounded.

"That end is infinite. The further you go, the more dangerous it is. Of course, I never explored that area. I don't know what dangers hide there. We shouldn't take risks." As Feng Rao and Shi Yan had sealed their deal, she was in a satisfied mood. "We should go this way. If we are lucky, perhaps we can get to that black dwarf after several months or one or two years. When we get there, I know how to go to the Land of God Punishment."

Shi Yan nodded, "We'll do what you said. However, we don't need to leave yet. I need more time."

"Why?" asked Feng Rao.

"Don't you see that this is the best place for me to cultivate?"

Feng Rao's eyes brightened, reacting fast, "True. Space cracks spread along this place. You can learn Space power Upanishad here. It is the best thing you can do for your realm."

"I will send more vigorous energy into their bodies one more time. Then, I will cultivate for a while. After I'm done, we will depart." Shi Yan didn't linger there. He walked to Bao Ao's and released the Death and Life power Upanishad. The fountain of vigorous energy in his body poured directly into their Sea of Consciousness.

Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bao Ao gradually glowed as they received his energy. Their eyes became livelier.

In a short period of time, the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower couldn't use up their Blood Qi and vitality completely. They would survive for at least another six months.

Afterward, Shi Yan looked at Feng Rao and smiled, "From now on, I won't restrain you anymore. You can recover your power to the peak of your realm."

"Yeah, considering the value of the star map that you gave to me, I will temporarily forgive you," Feng Rao lowered her voice and

stooped her head. Her neck reddened. "However, I will never forget the trauma you gave me. Asshole. Sooner or later, you will pay back for messing me up..."

Shi Yan smiled, knowing that she wouldn't forgive him that easily. However, with the big bait, the star map, in her hands, she wouldn't attack him for the time being.

"After all this is over, we should talk. Since we have common interests, just let it go for now," he said deliberately before leaving, flying toward the space slits over there.

Feng Rao lifted her head. Her glorious eyes stared back at him. Her countenance was complicated. He didn't know what she was thinking.

Halting in the area with space slits, Shi Yan felt the magical energy fluctuations of space. He slowly sat down cross-legged in the void, releasing his Soul Consciousness. His soul altar spun slowly while the Seals of Upanishad became crystal clear. Space energy that emitted from his body seemed to connect directly with each space slit.

Varying amounts of his Soul Consciousness seeped into the each of the space cracks. Then, all of his Soul Consciousness flowed out, entering the space slits out there.

A magical feeling arose in his head.

He had an illusion that his body became the door to space. His Soul Consciousness swayed in and out the space slits. They seemed to make a connection with the invisible space. They then became the magical 'Heaven Gates' that could link to other star areas.

Only warriors who cultivated space power with the Soul Consciousness tamed by space energy could let their Soul Consciousness visit the space cracks without being devoured.

The Soul Consciousness slowly elongated in the space slits. The soul altar revolved. Shi Yan's God Soul was clear and calm as he

continued sensing unceasingly.

Gradually, his aura vanished as if it had fused with space and it seemed to become one of the countless space cracks.

Not long afterward, a feeble connection arose in his soul.

It seemed like there were even more space cracks within the space cracks. Each space crack was like the space passage, which interlinked and extended to everywhere. They seemed to connect the infinite number of star areas.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness continued to extend. After an unknown period, one flow of his Soul Consciousness suddenly reported to him about a familiar energy fluctuation. It felt like a bit of the Soul Consciousness that he had exiled, which had sensed its master's calling.

The God Soul trembled slightly. He condensed his soul energy, making his vision extend infinitely in the direction of the familiar soul fluctuation. A flow of his Soul Consciousness crossed many space intersections and varying spaces while heading forward. A blue light flashed in a chaotic space basin. The beam of feeble Soul Consciousness in it connected to his and fused into one.

Urging his supernatural power, Shi Yan used his fused Soul Consciousness to cover that blue dot of light. From its location, his beam of Soul Consciousness shot out immediately from a space crack.

It was an immense blue flame, condensed by thunder and lightning. As soon as it emerged, thunder and lightning struck the entire space. Lightning struck in the void like terrifying dragons.

"World Extinguishing Thunder Flame!" The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, which was sinking in his soul altar, sent him its thought immediately. "You found him!"

"Return!"

Shi Yan's gazed at that blue flame before pulling it into his soul

altar and placing it on the heaven flame tier.

There was no answer. Shi Yan calmed down and continued using his Soul Consciousness to search the remnants of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's soul that he had expelled into the chaotic space flow that year.

Soon after, he found a new connection. Shi Yan hastened to use all of his force to chase. Soon, another blue flame emerged from the space split. He put it into his soul altar, too.

Time flies hurriedly. Two months had passed silently. There were seven blue flames he had captured from the far far away space chaotic basins. They gathered and fused with one another in his soul altar.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had a new life one more time!

Chapter 813: Breaking Through!

In the battle against the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame that year, their battle had ended with both parties receiving injuries even though his heaven flames had joined hands. They had used a lot of Shi Yan's soul energy but they couldn't subdue the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. They could only expel it into the chaotic space basin.

It has been years and Shi Yan's expertise in space mysteries had progressed much. Also, his realm had reached the King God Realm with the God Body and God Soul. The heaven flames had advanced thanks to his achievement.

Today, the seven parts of the banished blue flame had been gathered. They combined with each other in Shi Yan's soul altar. The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame began its new life.

Shi Yan was floating near a turbulent space crack. He squinted while using his soul to connect to the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

His heaven flames surrounded the blue flame of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame and released their energy waves with different auras to communicate with it.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had been hurt and detained in outer space for so many years. When it was able to gather within his soul again, its pugnacious nature burst out. He tried to subdue and melt the heaven flames in the soul altar to increase his power. Unfortunately, times have changed. His evil deed wasn't favored anymore. The strange energies of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the Yin Ghost Flame, and the Vermilion Bird True Flame flooded over, pressing the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's refined lightning strikes down and confining it to the soul altar.

The Earth Flame, Ice Cold Flame, and Corpse Vanishing Flame

also released their energies. The extremely cold energy, flaming energy, and gloomy, freezing soul energy twisted and entangled each lightning strike. They had bound the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame tightly it couldn't wiggle.

"You don't have another choice. Stay obedient or you will be destroyed!" Shi Yan sent his thought, his face cold and harsh. His Sea of Consciousness rippled slightly and an energy that could destroy any creature ran directly into the deep place in the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's soul.

The Dead Upanishad was activated. The destructive energy lashed around the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame as the soul altar was spinning.

At this moment, Shi Yan had a deep understanding of his powers Upanishad through his various fighting experiences. It wasn't difficult to deal with the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. He didn't think that the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame could do anything malignant to him and the other heaven flames.

He didn't even need to take action. The heaven flames were enough to finish off the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, holding it from running away.

"Haha, I'm interested in absorbing you. Do you want me to try it?" the Yin Ghost Flame was excitedly brutal. He continually threatened the blue flame. It looked like he just needed a nod from Shi Yan to attack.

Although the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was a level 5 heaven flame, after this exile, its energy had been consumed a lot. If he dared to fight the Yin Ghost Flame recklessly, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame still wouldn't dodge his fate of being absorbed.

Soon, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame recognized its terrible situation. Under Shi Yan's threat and other stirred up heaven flames, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame

eventually gave up. It obediently connected its soul seal to the heaven flame tier of the soul altar, turning into a blue flame, which changed the heaven flames tier one more time.

Shi Yan squinted and felt them for a while. Until he saw that the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had settled down, he did not withdraw his Soul Consciousness. Afterward, he released his Soul Consciousness, making his God Soul clear and calm to feel and study the mysterious movement of the surrounding space.

Feng Rao didn't disturb him. She had busied herself with her pellets and divine crystals to restore her power.

During this time of taking in supplement energy, she almost fully restored her previously consumed powers. At the same time, her realm was strengthened a little bit further. Just like Shi Yan, she started to comprehend her power Upanishad to further understand its mysteries.

Even though the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower had taken energy from Qi from Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo periodically, with the vitality they got from Shi Yan, they were still fine. Their life magnetic field was stable. During this short period, they wouldn't die from lack of vitality.

This group of people cultivated ascetically and quietly in the center of the foreign Milky Way. They didn't notice the changes in the world out there.

The abandoned mineral star was shattered. Massive caverns pierced through it from one side to the other side.

The fight between the Bloody Chief Skull pirates and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce had occurred over three months ago. Fragments of battleships scattered around the mineral star with broken war chariots and human limbs. With just a single glance, one would witness a fierce battle.

A massive blue topaz battleship emerged from the dark, landing on the mineral star.

A lanky but handsome silhouette flashed, flying one round above the mineral star, releasing his Soul Consciousness to cover all corners of this planet.

At the same time, two more silhouettes flew out from the battleship, searching among the shattered corpses for something. Not long after that, the first silhouette came back to the battleship, frowning.

"Sir Carthew, did you find something?" A charming figure emerged from the cabin of the ship. She was wearing a dress decorated with pieces of twinkling crystals. Her beauty was utterly unparalleled.

It was Princess Zi Yao.

Ao Gera appeared next to her. He stooped slightly, gladly following her like he was her most humble servant.

"Sir, we found nothing," Yalan returned, bowing to greet Carthew then said, "There's one area with clear signs of space power movement."

Carthew's eyes brightened. He dashed away immediately in the direction Yalan had just pointed.

He appeared at the place where Shi Yan had triggered the Empty Fantasy Crystal. Carthew extended his slender left hand into the air. He frowned but he was amazed.

Zi Yao silently appeared next to him. Strange light rippled from her beautiful eyes. She stared at that area, lowered her voice and repeated, "Sir Carthew, did you find something?"

"It is the vestige of space power. It also borrowed energy from the Empty Fantasy Crystal..." Carthew nodded, turning around to face her. Seeing that Ao Gera didn't come here, he lowered his voice, "But I'm not sure if it was that boy."

"Not many people know how to use space power. Within the past one hundred years, there is no such person." Zi Yao's eyes sparkled as she balls her fists. "It must be him!"

Carthew just smiled, not voicing his opinions. "That is a possibility."

"How was that fight?" Zi Yao's mood was in a good mood, smiling deliberately. "Sir Carthew, you are familiar with the Land of God Punishment and you have some men in the pirates' organizations. You should know about that fight right?"

"Fan Ye was defeated in the battle against Russell. He got hurt and ran away. His crew was damaged badly. The materials they were transporting from the Underworld League were all robbed. However, one giant chunk of Empty Fantasy Crystal went missing. From my intelligence, the one using space power took it," Carthew explained. "Your Highness, he is just one member of your escort, is he worth changing your journey's schedule to check out whether he's alive or not?"

Carthew was escorting Princess Zi Yao to the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. As they had gone halfway, Carthew got the news that a fierce battle occurred here and that someone had used space power.

When he told her this information, Zi Yao was shaken. She didn't explain anything but wanted to change her plans to check this place. Carthew couldn't persuade her. He followed her suspiciously.

"He saved me," replied Zi Yao seriously. "It is that simple?" Carthew smiled, "As far as I've concerned, he was not the only person to have saved you right? Many of your troopers have saved you in critical moments. Why did you not care about them?"

Zi Yao gritted her teeth, rolling her eyes at him. She let out a light snort and gave no answer.

Carthew laughed, but he didn't ask further. "Your Highness, don't worry. I've sent people to gather information. Yes, they will try to blend in and ask Bloody Chief Skull pirates about his presence by using a drawing of him. If it were him, we will soon find a result."

Zi Yao's beautiful eyes shone radiantly. She slightly bent her soft waist. "Thank you, Uncle Carthew."

"Haha, you've called me Sir Carthew but in just one moment, I became your Uncle. You're a manipulative little girl," Carthew smiled, shaking his head.

Foreign Milky Way.

Countless space slits packed the area. Chaotic space energy flew out from each space slit with glorious five-colored lights.

Shi Yan moved between the space cracks, flashing on and off. Flows of Soul Consciousness flew like snakes inside the layers of space. A fierce soul energy wave was generated from his location.

Then, space energy became clearly visible in countless space slits. They lashed around Shi Yan like tens of thousands of invisible ropes.

Feng Rao shot up from her recovery process. Light shot out from her eyes as she gazed at the space slits over the Milky Way. She gawked. Astonishment filled her exquisite face.

Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo tied by the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower also had their eyes brightened. They lifted their heads looking at the space slits.

Shi Yan's God Body was bound by space energy. His soul altar had flown out of his God Body, shaking as if it had been whipped.

Space energy was dense in the soul altar tier of powers Upanishad. Looking at his soul altar, they saw the fine and thick

space slits where space energy waves rippled fiercely.

Shi Yan's God Body looked calm and peaceful with its eyes closed. It seemed like he didn't realize what was happening around him. He stayed still.

However, the God Soul, which was a replica of himself, was on top of the soul altar and had its eyes open. Fine cracks were visible in his eyes, which was the sign of space power.

Space restraining power overflowed from his God Soul, covering lots of space. It seemed to freeze the surrounding space slits.

Boom!

The soul altar suddenly shook. The power Upanishad tier flew out, swaying like a shuttle through the space slits to absorb the energy in there.

Countless lights gathered at the power Upanishad tier. Shi Yan's God Soul bobbed, floating above the power Upanishad tier as if he condensed the generated space energy and fused it with his Soul Consciousness.

Soon after, Shi Yan's God Soul stopped shaking. It shrank and left the power Upanishad tier. It returned to the top tier, and the soul altar flew back to his God Body.

Space movement slowly calmed down.

Feng Rao gazed at him for a long time. Her succulent red lips parted as she whispered. "Breakthrough. It is now the Second Sky of King God Realm, but he made the transition smooth enough."

Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo had their eyes brightened. They were extremely excited.

Chapter 814: Outstanding Heroes' Uproar!

The Southwestern region of the Land of God Punishment was a dim-lit area with a lot of mineral stars. A battleship made of the skeletons of the Evil Dragon was anchored close to a mineral star.

A thin and small old man, whose face was covered in cyan tattoos, was standing on the skull of the Evil Dragon. His hands were hiding in his sleeves. He was looking in the general direction of the Land of God Punishment.

His eyes were so deep. His eyebrows slammed together as if he was missing something.

One hour later, a young Ghost Mark Clan man appeared behind him, calling him "father."

Feng Ke turned around to look at his second son Feng Xiao. Feng Ke lowered his voice and said, "Still got nothing about your sister?"

Feng Xiao shook his head, "No. She's certainly not near the Land of God Punishment. Otherwise, she would have contacted us."

"Could something unexpected have had happened?" Feng Ke mumbled then sighed. "It has been more than two hundred years. For the star map, she asked to take the mission to go to the Purgatory Star. It has been a really long time. As we finally received some news, I don't think something bad would have happened to her."

"My sister is smart. She will be alright. Father, don't worry. I've sent our people to different bases. As soon as my sister's whereabouts are identified, we'll be informed immediately." Feng Xiao bent his head, feeling a little emotional. "My sister was passionate and gracious that year. She wanted to replace me and take that mission. I've been sorry for so many years. When she gets home this time, I'll make it up for her."

"Sigh, it's been more than two hundred years. Your big brother

died in that battle. I have only you two now." Feng Ke looked at the area, his visage heavy and glum. "For the star map, we paid a lot. I wonder if it was worth it."

"It was absolutely worth it!" Feng Xiao's face was resolute as he clenched his fists, breathing heavily. "The three forces always suppressed us, the pirates. When they have free time, they come to sweep us away. They have killed a lot of us for so many years. Banished people like us have only this place to shelter in. They don't want to let us go. As soon as we get the star map, we can change this situation!"

"I hope so," Feng Ke's eyes were gloomy, "A rumor spread out from the Dark Firmament Divine Nation that the star map will appear near the Land of God Punishment. In time, our area will not be peaceful anymore. I heard that all the three forces will send their best warriors. A big war will rise in the Land of God Punishment!"

"Damn it!" Feng Xiao shouted indignantly, "How did they know?"

"We are not the only ones keeping an eye on the star map. If they knew how important the star map is, everyone would drool and greedily seek the map," Feng Ke sighed, "Help me deliver the news. I want to meet up with the leaders and discuss. As an alone force, even if we got the star map, we wouldn't be able to open it. We need to unite everybody."

"Father, once the other leaders know about it, they won't let us keep the star map. You have to think carefully." Feng Xiao seemed to not agree with this opinion. He tried to give his father advice. Feng Ke waved his hand, "If the information was private, I would never share it with them. But because of the rumors, the three forces will come here soon. The other leaders will know then. Anyway, no one can confirm whether your sister successfully took the star map or not. If we act stubborn, we won't be able to stand firm in the Land of God Punishment. We won't be able to defend against the three mighty forces."

Listening to his father reason, Feng Xiao nodded, "Yes Father. I will deliver the news"

"Okay."

A massive bronze battleship slowly flew towards the Land of God Punishment.

Bi Tian, the Great Commander of the Underworld League, clasped his hands behind his back and stood upright on the front deck, his face calm.

Bi Rou and some warriors were standing next to him. They all looked forward as if they were musing about something.

"Father, will the star map appear in the Land of God Punishment?" asked Bi Rou softly.

Bi Tian wore hem garments. He didn't wear armor, but his aura was still archaic and faint. He smiled inaudibly. "It should. The one we've sent away is confirmed dead. Seems like a little girl of the Land of God Punishment is the only one alive. She should have the star map."

"Father, if we can get the star map, we can detach from the Underworld League and be independent right?"

Bi Tian was one of the three General Commanders of the Underworld League. Not only did he have a strong force with many talented warriors, he also had several life stars.

However, he wasn't the Hegemon of the Underworld League. He had been under someone's commands for many years. He never had a chance to step to the front.

The star map was able to change all of this. Even if it couldn't make him the Hegemon of the Underworld League, it was still able to grant him unimaginable benefits. His soldiers would become the strongest force in the Underworld League. When that happened,

he would even be able to detach from the Underworld League and become the sole valiant overlord of a whole new region.

"Haha. If the star map is as amazing as what the rumor says, if we get it this time, we can change everything. We will be the strongest force in the Raging Flame Star Area. Our family will become the mightiest family in the entire star area," Bi Rou laughed cheerily. Her small and exquisite face expressed her good hopes.

Foreign Milky Way.

Shi Yan sat neatly on a big, moving rock. After about half a month, he opened his eyes.

Feng Rao's bright eyes looked at him. Seeing him getting up, her beautiful eyes brightened. "You've broken through?"

Shi Yan nodded and said while smiling, "It was smooth. The soul altar was refined one more time. Now, I've reached the Second Sky of King God Realm."

"Even when I get my full power at the Peak of King God Realm, it is possible that I won't be able to do anything to harm you," Feng Rao shook her head bitterly, "You're truly from a different race. I admit that I've underestimated you."

"This kid is an anomaly in our Grace Mainland," Bo Ruo mumbled, continuing to admire him.

Bao Ao and Jie Ji exchanged smiles, giving each other looks of envy.

"Wait until you guys recover. You will also break through fast. I know of your potential," Shi Yan comforted Bao Ao's group. "If you guys can reach the peak realm in a poor place like the Grace Mainland, your abilities and innate endowment are clearly amazing."

"I hope I can get rid of this damn demonic flower. Those

motherf*ckers, I hate that I can't go to the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce and kill them all! Damn!" Jie Ji bared his teeth, his eyes flaring.

"You will find the chance," Shi Yan smiled, turning to Feng Rao. "If we go now, how long will it take to reach the Land of God Punishment?"

"If you have good fortune, it will take around half a year."

"Yeah, not too late."

Shi Yan grabbed something in the air and the massive Empty Fantasy Crystal was pulled into the void, falling into a space slit near him.

The Empty Fantasy Crystal flashed and disappeared into the space slit.

"What did you do?" Feng Rao was surprised.

"What just happened?" Bao Ao was astounded.

"To make the space passage, it requires lots of energy. I still need a bit more," Shi Yan frowned and explained. "Wait until I've reached the Third Sky of King God Realm. Then, I will be able to do that. Right now, I can't. The Empty Fantasy Crystal can't be put in the Fantasy Sky Ring. Carrying it with us is inconvenient. I put it in the space slit here because I have to return to this place to open the space passage anyway. I need to train in this area anyway due to the special conditions."

Bao Ao's group cheered up.

"Wow! You can do all this?" Jie Ji yearningly admired him.

They left the Grace Mainland to find a survival gate for their clansmen in the Grace Mainland. They had been struggling in the Raging Flame Star Area and had suffered from severe situations for ten years. The hope in their hearts was fading little by little. It almost disappeared.

Today, Shi Yan told them that their wish could be fulfilled. Moreover, with a gateway, they didn't need to travel tens of thousands of miles to return to the Grace Mainland. Naturally, they were in good spirits.

"It is true that when I brake through the Third Sky of King God Realm, I will be able to naturally open the space gateway," Shi Yan nodded affirmatively. "When that happens, we can go home directly and bring all of them here."

Bao Ao's group was so happy they almost cracked. They felt the burdens of their sorrow that had tortured them for ten years finally lift up from their shoulders.

"Let's move. We will leave this place and go to the Land of God Punishment." Shi Yan smiled. Seeing them excited, he was also stirred up. He talked to Feng Rao, "Did you communicate with your father?"

Feng Rao was baffled. She reacted reluctantly, "I lied to you that time. I can't contact my father from such a far distance. My realm isn't enough to do that."

Shi Yan was surprised.

"It's alright. When we've reached the Land of God Punishment, I can contact my father. Everything will be alright then." Feng Rao laughed happily, "As long as we have the star map, anything is possible. Don't worry."

"You won't trap me, will you?" Shi Yan looked at her seriously. "When we arrive in the Land of God Punishment, there is a chance that many warriors will detain me and take my star map. And you will kill me and leave with the star map nonchalantly."

Feng Rao parted her lips, chuckling. She nodded seriously, "Oh yeah, it's a good idea. I didn't think about it before. But it seems like I should follow this plan now."

Shi Yan's bold brows twitched. He pondered about Feng Rao,

laughing evilly. "One day, we may be husband and wife. If you treat me this way, don't blame me for disgracing your reputation and integrity."

"Well, I don't care about reputation and integrity. Among the pirates in the Land of God Punishment, I'm infamous. Should I be afraid of the ink you want to splash on me?" Feng Rao seemed to recall something and she burst out of laughter. "Everyone knows that I like to party every night. I can't be happy without men."

"But... but that time... I remember that you bled, didn't you?" Shi Yan put on a frightened countenance.

"It was... my period. It came just on time. What did you think it was?" Feng Rao snorted before gritting her teeth.

Shi Yan's mouth twitched. He smiled but his eyes didn't express happiness. "So you don't mind at all?" Shi Yan wasn't a fool. He had a lot of experience in that field. As an experienced man, how could he not know whether she was a virgin or not?

Bao Ao's group looked at them with bizarre looks. They hesitated for a while before jumping away like three jiangshi as they were bound by the demonic flowers. They couldn't move conveniently.

"I don't mind. It's not a big deal..." Feng Rao grimaced. She was infuriated. "Are you done yet? Don't you feel ashamed?"

"Ha ha ha!" Shi Yan cracked out laughing. He even held his tummy, crouching. "Okay, okay, okay. I won't talk about it anymore."

Suddenly, he appeared eccentrically in front of Feng Rao. He pulled her into his embrace and kissed her vehemently.

Feng Rao struggled furiously. Her small fists pounded on his chest. She didn't use her energy so she couldn't actually hurt Shi Yan.

Gradually, Feng Rao stopped kicking and pounding. She hugged him and kissed him back wildly.

After a while, they detached. Shi Yan lowered his head to look deeply into her eyes. He told her seriously, "Be with me, will you?"

"I have to think about it more carefully." Feng Rao wiped Shi Yan's saliva on her succulent red lips. Her exquisite face blushed while light sparkled in her eyes. She pretended to be calm. "I haven't forgiven you yet. Don't think you can win my heart that way. You should try harder."

As soon as she finished, she didn't dare look into Shi Yan's hot eyes anymore. She flew out all of a sudden to one end of the Milky Way.

Chapter 815: An Agreement

Four months later.

Five individuals landed on a black dwarf. This dead star didn't have even a single beam of earth and heaven energy. There were no life energy fluctuations or any evidence of valuable ores.

Thick smoke fumed around the star which came from the direction of the endless Milky Way. They didn't know where the smoke originated from.

The five who landed on the black dwarf were Shi Yan, Feng Rao, Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo. After four months of flying, they finally got to this area.

This place was one of the peculiar areas around the Land of God Punishment, that was able to cut off the sensing Soul Consciousness. No exploring energy could reach this area.

There was no creature or hovering energy, only thick gray-brown smoke. No one knew what caused it. Those clusters of smoke looked like cotton fabric sheets that covered the star.

"To get to the Land of God Punishment from here, it will only take one month." Because Feng Rao's power had been restored to the peak, she became more lively and cheered up. "We should accelerate to reach the Land of God Punishment. Anyway, we must be careful and watch out for dangerous pirates."

Space pirates ran amok around the Land of God Punishment. Thugs and villains from other areas in the Raging Flame Star Area who had no place to hide would also choose this place to shelter and make a living.

There was not a single life star in this entire area. Surrounding them were abandoned mineral stars, black dwarves, meteorite seas, chaotic energy storm, and perilous places that could cut off the Soul Consciousness sensing.

The Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the Underworld League, and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce would send their strongest to this area from time to time to rampage. However, they were never able to clean up the pirates.

Thugs and villains from different areas would seek refuge in the Perilous Land nearby. The three big forces couldn't find a smooth way to barge in and search for them. Since they weren't familiar with the topography and hidden dangers, they would suffer huge losses. The pirates would seize that chance and counterattack.

The most brutal characters of the Raging Flame Star Area often visited the places around this land. Once they found weaker preys, they would certainly show no mercy.

The peripheral areas of the Land of God Punishment were also the bloodiest and most chaotic areas of the entire Raging Flame Star Area. Battles occurred at every second. People died frequently. The dead bodies of experts would float and bob up and down in the starry sea. The energy tornados would pull them in, creating a terrifying mountain of corpses.

Feng Rao had grown up in the Raging Flame Star Area. She knew all these things. She also knew who often operated in this area so she gave them advice.

In this group of five, only Feng Rao and Shi Yan had the strength and abilities to fight. Since Bao Ao and the other two were tied by demonic flowers, they couldn't help. They would just be a burden. If they fought, they would have to keep an eye on them. Otherwise, their souls would perish when merciless enemies would inevitably come to finish them.

"One month left. Okay, we're almost there," Shi Yan frowned watching the surroundings. He scrutinized the eccentric foreign Milky Way.

He needed to break through to the Third Sky of King God Realm. With the Empty Fantasy Crystal, he was 80% sure that he could

create the divine passage that connected to the Grace Mainland in packed space slits.

Sooner or later, he had to get back here. He tried to remember this place so that he would be able to come back easily.

Shi Yan memorized the special features and landmarks of this star area. His Soul Consciousness flickered, taking the star map out of his Fantasy Sky Ring. He focused on the star map.

Feng Rao's eyes brightened. She also glued her eyes to the star map in his hands. She discreetly assessed the thing.

This star map was made from Undying Wood. Pieces of wood were connected to each other by unique spells and techniques, creating a complicated star chart. At first glance, it seemed to bob up and down magically.

Shi Yan gazed at the star map, his Sea of Consciousness seething. Almost instantly, a vast and complex star chart appeared in his Sea of Consciousness. Starlight shone in a certain direction. Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness moved around the star map in his Sea of Consciousness. His soul energy was consumed fast.

The star map was projected in his head, occupying a vast area.

If he wanted to explore the mysteries of this star chart, he had to use his soul energy rapidly. He had to use soul energy to explore and find the marked location on this map.

His Soul Consciousness drifted in the complex star map, exploring the ethereal starlight. After a while, he felt that his soul couldn't handle it anymore.

This star map was presented in direct view and three-dimensions. However, it was mysteriously complicated and continued to change. It seemed like a strange force was guiding Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness towards some direction. However, that location was too far away. If he wanted to explore it, he had to use a lot of his soul energy. After one hour, he felt dizzy so he closed

his eyes.

The star map protected in his Sea of Consciousness vanished immediately. The memories of his recent exploring were erased. Shi Yan couldn't remember anything.

With an astounded face, Shi Yan frowned and mutter, "So weird..."

"What? You couldn't locate it?" Feng Rao was so curious. She came close to him, her eyes wide open. She said, "Did you find something?"

Shaking his head, Shi Yan had so many things that he couldn't explain. He explained, "This star map is very strange. It projects directly into your head. The star map is endlessly vast and it seems to move from time to time. I felt a magical force guiding my Soul Consciousness to a certain place. However, it required a massive amount of soul energy. The star map showed our location too. The direction it guided me to should be the target. However, my soul energy wasn't strong enough to reach the destination and now I can't remember anything..."

"It is truly a perfected treasure made by the Dark Firmament Divine Nation's Imperial Master. It is so unpredictably magical," Feng Rao was not surprised. She gave a faint smile. "This kind of star map can't be copied or memorized. We can gradually get to the target by holding it and spending soul energy to find the direction from its energy. Until we can get to that particular place, the map will not give another direction."

"No wonder," Shi Yan nodded, "The star map is unique. Only holding it continually and moving forward could help us reach the star area. So if I hand over the star map, unless I go with the one holding the star map, I will never get to the new star area."

"That is true," smiled Feng Rao.

"Will your father give up one life star?" Shi Yan pondered for a

while then probed.

"Why not?" Feng Rao's voice was natural. "If the new star area has more than ten life stars, I think it will not be a big deal giving you one."

"Do you think so?" Shi Yan frowned. After a while, he continued, "I trust you but I can't really trust your father. I'm afraid that once I give him the star map, I will receive nothing but death."

Feng Rao discolored.

Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo stood far from them. They didn't come closer. They just studied their faces from a distance.

"You don't trust my father?" Feng Rao's eyebrows knitted, "If you want to save them, you have to ask my father. Even if you bring the star map to meet the alchemist yourself, I'm not sure if you will come back alive. Although my father doesn't have a good reputation, he is a man of his word. Once he makes a deal with you, he will never change his mind. And if you don't trust him, you can trust me. I... I won't hurt you."

"I believe you, but the star map is crucial. I want to ensure an exit for my own escape," said Shi Yan seriously.

"What exit?" Feng Rao was surprised.

"Wait until we come to the Land of God Punishment. You will bring Bao Ao's group to meet your father. When they recover, hand them to Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo's men. When I'm sure they are okay, I will give you the star map. Whether or not you end up allowing me to explore the new star area with you, as long as the three of them are okay, I can accept it, even if your father changes his mind and refuses to give me a life star," said Shi Yan.

"You don't trust us, do you?" Feng Rao sighed weakly.

Shi Yan looked at some point further in the far horizon, his eyes gloomy. "Since the day I've been in the Raging Flame Star Area, I have never met a good person. I had to constantly deal with

conspiracies. It is not that I don't trust your father. It is because of my low realm and weak competence. I can't be a threat to your father. Will your father appreciate a Second Sky of King God Realm warrior? He can easily take back his word and kill me. Who would I turn to for help?"

Feng Ke was the strongest expert in the Land of God Punishment at the Second Sky of Original God Realm. He was a leader of the strongest force among the pirates. Would an overlord who had countless troopers at the King God Realm consider an agreement made with a Second Sky of King God Realm warrior?

Moreover, this agreement includes a life star. Would he be that generous to give away such a precious treasure?

Shi Yan was skeptical.

Feng Rao knew he was a careful person. She frowned, thinking for a while before asking him, "How do you know Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo? Do you trust him?"

"I've met him once. We share something in common. Compared to your father, I trust him more," explained Shi Yan.

"Okay, I agree with your plan. First, I will ask my father to cure the other three. I will deliver them to Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo personally. However, don't mess with me... Otherwise, I will... I will hate you for the rest of my life!" Feng Rao gritted her teeth, looking at him deep in the eyes.

"Trust me. Even if I fail it, I won't give you any trouble," Shi Yan smiled, comforting her.

"Then we should go. Follow me. I know a route we can take to avoid those thugs. The Land of God Punishment has its orders. Once we get in, it won't be very dangerous." Feng Rao nodded, showing her agreement with his decision.

"After we get to the Land of God Punishment, we will split up. Oh right. If I want to contact you, what should I do?" Shi Yan nodded.

He had made up his mind that when he arrived in the Land of God Punishment, he would contact Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo. This man had something in common with him. Compared to Feng Ke, Shi Yan thought that Ka Tuo was more reliable.

"The Heaven Punishment City is the center of the Land of God Punishment. My father's messenger resides there. You can go and find Motte." Feng Rao contemplated for a while before continuing, "I will tell him your name. When you meet him, tell him your name. He will take you to me."

"Okay."

The five of them departed again, heading to the Land of God Punishment.

Chapter 816: Heaven Punishment City

The Land of God Punishment was a strange place.

Warriors who couldn't find shelter in the Raging Flame Star Area, criminals who committed unspeakable crimes, thugs, thieves, villains, warriors who sought special items for their cultivation, and madmen all liked to visit the Land of God Punishment frequently.

This place gathered the most brutal lunatics of the entire Raging Flame Star Area. It also contained dozens of space pirate gangs. The Land of God Punishment was the biggest market in the Raging Flame Star Area. Rare and precious materials were bountiful in this area.

Materials that the pirates robbed from the other areas in the Raging Flame Star Area would be transported here to trade for things they needed like massive divine crystals and cultivating materials.

Whichever materials the three forces used, people could find them in the Heaven Punishment City. Materials that the three forces didn't have were also plentiful in this city.

The current Land of God Punishment was in the most disorder. But it was also the most enticing area of the Raging Flame Star Area that was managed by the four great leaders of the space pirates.

Feng Ke was one of the four leaders of the pirates. Among the four, he was also the strongest.

Russell managed 'Blue Demon' and 'Bloody Chief Skull'. Barrette managed 'Black Curtain'. Jie Nong controlled 'Blood Rain'. These three and Feng Ke were the infamous four leaders of the Land of God Punishment.

The biggest auction house of the Heaven Punishment City,

Heaven Punishment Wonderful Items, was also managed by these four.

The Heaven Punishment Wonderful Items was also the biggest Auction House of the entire Raging Flame Star Area. Items put in this auction house all had unclear origins. Usually, they were what the pirates had robbed from the three great forces and other forces around the Raging Flame Star Area. And only Heaven Punishment Wonderful Items dared to auction such rare items.

The Land of God Punishment was a massive abandoned mineral star, which was even larger than the Grace Mainland. The Heaven Punishment City was the only city in the Land of God Punishment. It was much bigger than a normal country. Most places in the Land of God Punishment were used to make hangars for battleships and war chariots. Strong pirate forces had their own territories with preserved resting areas.

The entire Land of God Punishment was divided into different-sized areas, each of which had an owner. Each owner was an expert who had experienced plenty of bloodshed and slaughter and was also recognized by everybody.

Shi Yan stayed by the horizon of the Land of God Punishment to observe this land. He was amazed and his eyes brightened.

At first glance, this giant mineral star had so many abysses where battleships and war chariots were moving to and fro. War chariots often crossed the horizon. Also, some warriors were moving in the sky without the use of any vehicle like Shi Yan.

Those warriors came from different races. Some looked indifferent while others looked brutal and malignant. Some of them grinned and watched others like they were watching their prey. Just like a pack of savage animals, they would attack each other at random times.

"The Land of God Punishment is a lawless place. Outside the Heaven Punishment City, no one cares about your life. There is no

negotiation. No time for arguments." Feng Rao seemed to be excited, pointing at the city and explaining, "People who came to buy cultivating materials here were killed right after they got out of the city. See, those thugs wait around the Heaven Punishment City for weaker warriors to ambush. Can you see all of those corpses from different races on the cold ground down there?"

Shi Yan looked as she pointed. His face changed slightly then nodded.

Waiting around the Heaven Punishment City were experts grinning and gazing at their prey. Once they found a target, they would attack immediately, showing no mercy.

By the walls, they could see incomplete corpses or skeletons of beasts, which created a scene similar to Shura Hell.

"The Heaven Punishment City wasn't a safe place until my father, Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong made rules here. No battle is allowed in the Heaven Punishment City. After that moment, peace was brought there." Feng Rao explained in details. "Anybody who dares to mess around in the Heaven Punishment City will be destroyed by the four forces. After so much bloodshed and deaths, we finally brought order. Fighting is banned in the city, which protects weaker warriors coming here to buy items."

"If weak warriors came to buy items in the Heaven Punishment Wonderful Items, will they ever be able to leave? Do they have to stay here forever?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"Nah, not like that," Feng Rao smiled, "They can spend a large sum to hire guards. My father's Blue Demon and Russell's Bloody Chief Skull can protect and deliver them. Of course, they have to pay a heavy amount of divine crystal as their protection fee. In the Heaven Punishment City, besides the Heaven Punishment Wonderful Items, there are so many shops selling spiritual herbs and wonderful crystals. You can even find slaves, beautiful women, secret scriptures, war chariots and even an entire

battleship. Those shops belong to the pirates. They rob and then sell. Some shops are managed by the key personnel of the pirate organization. They sell items of unclear origins. Most of them are stolen goods that are only sold and bought publicly here."

Shi Yan nodded.

When he and Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo split up, he had given him a blue crystal as a trustful token. He told Shi Yan to go to the Heaven Punishment City and find Ka Fu.

Shi Yan guessed that Ka Fu should be a shop owner in the Heaven Punishment City. Ka Tuo probably sold stolen goods to buy battleships and cultivating materials he needed, which would make his force stronger.

"The Heaven Punishment City has dozens of shops managed by pirates. Many leaders of the pirates have the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base around the Land of God Punishment. Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo isn't too well known. He's not considered a very dangerous character." Feng Rao smiled, "If you want to find him, it's simple. He has a brother named Ka Fu. His shop is on the East side. Haha, people don't know that Ka Fu is his blood brother, but I know that. That man is too cunning. You should be careful. Don't let these brothers trick you."

"I have a method. Don't worry," Shi Yan beamed a faint smile.

People needed nothing to enter the Heaven Punishment City. They didn't ask to see any token or identity card. All warriors, big or small, from any races could go to the city freely.

Even if you are guilty of many crimes and the three forces are hunting you down with their most talented warriors behind your back, you can still enter the Heaven Punishment City.

The ones with ruthless fame and savage deeds earned greater respect in the Heaven Punishment City.

In the pirates' point of views, only the strong warriors with

bloody deeds were the greatest individuals. Weak warriors wouldn't be favored in the Heaven Punishment City. No one would lay an eye on them. That was why Shi Yan's team met no obstacle entering the Heaven Punishment City.

They then saw shops made of strange big rocks packed in the whole city. On the wide streets, warriors were drinking, relaxing, and having fun. There were also many manors with beautiful women who winked at people in revealing garments. Many warriors who passed by those manors were enticed by the beautiful eyes of those women. They didn't want to leave so they roared and yelled, storming into those places.

The pirates lived a life where they drank blood off the blade of their sabers. No one could predict when they would die. So whenever they visited the Heaven Punishment City, they would free themselves, drinking large quantities of alcohol and eating tons of meat. They would stay in a woman's bed for pleasure and forget about everything else. Those shops sold many different kinds of pellets, herbs, crystals, stone, strange metal and wood, divine weapons, maids, and servants. On every street, there were warriors shopping.

Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo had their eyes brightened seeing the eccentric and prosperous situation of this area. However, they were still bound by the demonic flowers.

The warriors passing by them didn't think this group was strange. They thought that Bao Ao and the other two were medicinal slaves Shi Yan and Feng Rao had captured. They also thought that Shi Yan and Feng Rao were waiting for the demonic flowers to grow and bear fruits so that they could sell the fruits in this Heaven Punishment City.

People in the Heaven Punishment City had seen many things. They weren't surprised or scared by unusual scenes. They didn't bat an eye when looking at Shi Yan's group either.

"You guys, take care. I hope you will be alright when I see you again." Shi Yan suddenly stopped, looking at Bao Ao's team. "I believe you guys will be alright. For the star map I have, Feng Ke won't trouble you. Don't worry."

Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo nodded. They sighed inwardly but didn't talk more.

"If we're fast enough, they will recover after about ten days to half a month." Feng Rao smiled. "That Original God Realm alchemist will visit the Heaven Punishment City and stay here for a while from time to time. When we arrived here, I found many people gathering at his place. I think he is in the city now. Don't worry. They will recover quickly and get back to their cultivation soon."

That Original God Realm alchemist had also come to the Heaven Punishment City to sell his special pellets and medicines. He also refined some other peculiar pellets for those who could buy at a high price.

Many pellets were mysterious and malevolent. They were banned in other areas. However, everything was fine in this city.

Rumors said that that alchemist was banished because of his studies regarding poisons. That was why he had to go to the Land of God Punishment to continue his cultivation. He needed so many strange and wonderful spiritual herbs as well as special catalysts. Those things needed a lot of money. He had to refine customized pellets to cover the costs.

"That's good then," Shi Yan felt good, smiling. "I just need them to be safe and sound. Then, I will give you the star map. I won't trouble you."

"Okay, I'll take care of them for now. Go first..." Feng Rao's bright eyes studied him for a while. Then, she used her energy to bring the three others towards a place of this city.

Shi Yan stood in the middle of the street where people hurried back and forth. Looking at Feng Rao disappearing into the crowd, he chuckled and changed direction, heading towards Ka Fu's shop.

Warriors weren't allowed to fly in the Heaven Punishment City. It was a strict rule. Since Shi Yan wasn't impatient or rushed so he curiously looked at the shops along the streets as he casually walked.

About one hundred meters behind him stood a warrior with the tattoo of the Bloody Chief Skull pirate. He was hugging a Sea Clan woman, caressing her ample milky breasts with his big hand. His wanton eyes raked around. All of a sudden, he was baffled. Light sparkled in his eyes as he let out a low shout, "Wow! This is unexpected! It's him!"

Chapter 817: Rising Winds, Scudding Clouds

"Sir, who is he?"

The beautiful Sea Clan woman was curious. Her eyes were watery and her smile was charming.

The warrior wearing the Bloody Chief Skull uniform pushed the woman who was stuck to his chest away, laughing evilly. "Move, bitch. Don't hinder me from earning a fortune!"

This man followed Shi Yan until he saw the young man walk into Ka Fu's shop. His eyes brightened. He left immediately.

He turned around, walking into a hidden training room. He found a man who was very skinny and shouted at him, "Sa Fa! I have the information about that boy."

"Which boy?" The old man squinted, asking deliberately.

"You've shown me a portrait and told me to keep an eye out for that boy. He is the one that knows how to use space power. He stole our Empty Fantasy Crystal and ran away." The warrior laughed strangely. "Pay me. I'll tell you where he is."

Sa Fa's eyes brightened. He didn't hesitate to shout loudly. Then, a warrior came over, bringing him a Fantasy Sky Ring.

He gave the ring to the warrior and said, "Ti Lie, check it out. Tell me if this is enough."

The warrior named Ti Lie laughed as his Soul Consciousness scanned through the Fantasy Sky Ring. His eyes brightened up. "Alright, enough. Not bad, not bad. That kid is in Ka Fu's store. You go get him."

Ti Lie left immediately, not giving Sa Fa time to ask for more information.

Sa Fa waited for him to disappear. He took out the Sound Stone right away. After the connection was established, he slightly bent

his body, lowering his voice. "Sir Carthew, the one you requested for has finally come back."

After Ti Lie left, he turned around, walking towards the base of the Bloody Chief Skull pirates. He shouted, "I want to see our Boss."

"What do you want to meet him for?"

"I have business with him."

"Our Boss is in the secret chamber. Go there yourself."

"Great."

Ti Lie excitedly stormed to the secret chamber, knocking on the stone door. He then lowered his voice to call, "Boss, I have some important news to report! It is about the boy that uses space power!"

Squeak!

The stone door opened wide. Russell, the leader of the pirates, was sitting cross-legged on a blue lotus. He squinted and asked, "Where is he?"

"At Ka Fu's shop. I just saw him. I don't think he has left yet," answered Ti Lie respectfully.

"You've earned yourself merit. Go take one hundred top-quality divine crystals. And get me a war chariot." Russell got up suddenly, his face excitedly. He laughed with content.

Ti Lie stooped, laughed, and turned around.

A battleship was floating quietly in the Southwest of the Land of God Punishment.

Carthew stood on the front deck, his hand caressing a Sound Stone. He looked shaken.

He squinted, directly sending a flow of Soul Consciousness towards Zi Yao's cultivating room.

Zi Yao flew out of her room to meet Carthew. She shouted, "Uncle Carthew, you received news of Shi Yan?"

"Yes. He is in the Land of God Punishment. Today, he is visiting Ka Fu's shop." Carthew smiled, "Since we've confirmed that he's still alive, I've arranged my people to keep an eye on him. Finally, we found him. Haha, we will go to the Land of God Punishment. Perhaps we will meet him there soon."

Zi Yao's beautiful eyes sparkled smilingly, "He has a tough life."

Three months ago, Carthew received intel that Shi Yan was the one who had used space power in that battle. Not long after they received this news, they were also informed about the frightening change of the Purgatory Star from the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. The Spirit Hall built by the Imperial Masters of the previous generation had collapsed.

Du Tian Ji knew a little bit about the star map. He said that perhaps someone had successfully retrieved the legendary map.

When they confirmed the news, originally Carthew and Zi Yao wanted to go to the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. Immediately, they changed their destination to the Land of God Punishment.

"If nothing unexpected occurred, the star map is in Shi Yan and a woman's hands. His Highness sent me the message saying that Leona and Ao Gu Duo are moving at their fastest speed to the Land of God Punishment. It has been two months. I think they will reach the Land of God Punishment soon," explained Carthew.

"That bastard is a disaster. He brings no peace to everywhere he goes." Zi Yao gritted her teeth. She was both happy and angry. "I hope he is alright."

"I don't know why the news about the star map has been widely

spreading. We are not the only ones who went. The Underworld League and the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce have gone there. Not long afterward, the Land of God Punishment will hold a lot of people and it will be a complicated situation."

Carthew rubbed his head as if he had a headache. "It is not easy to get the star map. That kid is related to the star map, too. This situation is getting worse."

"Uncle Carthew, you're familiar with the Land of God Punishment. Can we go there directly now?" Zi Yao was a little worried.

"Of course we have to go there. Anyway, we can't use the battleship. We have to get there quietly and conceal our identity."

Carthew had planned earlier. He explained, "Those who live in the Land of God Punishment are very hostile to us, especially me. I've been attacked and had to destroy them for so many years. We can't send battleships. It is too obvious. It will cause unnecessary trouble. Yeah, I will take Yalan and Tie Mu. You should bring only Ao Gera. We will use a war chariot. When we get to the Land of God Punishment, we must keep our identities hidden. Otherwise, we can't leave in peace. Feng Ka, Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong are all at the Original God Realm. They aren't weaker than me. Feng Ka's realm is one level higher than mine. If I appear there rashly, they will get enraged.

"We can only try to stay hidden," Zi Yao nodded.

"Wait until Leona comes. It will be alright. When she comes, the ones who should run away are the pirates." Carthew smiled. "We'll go there and conceal our identities. The Heaven Punishment City has never checked anyone's identity anyway."

"Alright, I will arrange a way to get there. We can ride a war chariot to get there," said Zi Yao resolutely.

"Hey, if it's okay to not take Ao Gera with you, don't take him. He

doesn't get along well with that boy. Once they meet, they may fight." Carthew hesitated for a while before reminding her in a friendly manner.

"It's difficult. While he is still alive, I can't shake him off. Don't worry, if he tries to fight Shi Yan, I'll handle it."

"Then do as you please. If everything turns into a mess, don't blame me for not reminding you."

"Yes, I got it."

Blue Demon's base, Heaven Punishment City.

As soon as Feng Rao who was bringing Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo appeared, the pirates in the base screamed continually as they were very surprised. "Our Young Lady is back! She is back!"

Many pirates of the Blue Demon followed and bowed to greet her. They all looked very excited.

Before Feng Rao had left that year, her fame had always been good among the pirates of the Blue Demon. Many people had received her favors. They all respected her very much.

Her appearance had stirred up the warriors in the base. They came out of their cultivation rooms to welcome her home.

"Little sister!" Feng Xiao appeared. He was so happy that he burst into crazy laughter. "Finally, you're home. Father always worried about you. It is good you're home now."

"Where is my father? Is he here?" asked Feng Rao.

"Not in the Heaven Punishment City. He is in our other base in the Land of God Punishment. I will notify him. He will come quickly. Haha, when he learns that you're safe and sound, he will be so happy. He'll get here soon." Feng Xiao was so happy, studying his little sister. "Little sister, you're much thinner."

"Where's my big brother?" Feng Rao looked here and there,

asking with astonishment. "He's in charge of this base, is he not?"

The smile on Feng Xiao's face withered. His eyes became gloomy. "He died on the battlefield. The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce swept him and his men. He has been gone for a hundred years."

Feng Rao paled, water lingering in her eyes. She stood perplexedly, asking, "Why?"

"Living in the Land of God Punishment, we're prepared to die on the battlefield. Who can be safe forever?" Feng Xiao sounded very sad. "After our big brother had gone, father collapsed for a long time. He missed you a lot. He hoped you would be alright. Now you're back. He can ease his mind a little bit. Sigh, it's just because we're not strong enough. We can only stare and suffer. We don't have the forces to invade their territory and take revenge."

"It's not gonna be like that forever. I came back with a possibility to overturn everything!" Feng Rao gritted her teeth, talking indignantly.

Feng Xiao's eyes brightened. "Sister, rumor says that you have the star map... Is it true?"

"The star map isn't in my hand. Anyway, it's not different from having it. I want to see father immediately to tell him the situation."

"Alright, I'll notify him immediately!" Feng Xiao took out the Sound Stone and sent the message.

"I'm coming right away!" The happy sound of the overlord of the Land of God Punishment, Feng Ka, arose from the Sound Stone. "Little Rao, wait for me. I'm coming to see you immediately!"

It was a spacious shop with colorful stones and crystals. Pellets and spiritual herbs were placed neatly in their containers. Sweet and fresh aromas came from them, permeating the shop.

A forthright warrior who didn't have a right arm was lying leisurely on a soft couch. He was peering at people walking on the street.

This was Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo. He owned a shop to sell goods that he stole. However, the shop was a little bit desolate recently.

After Ka Tuo had failed the mission in the Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field, his infamous reputation fell. He also went to his secluding cultivation. It's been a long time since he went out to rob a battleship. So during this period, the shop didn't have many good treasures to sell. It gradually became quiet.

A strong figure appeared at the door. As soon as he got in, he let out a low shout, "Who's Ka Fu?"

"It's me. Kid, what do you want to buy?" The amputee on the couch was startled. Next, he glided toward him passionately and smilingly. "I have everything you need here..."

"I'm here to see Ka Tuo!" Shi Yan intervened, not waiting for the man to finish his introduction. He flashed the blue crystal then asked, "Did he assign you anything?"

The amputated man was bewildered for a while. He woke up and observed the trustful token for a while. "Are you Shi Yan?"

"Yes."

"My brother is here!"

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The chaotic energy seethed shortly. A figure emerged from the silent ground behind the counter. It was Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo.

"Finally, you have come!" Ka Tuo was happy. "I'm waiting for you to give me the other part of the power Upanishad. I can enter the Original God Realm smoothly then! Haha, my good brother! I've

waited for you for a long time!"

"Bro, didn't you come here because of the star map? Feng Ka has invited the leaders of the other forces to negotiate and discuss this matter." Ka Fu felt that his brother was being ridiculous.

"I don't care about any star or map. Feng Ka, Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong will be here. I don't think I have a chance to take a share of the profits," Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo snorted. "How can it be easy to steal the food in those old men's hands? So I came here to wait for my senior, hehe. When I reach the Original God Realm, I can have hope that the star will produce results. Otherwise, everything would have been in vain."

"Not really," Shi Yan beamed a faint smile. "The star map is in my hand. You do have that chance."

Brothers Ka Tuo and Ka Fu were baffled by what they just heard. They couldn't believe it.

Chapter 818: A Battle Of Wits

Brothers Ka Tuo and Ka Fu gawked. They were baffled. The atmosphere in the shop suddenly quieted down.

"Why do you have it?" Ka Tuo was astounded. It took some time for him to find his voice. "Doesn't Feng Rao have it?"

"It's a long story," Shi Yan beamed a faint smile. "This is not a good time to talk. Feng Rao knows that I'm here. I'm afraid that Feng Ke, her father, is on the move. We should leave first."

The star map was a crucial matter. Most experts with a background force would try to steal it. They would even to risk their lives to take possession of it. It was unknown whether or not Feng Ke would come here personally to kill him. Either way, they had to find a safer place to talk.

"Yes. That is a good plan," Ka Tuo said frankly. "We should leave the Heaven Punishment City. This city is managed by Feng Ke, Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong. If they want to kill someone, they have many ways to do so."

Ka Fu also knew the situation wasn't good. He stopped lingering and said, "Ge, you guys go first. I will arrange the meeting place and follow you."

When Ka Tuo was about to start leaving, a gleam of fright sparkled in his eyes. He shouted, "Someone is coming! Original God Realm! So quick!"

Ka Fu was scared. "Is it Feng Ke?"

"80% or 90% chance that it's him. Damn it! It was too unreliable! I knew it!" Shi Yan's face darkened. He hesitated for a while then said through his gritted teeth, "He tricked me like this. I won't let him get what he wants!"

A power that could distort space burst out from his body. Space slits appeared thickly around him. Radiant five-colored light shot

out beautifully from the slits.

The Fantasy Sky Ring flashed. The star map created from Undying Wood flew out. Under his power, it shot out and disappeared into a space slit.

A massive flow of energy gushed out from his body. A beam of Soul Consciousness had cut off the connection with the soul altar and attached to the Undying Wood, disappearing into the space slit.

Hesitating for a while, Shi Yan slid the Blood Vein Ring off his finger. As his thoughts flickered, he threw the Blood Vein Ring into the space slit.

Tearing a space slit and putting the items in there was an advantage that a warrior cultivating space power had. However, Shi Yan was still reluctant in using this ability. The power of the Second Sky of King God Realm wasn't enough to help him maintain the Soul Consciousness for long periods of time. Thus, it was difficult to keep the connection with the items he had put in the space slit for a long time.

In the disorderly and chaotic space basin, space energy was wildly uncontrollable. Once the Soul Consciousness fell into the space basin, it would be weakened and vanish.

This was especially true if a beam of his Soul Consciousness wanted to stick to the Undying Wood.

This made him spend more energy to hold the connection.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame wasn't a real entity. It was just a fragmented soul. Maintaining the Soul Consciousness connection with it was easier. Also, the energy required was a thousand times less.

Because of this reason, the remnants of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame could be found easily after Shi Yan had expelled it.

However, forming a connection between the Soul Consciousness

and a real entity was difficult when putting it into a space slit. When he wanted to pull it out, he needed to use a force that was a hundred times stronger.

Swoosh!

The Undying Wood and the Blood Vein Ring disappeared together into the slit. The fine, thick slits vanished shortly after.

Shi Yan's face gloomily darkened. He said quietly, "Whoever is coming, he is coming for the star map. There is no need to be tense. As long as I have the star map, they won't dare kill me."

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu nodded quietly, pulling themselves together.

Crack Crack!

The ground of the shop under their feet caved in. A block of rock turned into dust and scattered. A brawny man emerged from the ground, but he had no dust on his body.

"Russell!" Ka Tuo's face changed. He snorted, his voice husky. "Why are you here?"

Russell, the leader of the Bloody Chief Skull pirate, grinned bizarrely. One of his hands pushed on the stone wall of the shop.

Yellow soil dust started to gather on the wall. From Russell's palm, it expanded everywhere at a speed that naked eyes couldn't observe. That yellow soil dust covered the shop's walls thickly.

Another yellow wall blocked the main door of the shop. No beam of light was allowed to creep in.

Shortly after, the entire shop sank into darkness under Russell's power.

However, seven-colored rocks and crystals on the shelves inside the shop were glowing with immense halos so the shop wasn't too dark.

After Russell was done using the yellow soil dust, he calmed down and waved his hands deliberately. A white jade chair fell

behind him. He lazily sat down, smiling brightly. He looked at Shi Yan and his pose was casual as he talked to Shi Yan. "Give it to me."

"Give what? What is it?" Shi Yan frowned, asking as if he didn't know anything. "Don't pretend to be a fool," Russell laughed evilly. "Hand over the star map. I will leave immediately. I won't trouble you guys anymore."

"Russell, don't go so far!" Ka Tuo shouted, "No battle is allowed in the Heaven Punishment City. You guys set this rule and now you want to violate it?"

"Rule?" Russell grinned fiendishly, "I make rules. I'm not bound by it. Don't babble. Ka Tuo, you know me. This place is restrained now. None of you can escape. Give me the star map and I will leave. We will pretend as if nothing has happened."

Russell had the First Sky of Original God Realm, one level higher than Ka Tuo, the strongest one among Shi Yan's group. Once the battle started, Ka Tuo, Shi Yan, and Ka Fu wouldn't be able to escape alive. Shi Yan didn't dare take action and decided to try negotiating.

"The star map isn't in my hand," Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows tightly together. His face was gloomy as he said faintly. "Feng Rao has it. As soon as she arrived in the Heaven Punishment City, she went to the Blue Demon. If you want the star map, you should find her. I have nothing in my hands. If you don't believe me, you can check it."

Crack!

A Fantasy Sky Ring on his finger cracked open. Items stored inside the ring appeared. They could see the Original Universe Return Cauldron, Sky-breaking Shuttle, Thunder Witch Wood, Five Elements Crystal Marrow, and some treasures he had refined. All lined up in front of Shi Yan, spinning.

When the Fantasy Sky Ring exploded, things it stored would be

exposed.

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu looked at him with strange eyes.

Russell was also amazed. He frowned but his eyes didn't leave the treasures and strange cultivating materials, which were floating and revolving.

"No, not this. No." Russell's face darkened. His eyes flashed as he was using Soul Consciousness to explore those items. Then, he shouted, "None of them!"

His target was the star map. The other things were not what he wanted. As he didn't see the star map there, Russell clenched his jaw, grimacing.

"I have only one Fantasy Sky Ring. It is broken. All the materials are in front of you. You can check them as you please," Shi Yan was calm and natural, "I don't have another storage. With your cultivation base, I believe you can see that I don't keep Undying Wood."

"His realm isn't high enough. Going with Feng Rao at the Peak of King God Realm, you think he would have had the chance to keep the star map?" Ka Tuo was secretly relieved. He followed Shi Yan and said, "Of course Feng Rao keeps the star map. I heard that Sir Feng Ke isn't in the Heaven Punishment City now. Only Feng Xiao guards the Blue Demon's base. If you go fast enough, you can take the star map before Feng Ke gets back, sir."

Russell's eyes sparkled. He seemed to buy it, grinning fiendishly.

Ka Tuo suddenly discolored, trying to urge the chaotic energy in his body. He couldn't help but shout, "Russell, if you think you can kill us to stop us from spreading the news, it won't be that easy. Sir Feng Ke must be on his way now. If you want to waste your time killing us, do it. But I'm afraid you will miss the chance to grab the star map."

Russell snorted, raking his cold, brutal eyes around Shi Yan, Ka

Tuo, and Ka Fu. Then, he said indifferently, "You're lucky this time."

Swoosh!

The ground cracked into a passage. Russell turned into an earthy-yellow smoke and disappeared into the passage.

Layers of confining force covering the shop vanished, turning into earth-yellow smoke that swarmed into that passage.

Ka Fu hurled his body onto the soft couch, wiping away the cold sweat beading his forehead. There was still fear in his eyes.

Before Russell left, he definitely intended to kill them all to stop them from telling his story. If Ka Tuo hadn't said anything, they wouldn't have been able to dodge this fatal fate.

"F*ck him!" Ka Tuo gritted his teeth, his face ferocious. "Wait until your grandfather reaches the Original God Realm, I will take all of it back! That bastard Russell wanted to kill us. We're lucky that my brother has stashed all the items into the space slit. Otherwise, none of us would have survived."

"We won't keep him deceived him for long. We should go and find a safer place first." Shi Yan could feel a shiver running down his spine. Now he felt like a lucky survivor after a fatal incident.

Russell was at the First Sky of Original God Realm. He only stood there but he could have given Shi Yan an endless suppression. If this man wanted to kill them, even if Shi Yan joined hands with Ka Tuo and Ka Fu, they would have still likely been killed.

If he hadn't been prepared and broken his Fantasy Sky Ring to show that he didn't keep the star map, or if Ka Tuo hadn't covered them, Russell would have slaughtered them all in this shop. After that, he could reap all the rewards of the battle. Then, no one would have found them.

"Here, take a new Fantasy Sky Ring. After you're done, we will leave immediately." Ka Fu slipped a ring off his finger, throwing it

to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan caught it and connected it with his Soul Consciousness. The floating items fell into the new ring.

The new Fantasy Sky Ring Ka Fu gave him was much larger than his original one. It had many double-shelves to categorize his items. This ring looked magical and it was surely not cheap.

"Thank you," Shi Yan nodded, didn't like saying polite words. He turned to Ka Tuo, "Are you ready?"

"Yep. Follow me. We should stay away from the furious wave first. We can talk later." Ka Tuo turned around and walked to the back of the shop.

Shi Yan followed him right away.

Chapter 819: Overestimated?

Russell moved unceasingly towards Blue Demon's base.

He didn't know that the others had fooled him. He did think that the star map was in Shi Yan's hands. As he was afraid that Feng Ke would return earlier, he hadn't spent his efforts to kill Shi Yan's group of three.

The star map was much more important than Shi Yan's team in his eyes.

However, while he was moving underground under the Blue Demon's base, he knew it was going to be bad. He got an instant rage.

Feng Ke was there!

He could feel the massive life magnetic field of Feng Ke on the big rock above his head.

"Russell, why are you here?" Feng Ke's deep voice was sent to him from above his head. A flow of energy that could tear the Earth shot directly to the ground.

Russell knew that he couldn't hide his whereabouts anymore. He hesitated for a while then laughed, emerging from the ground.

Feng Ke, Feng Rao, and Feng Xiao were sitting in a spacious hall together with dozens of experts of the Blue Demon. Most of them were at the Second Sky or Third Sky of King God Realm. The power of this force was formidable, indeed.

Feng Ke had traveled at his fastest speed to meet his daughter. Before he could have time to talk with his daughter, he found the special moving life magnetic field of Russell. He immediately reacted, using his force to make the man come out from the ground.

Feng Ke's thin face darkened. He snorted, "What do you want?"

Why are you moving stealthily like that?"

"I heard that my niece is back. I hurried here to say congratulations. Feng-ge, you don't welcome me?" Russell put on a calm face, smiling until his eyes squinted. "I met my niece in that abandoned mineral star. I wanted to take her home safely. But a boy had captured her. He used the power of the Empty Fantasy Crystal to run away. I couldn't help her, so I felt really annoyed. Now I know she's back safely. I wanted to pay a visit to see her."

Russell's lies weren't much greater than his singing. This man was really thick-skinned.

Both Feng Ke and Feng Rao knew that none of his words were true. They looked at him with cold looks.

"It's good that my niece is alright. I just wanted to check on her. Yeah, now I can ease my mind." Since Russell recognized that no one welcomed him, he said something and prepared to leave.

"Wait a minute," Feng Ke shouted.

"What?" Russell was surprised, "Feng-ge, you want me to join your family's lunch? Haha, as you and your daughter have just reunited, you should have many things to say to each other, I assume. It is not convenient that I stay."

"If you're here, we can talk," Feng Ke squinted, frowning. "I've invited all the big leaders to talk about the star map. My daughter is back. We can discuss this. Hmm, your power isn't bad. You're one of the strongest forces that we have. Of course, we can just keep you out of this."

"Haha, Feng-ge. You're valiant and generous if you want to share the star map. Alright! I'm in!" Russell agreed. He came here for the star map. Of course, he wouldn't let this chance slip away.

"Any matter behind the star map is very important. My force can't handle it alone," Feng Ke snorted. "Russell, your Bloody Chief Skull isn't bad, but don't foolishly dream about keeping the star

map for yourself. I got the precise news saying that strongest warriors of the three big forces are heading to the Land of God Punishment. They will come to our area shortly. The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce will appear here, too. The Fan family will send someone, probably. Since we have common enemies, I hope you can see the general picture and not plan any conspiracy."

Pausing for a while, Feng Ke continued slowly, "For example, going to Ka Fu's to rob the star map. I don't want to see that again..."

Russell discolored. He snorted but didn't say anything else. He jumped into the ground, leaving no message. He disappeared shortly.

"Father, how did you know he went to Ka Fu's?" Feng Rao was surprised. She couldn't help but ask.

"On my way to the Heaven Punishment City, I felt Russell moving. But you've mentioned that that boy was going to find Ka Fu. Of course, I knew what he wanted," smiled Feng Ke.

"Would something unexpected happen to Shi Yan? No, I have to go there and check!" Feng Rao screamed hastily.

Feng Ke and Feng Xiao were slightly shaken. They looked at her with odd faces.

When Feng Rao left that year, she didn't have a good reputation in the Land of God Punishment. However, they knew Feng Rao was almost an uncontrollably wild girl. It has been so many years and they had seen her teasing countless young men of the Land of God Punishment, but they had never seen her caring about any man.

Today, as she thought about Shi Yan possibly being in danger, she paid close attention and care for him. Something was strange here, indeed.

"You guys... why are you looking at me like that?" Feng Rao was startled a little bit, blushing unnaturally, stopping.

Feng Ke saw her eyes. He contemplated for a while then said, "Don't worry. That kid should be alright. Otherwise, Russell wouldn't have hurried here. If he got the star map, he would have immediately left the Land of God Punishment."

Caring disturbs a sound mind. Feng Rao was reminded of this. She bit her red lips and smiled. "He fooled Russell. Haha."

"Little sister, tell me what kind of relationship is between you and that kid." Feng Xiao was surprised for a while. Eventually, he couldn't press down his curiosity. "I can see that you care about him. What happened? Who is he? Is he an insider sent by the Dark Firmament Divine Nation?"

"No relationship. We have just overcome many hardships together. We are close friends. Also, that man isn't ordinary at all. His potential is infinite. As he cultivates, he will eventually become one of the strongest warriors of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation!" said Feng Rao solemnly.

"I haven't seen you highly appreciate a person like that. Is he really as excellent as you say?" asked Feng Ke with a serious visage.

"I reckon," Feng Rao's face was also serious. "Although he has only the Second Sky of King God Realm cultivation base now, I believe that if he risks his life and fights me, I will not win. I will be the loser who will die. He will survive and live or sure."

Hearing her, Feng Ke and Feng Xiao were shaken with fear.

In the Land of God Punishment, Feng Rao was famous for her tough and tenacious competence with bizarre power Upanishad. Normally, warriors at the same realm weren't her rivals. And they were talking about Shi Yan, a warrior at a level lower than her.

"Little sister, do you overestimate him because you like him?" Feng Xiao shook his head and burst out in laughter. "How can he do it? He defeated you with his lower realm? Funny, really funny."

"You shouldn't mistake it due to your personal feelings. Tell us

honestly, how is his competence?" Feng Ke frowned as he didn't believe her. He was always proud of his daughter. He didn't think that a warrior with a lower realm could trounce Feng Rao.

Both the father and the son were skeptical and thought that Feng Rao had overestimated Shi Yan because she liked him. This irritated Feng Rao, making her both embarrassed and angry. She said begrudgingly. "You will see later."

"Alright, I want to check him out," Feng Ke nodded.

"How about the other three? Do they need treatment? Father, that old Jester isn't a nice man to talk to. The price to cure three people with the Soul Sucking Demonic flower won't be small." Feng Xiao reminded them. He seemed not to approve this idea.

"Little Rao, what do you say?" squinted Feng Ke.

"Cure them! Even if the price is big, can it be bigger than the star map?" Feng Rao answered resolutely.

"Can we trust him?" asked Feng Ke.

"His men are in our hands. If he doesn't exchange the star map for them, what can he do then? Moreover, this place is the Land of God Punishment, our territory. Will he be able to rebel?" Feng Rao smiled, "Don't worry. I'm sure he will keep his word."

"Alright, we will carry it out like that," Feng Ke pondered for a while, nodded then turned to his son, Feng Xiao. "You bring those three to Jester. Satisfy his requirements."

"I'm on it."

Land of God Punishment, West side.

The land was damaged and countless massive caves ran straight to the deep place underground.

Each cavern that looked like the giant mouth of the beast had a spacious stone hall. Those stone halls were connected to each other

and expanded wide and large. People could walk through them to reach the inside of the Heaven Punishment City.

Inside a stone hall, which was protected with magical barriers, Shi Yan was giving a narration of how he got the star map to Ka Fu and Ka Tuo. Also, he didn't conceal about the agreement he had with Feng Rao.

The two brothers listened to him. After he was done, Ka Tuo frowned, and said with pain, "They're just three human body cauldrons. Are their lives worth the star map? Shi Yan, you've placed the value of your relationships with them too highly. It is not worth it. You see, how about we flee from the Land of God Punishment and use our own powers to explore the new star area?"

Ka Tuo became excited. His brutal eyes sparkled with dreams of desire. He spread his arms and mumbled, "A new star area... ten life stars... countless mineral ores and crystals... peculiar spiritual herbs... If we can have them all, we don't need to worry about anything else for the rest of our lives. Brother, we can establish our own territory. One day, we would make that star area mighty and prosperous like the other three forces. How wonderful would that be..."

"Don't be a daydreamer," Shi Yan snorted, "With our force, we can't have all of them. The information of the star map has been spread out. Many experts are keeping an eye on it. Even Feng Ke admits that he can't do it alone. He's contacting the big leaders of the other forces. Do you think you can gulph it yourself?"

"Da-ge, wake up. This boy is right. Even if we find the new star area, we can't protect it. Exploiting the new star area requires a giant workforce and resources. Your force is definitely too weak," Ka Fu advised his brother without showing a bit of his sympathy.

"I was just thinking about it a little. You guys don't need to be that serious, okay?" Ka Tuo was a little bit embarrassed. He harrumphed then said, "I will send someone to the Heaven

Punishment City. If Feng Ke asks, we will have someone to report back to us."

"I want to make sure my three friends are alright. After that, I will hand over the star map," Shi Yan nodded. "The important thing is to make sure that my men are okay. We can deal with other matters later."

"Yeah, I got it. I won't mess with your business," Ka Tuo continued, "I still have some fame in the Land of God Punishment. I know what to do."

Shi Yan pondered for a while and then said, "I'm going to prepare. After a while, I will give you the other part of the inheritance. It will help you break through to the Original God Realm fast."

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo's eyes brightened radiantly. He was so thrilled and surprised that he laughed nonstop.

Chapter 820: The Ring Spirit's instructions

Shi Yan's left hand touched the void. A gloomy light sparkled from his fingertips. As his fingers moved, a space slit appeared like he was tearing a sheet of paper. Dazzling light shot out from the space slit.

Shi Yan squinted. Fine cracks appeared in his eyes. The space around him distorted chaotically. His energy rolled torrentially in his veins, running directly to the left palm. It seeped through his finger, shooting to the space slit where lights were moving disorderly.

His Soul Consciousness was visible like a beam of light, slowly searching in the slit, getting through several sandwich-like layers.

The aura of the Blood Vein Ring suddenly emerged in his God Soul!

His soul altar started to spin. Unpredictable, invisible light radiated from it. A pulling force connected to the Blood Vein Ring as fast as lightning.

Swoosh!

A ring flew out and fell into his palm. Shi Yan slid it on his finger.

Shi Yan didn't hurry to retrieve his energy. His Soul Consciousness was still searching for a connection with the star map in the chaotic space basin.

However, when he tried to pull the star map out of that space, it felt as heavy as ten thousand cattle. His soul struggled to pull it out. It wasn't as easy as pulling the Blood Vein Ring. Shi Yan paused, sensing quietly. He gradually pumped more of his soul energy, which then turned into invisible tentacles that entangled the star map.

Pull!

His soul energy was drained crazily.

The space around him rippled like ocean waves rising beautifully.

Each space wave had a space crack, which was then enlarged little by little. The chaotic flow of space inside was strangely turbulent as if it wanted to gush out from there.

Shi Yan paled. His energy was draining fast. Shi Yan felt exhausted but he continued pulling and he didn't dare to relax or get distracted.

Ka Tuo and his brother looked at him astoundingly. They shifted their looks from the space slits to Shi Yan and discreetly released their Soul Consciousness. However, their Soul Consciousness felt like it was sinking into a swamp when it touched this disorderly space. No matter how hard they tried, they couldn't help.

The brothers discolored. They didn't dare explore for any longer. They both retrieved their Soul Consciousness, took several deep breaths to steady themselves and continued watching Shi Yan from afar.

Sweat beaded on Shi Yan's forehead. The fine cracks were getting clearer to in his eyes. A beam of sharp space energy seeped out, running directly into the space slit.

Roar!

Shi Yan shouted. His body radiated blinding light. He looked like a massive crystal illuminated by the sun, reflecting beams of light everywhere.

A violent suction force shot out from his palm. The star map emerged little by little from the space slit as he slowly pulled it out.

"Phew!"

Shi Yan opened his mouth to exhale. He wiped away the sweat on his forehead. Shi Yan's body slid to the ground. He was exhausted.

Although Ka Tuo wanted to hurry, he felt something deep in his

heart that told him to stay patient. Seeing that Shi Yan exhausted like that, he didn't urge the young man and instead just sat down next to him and waited.

Taking out a divine crystal, Shi Yan absorbed the energy from it. After a long time, he opened his eyes slowly, smiling feebly. "We're lucky that nothing unexpected happened."

"Pulling out a star map did cost a lot of energy right?" Ka Tuo was astounded. "But you got the ring out pretty reasonably? I saw you spend no effort to pull the ring out."

He wasn't the only one suspicious. Shi Yan also didn't know how it happened. He felt like he was walking in a mist, blind from his surroundings.

Both the star map and the Blood Vein Ring were objects. However, retrieving the Blood Vein Ring costed only a little bit of his soul energy.

As soon as his Soul Consciousness connected to the ring, it immediately returned from the space basin. But the star map had cost him a lot.

"You fool. It's the secret treasure that is connected to my brother's life. They're interlinked. That's why he can take it back easily," Ka Tuo thought he understood it better, rolling his eyes at his younger brother and explaining.

"Is it true?" Ka Fu shook his head, not quite believing his brother.

"Don't talk, please. I need to it to be quiet for a while," frowned Shi Yan.

The brothers shut their mouths immediately.

As Shi Yan's finger caressed the Blood Vein Ring, his Soul Consciousness seeped into it. "Within the left part of that man's inheritance, is there any problem with it?"

A spirit arose from the ring. "There are three things you need to

remember. I can tell you this only once. After I give you the inheritance, I will go dormant. I won't have enough energy to talk again for a long time."

"First of all, after I give you the inheritance, you should use your God Soul to read the spell that urges the magic in your Seal and take a beam of his Original Soul. Then, detain a beam of his Original Soul in your Seal. After that, he will become an advisor. You will be able to control his life.

"Second, the next time you swallow the soul altar, don't enjoy the benefits alone. Divide the refined soul energy into beams and send me some to recover. Then, I will have more energy to talk to you more. And you have to take in more soul altars. It will be good for you, much more effective than simply making your God Body stronger. I think that no warrior in this star area will know your secret. You don't need to worry that much. You have to try to refine your soul altar more and make it unbreakable."

"Last of all, gather the heaven flames and combine them as fast as you can. Before you break through to the Original God Realm, you have to use the Heaven Flame Divine Refining Technique to refine the heaven flames. It will give you a big help when condensing the Original Soul. The Original Soul created by the heaven flames is much more intimidating than the Original Soul of the other Original God Realm warriors. It has so many more magical abilities. Remember, you have to gather all the heaven flames before you reach the peak of the King God Realm."

After the Ring Spirit advised him about these three things, it was about to complete the inheritance.

"Who are you? I know nothing about you or anything you just said. Can you explain in more detail?"

"I am just a remnant of a soul. Most of my memories have been lost. I can only restore them little by little from the nothingness. At this moment in time, I can't give you more assistance."

"Please at least tell me what is my mission here?"

"Get stronger! Unbelievably stronger! Break through and level up as quick as you can! This is your most important mission at this moment! Alright, I can't waste more time. I will impart the spell to you. I have to condense the inheritance. My energy is limited..."

The Ring Spirit cut off communication. Soon, a flow of soul memories seeped into Shi Yan's brain.

The spell was hard to read. It seemed like the spell didn't have any real meaning. It was just an array of magical sounds. Shi Yan tried to figure out what it said but he couldn't understand the deep meaning behind those melodious sounds. He couldn't do anything except to try remembering the spell forcefully. At least, he must ensure that he wouldn't forget it or read it incorrectly.

The Blood Vein Ring on his finger radiated an immense halo as the Ring Spirit urged its energy to create the inheritance for Ka Tuo. Ka Tuo couldn't help but get more excited. He rubbed his hands, thrilled. He laughed contentedly and stupidly at the same time.

When he received the inheritance from Shi Yan last time, he immediately ran away and cultivated to amend his power Upanishad. After a long time, his power Upanishad had got back on the right track. He was now at the Third Sky of King God Realm and he was just one step away from the threshold.

As long as he could get the last part of the power Upanishad inheritance, he believed that with a little time to digest it, he would easily enter the Original God Realm. When that happened, he would become an expert in the Land of God Punishment and he would become a hero who could stand shoulder by shoulder with Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong. He could even make Russell pay for his mistakes.

Only by having mighty power would he earn respect in the Land of God Punishment. He had been here for so many years so Ka Tuo

understood this.

"Da-ge, I have to congratulate you this time." Ka Fu was also excited. He laughed cheerfully. "After this time, da-ge, you will become an overlord of an area of the Land of God Punishment. I'm so thrilled! Haha!"

"That crazy dog Russell. I will make him lose his face!" Ka Tuo grinned, his eyes brutal and bloodthirsty.

Boom!

Rainbow light shot out everywhere from the Blood Vein Ring. A huge energy tremor spread out from the Ring. A flow of Inheritance Essence was shown in Shi Yan's palm. It looked like a chaotic, hazy mist with extreme power at the core.

Ka Tuo's body shivered. He calmed down. His hot eyes gazed at the Inheritance Essence, didn't even blink.

Shi Yan smiled. He used the vital energy of the Dead and Life power to tie the Essence Inheritance, pushing it towards Ka Tuo.

While the Essence Inheritance disappeared into Ka Tuo's eyes, Ka Tuo was shaking from the impact. Chaotic energy gushed out from his body. The God Domain activated automatically, dragging and sucking the debris and remnants of objects into outer space to create a distorted and chaotic magnetic field.

Ka Tuo closed his eyes and sat down cross-legged. He held his breath and concentrated on learning the mysteries of the Essence Inheritance. He tried to fuse it with his God Soul and make it become a part of his Seal of Upanishad.

At the same time, Shi Yan sat down and watched every change that Ka Tuo went through.

Ka Tuo was shivering. Ripples of distorted and chaotic energy expanded from him as if he was taking in the energy from the space debris and other trash to increase the intensity within his God Body.

Ka Tuo's soul altar appeared deep in his pupils. It shone gloriously as if it was made of crystal. It was a beautiful scene.

Shi Yan observed everything. Until he saw Ka Tuo's soul altar spun and the God Soul started to take in the Essence Inheritance, he also mumbled the hard-to-read spell that the Ring Spirit had imparted to him.

The spell swayed in his Sea of Consciousness like lightning strikes that attacked his Sea of Consciousness. His Sea of Consciousness seethed violently while thunder exploded above his soul altar. Flows of his Soul Consciousness moved by the spell, swarming towards the magical mark in his God Soul.

While his Sea of Consciousness seethed with surging, massive waves, his God Soul maintained steady like a mountain. The mark emerged on his forehead like a dark sun that absorbed flows of his Soul Consciousness.

Shi Yan continued to murmur the spell. A magical vibe connected to Ka Tuo's soul altar. A beam of light shot from Shi Yan's eyes straight into Ka Tuo's eyes.

A beam of Ka Tuo's chaotic Original Soul was pulled by the light beam. It flew out and flashed before disappearing into the mark on the forehead of Shi Yan's God Soul. At that moment, the flow of Ka Tuo's Original Soul became his puppet. It seemed like he could kill Ka Tuo instantly with one thought. Shi Yan could even eradicate the other's God Soul as he pleased.

Shi Yan was scared of the cunning and wicked plan of the Ring Spirit. This trick to bind a servant was strangely cruel.

Shi Yan knew that from now on, Ka Tuo would never escape his bind. He now held the man's life in his hand forever. When his mind flickered, he could have Ka Tuo perish.

Chapter 821: Conspiracy

Ka Tuo was still trying his best to combine the Essence Inheritance. He didn't notice that Shi Yan had taken control of his life. For the rest of his life, he would not be able to escape Shi Yan's bind.

Shi Yan opened his eyes, smiling brightly while looking at Ka Tuo.

After a while, the energy waves on Ka Tuo's body calmed down. He continued to steady his energy, putting back the soul altar into his body. Then, he opened his eyes.

He was so happy that he almost went crazy. He couldn't press down his laughter. "I am one step closer to entering the Original God Realm. When that happens, I can stand shoulder by shoulder with Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong to be the master of an area in the Land of God Punishment!" Only warriors at the Original God Realm can control powerful forces in the pirates' organizations. They have more troops and more serious business deals.

Because Bloody Slaughter Ka Tuo had not reached the Original God Realm, he was far behind Russell and the other two despite the fact that he was famous. And of course, there was no need to mention Feng Ke.

Anyway, once Ka Tuo reaches the Original God Realm, he would have a share among the experts of the Land of God Punishment.

"Congratulations, da-ge!" Ka Fu smiled honestly. He was thrilled and he thought about how bright the future will be.

This pair of brothers had been struggling in the Land of God Punishment for many years to accumulate the power and strength they have today. However, when Russell came to the shop and released his power, they felt so small and insignificant that they couldn't muster the courage to use their powers to resist.

At his Original God Realm, Russell had an intimidating oppressing power. If he wanted to kill them, no one would have gotten out of that shop alive. If... If Ka Tuo had had the Original God Realm cultivation base, Russell would never have dared to swagger in like that. He wouldn't have thought of killing them. All of this was because of the limit of their realms and cultivation bases.

"How do you feel? Is everything alright?" asked Shi Yan, a little bit uneasy.

Shi Yan didn't know whether Ka Tuo could sense his small trick or not. He was afraid that if Ka Tuo knew it, he would trouble him hard.

"This is amazing! It's so wonderful! I feel so good! Hahaha!" Ka Tuo laughed crazily and he felt so good. He didn't notice that a flow of his Original Soul was stolen. He had no idea that he lost control of his own life.

"Haha. That is good. Now we just need to wait until we got the news from the Heaven Punishment City. We will proceed with our plan afterward." Shi Yan was nonchalant as he could relax now. He closed his eyes, his mouth hanging a faint smile.

"This place is the Heaven Punishment City," said Carthew. He was wearing a long snow-white garment accompanied with a piece of a silver mask that covered half of his left face. He smiled and explained, "The Heaven Punishment City isn't strict. Everyone can get in. I've been here several times. As long as you conceal your power, no one would recognize you. The Heaven Punishment City is the biggest market of the entire Raging Flame Star Area. You can find secret treasures, crystals, ores, pellets, medicines, and so much more. I will give you a tour."

Zi Yao's graceful body with attractive curves had been reduced slightly as her charming face was covered in a skin tone mask.

However, warriors traveling to and fro in the wide streets of the Heaven Punishment City showed their lustful faces as they saw her. Their hot eyes lingered on her stunning body.

Her exquisite and graceful curves were enough to get the attention of these men. Her unusually sloppy appearance only hid her beauty a little bit. Yalan, Tie Mu, and Ao Gera were also disguised, and they walked behind Carthew and Zi Yao like an entourage. They were watching the shops everywhere with great curiosity. They found so many missing treasures of the Raging Flame Star Area in the shops here. Also, they saw countless strange cultivating materials that the divine nation didn't have. They were exhibited and sold publicly here as if these items were nothing special.

"This is such a strange place." Zi Yao observed for a while before complementing, "No wonder why people tell each other to visit the Heaven Punishment City when they need cultivating materials. They would have a great harvest here. I didn't believe it. But now my I understand. The items in the Heaven Punishment City have more variety and are more precious than the items in the Nine Star Chamber of Commercial."

Carthew smiled. "It is obvious that the Heaven Punishment City is unique. Pirates from all corners of the star area gather here. I heard that... many pirates have found bizarre and rare mineral stars on the edge of our star area. The Nine Star Chamber of Commercial doesn't have this competence."

"We should get to our destination first. I wonder if he's there..." Zi Yao's beautiful eyes were radiant when she parted her lips.

Carthew nodded and said, "Follow me."

After one hour, this group arrived in front of Ka Fu's shop. They stopped by the door and looked in the shop.

No one was inside.

The door of the shop was closed. There was no commotion of warriors inside. However, many people were watching over this place discreetly.

Carthew frowned but he didn't change his visage. He just took Zi Yao's team and left. When they reached a quiet cross, he said, "That kid isn't here. Around one hundred scouts are hiding around that shop. Something just happened, I assume. Hmm, we should wait for a while. You guys go find a place to rest first. I'm going to ask for some information."

Except for Carthew, this was the first time Zi Yao and the others had visited the Heaven Punishment City. Since they weren't familiar with the environment, they just followed his orders.

Soon, Carthew took Zi Yao and the others to Sa Fa's training yard. Carthew let Yalan, Tie Mu, and Ao Gera find a resting place first. He brought Zi Yao to see Sa Fa.

"Sir Carthew," Sa Fa respectfully kneeled down to greet him. He seemed to be very excited.

"Anything new from Ka Fu? Why did he close?" Carthew signaled for him to get up and asked.

"Seems like Master Russell had visited the shop. I've sent my men to scout. They reported that Master Russell had used his power to restrain that shop. But it wasn't for a long time. Ka Tuo and the others had disappeared from the Heaven Punishment City discreetly. No one knows where they were hiding. No one has found them yet," reported Sa Fa.

Carthew frowned, wishing he had more details. Then, he advised Sa Fa to keep an eye on the commotion in the city. He ordered him that once he spotted something strange, he must report immediately.

Several days later, Bi Tian, Hegemon of the Underworld League, took Bi Rou and some other warriors in disguise to the Heaven

Punishment City. They found a manor to stay at and arranged people to search for information.

Two days later, Fan Tian of the Nine Star Chamber of Commercial wore a mask and entered the Heaven Punishment City together with his warriors from outside the Land of God Punishment.

A corner in the Heaven Punishment City.

Inside a shop with the alchemist symbol on the door, alchemist Jester was urging flames from his fingers, his face ashen. His subtle flames then flew towards the Sea of Consciousness of Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo.

Three pellets as big as longans exploded directly in their Sea of Consciousness. A fresh and gentle aroma diffused from the pellet, turning into a pure energy entering their Sea of Consciousness.

Jester's forehead was covered in sweat. His face looked solemn as he used the Soul Consciousness to cut the connection between the Soul Sucking Demonic Flowers and the victims' God Soul. After a long period, Jester wiped his sweat. The five fingers on his left hand shot flows of blue flame, engulfing the three Soul Sucking Demonic Flowers and burning them. Slowly, the demonic flowers turned into ashes.

The bony bodies of Bao Ao and the two others were exposed after the demonic flowers vanished.

Jester quickly ingested pellets. He closed his eyes to steady his breath. He looked very tired.

Feng Xiao, Feng Rao, and five Third Sky of King God Realm warriors were sitting down and having green tea in a corner of this shop. They had been gazing at the alchemist for the whole process.

Crack Crack Crack!

Clear cracking sounds echoed from the bodies of Jie Ji, Bo Ruo, and Bao Ao. Although they were pale, their eyes sparkled brightly. They were so relieved.

Finally, the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower that had bound them for a long time had been uprooted, leaving no trace. Without that wicked pressure, the three of them felt even their bores relaxed.

Feng Rao and Feng Xiao exchanged looks. They stood up and smiled, and walked towards that area.

"Thank you, Miss Feng Rao," Bao Ao's team bent their body slightly, thanking her sincerely.

"No need to thank me. If you are truly grateful, say thanks to Shi Yan. Without his promise, I would never have spent so much for you guys. Haha. You were lucky to have befriended that kid. Honestly, I admire you guys," said Feng Rao seriously.

"Miss Feng Rao, you don't need to admire us. I think that if you got into trouble, that kid will save you at any cost," Bao Ao chuckled.

"I don't think he will be that generous for me," Feng Rao shook her head and smiled. "Only you guys who came here with him will receive his treats. I think that the others will never receive such kindness from him."

Bao Ao's team looked at each other and smile. They felt lucky that they didn't have any grudge against Shi Yan when they were in the Grace Mainland. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been able to stay alive.

"Jester, the payment I agreed to give you will be submitted as scheduled. We won't mistreat you." Feng Xiao expressed assurance to the alchemist, who was adjusting his energy.

Jester was still exhausted. He suddenly opened his dull eyes and said, "Let me join your operation to search for the star map. I can give you 50% discount."

"You also know about the star map?" Feng Rao was surprised.

"Famous leaders all received the information from your father. How could I not know about it?" Jester was indifferent. "That is why I agreed to help you save these three. It was because of the star map. Now that they are cured, we can negotiate about the real deal. The new star area should have a lot of special herbs and floras, which none of you are familiar with. If I join you guys, it'll be better for both parties. Otherwise, those spiritual plants and herbs die soon."

Feng Rao and Feng Xiao exchanged looks, frowning.

"I know that you can't decide this right now. After you get back, you can tell your father about my deal. I think that with his wisdom and knowledge, he will know that bringing me will be an advantage." Jester closed his eyes, waving his hand. "Off you go."

Feng Xiao nodded, talking in a low tone. "I will send your offer to my father."

"Let's go," Feng Rao nodded to Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo. They left the alchemist's shop together with their guards.

Waiting until Feng Xiao's team had left, Jester opened his eyes after a while. He took out a Sound Stone, his eyes bright and respectful. He kneeled down and sent the message. "Master, I am sure that Feng Ke has the star map."

Chapter 822: A Single Blade Attends a Banquet

A secret cavern in the Land of God Punishment.

Ka Tuo sat cross-legged, his face calm. Suddenly, he felt something and he took out a Sound Stone from his sleeve. Ka Tuo frowned and checked the stone.

The sound wave that came from the Sound Stone echoed directly in Ka Tuo's Sea of Consciousness. His eyes brightened up, smiling. "Brother, Feng Ke has saved your people."

Shi Yan cheered up, "Are you sure?"

"Yes, I'm sure," Ka Tuo nodded, "My people saw those three. The Soul Sucking Demonic Flowers were gone. They've recovered. I think they are slowly restoring their power. Nothing bad has happened."

"Have them bring my people here," advised Shi Yan.

"Okay."

Ka Tuo stroked the Sound Stone, sending his message.

"What should we do now?" asked Ka Fu.

Shi Yan got up, contemplating. "I agreed with Feng Rao that after they healed those three, I would give her the star map. It seems like I have to go to the Heaven Punishment City this time to solve this."

"Brother, will it be okay going to the Heaven Punishment City now?" Ka Tuo was a little bit worried.

"They saved my people. I'm coming to hand over the star map. What danger could there be?"

Shi Yan smiled, talking nonchalantly, "Their objective is my star map. They won't cause more trouble."

"Brother, you shouldn't negotiate a life star... You better not. A life star is so precious. It is not guaranteed that Feng Ke will give you one. If you provoke him, he may punish you." Ka Tuo hesitated for a while before reminding Shi Yan.

"Right, I understand. Once the other three come here, you guys arrange for them to leave the Land of God Punishment." Shi Yan took a deep breath then continued, "I'm going now. Contact me if anything happens."

"Okay."

Shi Yan emerged to the stone passage of the underground cavern. He navigated which direction to go and then left.

Fifteen minutes after he left, Ka Fu released his Soul Consciousness to sense. Then, his face darkened. He asked, "Da-ge, why didn't you take the star map? With the star map, we can bargain with any force. You've received the Essence Inheritance. That kid is no use to you now. Did you really consider him your senior? In our Land of God Punishment, benefits go first. Everything else is just bullshit."

After he found out that Shi Yan got the map, Ka Fu signaled Ka Tuo many times to rob it directly.

He had soon recognized that Shi Yan had only the Second Sky of King God Realm, the same realm as him. At the same time, Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo was at the Peak of King God Realm. After he had received the Essence Inheritance, he had stepped one foot closer to reaching the Original God Realm.

Ka Fu thought that once his brother joined hands to rob the star map from Shi Yan, it would have been effortless.

When they got the star map, they would have been able to escape the Land of God Punishment and hide in their lair. While waiting for Ka Tuo to break into the Original God Realm, they could have explored the star map or exchange it for something just as good.

These two options were much better than following Shi Yan.

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo contemplated for a while then said weakly, "Do you know what realm he had the first time I met him?"

"What realm?" Ka Fu was surprised.

"The Second Sky of True God Realm," Ka Tuo took a deep breath. "It took just seven years. Seven. Years. He's reached the King God Realm and even the Second Sky of King God Realm! Can you believe it?"

Ka Fu discolored in fright. He couldn't help but shout, "How could this be?"

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo smiled miserably, shaking his head. "It's okay if you don't believe me. I've seen it with my own eyes, but I can't believe it's true. He spent seven years to cross a major realm, from the Second Sky of True God Realm to the Second Sky of King God Realm. Have you ever heard of any talent like him in our Raging Flame Star Area?"

"Never!" Ka Fu's voice trembled, his eyes showing deep fear.

"That year in the Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field, he had only the True God Realm cultivation base. However, his performance was comparable to the King God Realm." Ka Tuo recalled his painful memories. "Actually, I was fluttered. Of course, he had utilized the special condition of the Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field. Anyhow, I couldn't kill him. And today, he's reached the Second Sky of King God Realm. I can sense that his aura is more than five times stronger than yours!"

Ka Fu was shaken. He looked dumbstruck.

"I'm sure that if we had attacked him, not only would we have had gotten nothing, but we would have also lost the chance to be on his side." Ka Tuo looked at his brother deep in the eyes. "His real power isn't less than mine. Although I'm combative and blunt,

I'm not stupid."

Ka Fu didn't say anything else.

"Having a good relationship with him is better than being his enemies. If I were sure that I could smash him, would I be so patient to wait until this moment and call him brother for so long?" Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo forced a smile and shook his head. "I can't see myself beating him. I can't. If he has enough time to cultivate, he will be the brightest star in the Raging Flame Star Area. His light can even subdue the greatest like Du Tian Ji and Fan Tian. If I don't seize this chance in having a good relationship with him, will I be any different from an idiot?"

Ka Fu was surprised. After a long time, he nodded and sighed. "Da-ge, I was wrong. My vision was narrow."

"Cooperate with him. No matter what he does, we have to support him wholeheartedly. He will change our destiny. I believe in him!" Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo said loud and clear.

Ka Fu's eyes brightened.

Blue Demon Pirates' base, Heaven Punishment City.

Feng Rao was sitting neatly on her high platform, waiting for something, her eyes gloomy.

"Ka Tuo's troops had taken the other three away for a long time. If Ka Tuo was still in the Land of God Punishment, he should have taken action by now. Why has that kid not come here yet?" Feng Xiao was worried and he walked back and forth impatiently. "Little sister, are you sure that kid was not just joking with you?"

Feng Rao shook her head, smiling reluctantly. "I don't think so. He knows that nothing good would happen by standing against us in the Land of God Punishment. Moreover, with his power, even if he has the star map, he can't do anything alone.

"Is it possible that Ka Tuo took the star map?" Feng Ke squinted and furrowed his brows. "Ka Tuo has always been infamous. If he knew about the star map, he would have taken action. I understand him well. For his welfare, he won't care about anything else."

"It is possible," Feng Xiao nodded, jabbering, "Should we send troops to clean up Ka Tuo's base?"

"Impossible, Ka Tuo isn't an idiot," Feng Ke shook his head.

"Then what should we do? Just wait like this? Wait for that kid to turn himself in? It doesn't sound like a good plan..." Feng Xiao scratched his head thinking about this tricky problem. "If we don't get the star map, we will lose our face this time. We have invited leaders of the greatest forces everywhere to gather in the Land of God Punishment. And now we're going to tell them that we got wrong information. They will ridicule us for sure."

"Even if Ka Tuo has different plans, it won't work," Feng Rao was calm. "Ka Tuo is at the Third Sky of King God Realm and his brother is at the Second Sky of King God Realm. Even if they join hands, they won't be able to capture Shi Yan."

"Sister, did he enchant you? He's just a warrior at the Second Sky of King God Realm. How could he defeat those brothers? What kind of joke is that!" Feng Xiao was enraged. "You let your emotions control you. I think your thought process has gone astray. You can't see the real situation."

Feng Ke didn't believe what his daughter said. "It didn't sound real that he could defeat those brothers. Little Rao, you over thought this."

Feng Rao was so vexed. As she had fought Shi Yan, she knew how tough he was. Nevertheless, Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo was also an infamous villain in the Land of God Punishment. Most of the warriors at the same level couldn't fight as worthy opponents. Ka Fu, his brother, was also a cunning opponent. This pair of brothers

had been together for so many years, but they hadn't had many failures.

If she had never fought against Shi Yan, she wouldn't have believed that Shi Yan could escape these two brothers either. However, she believed that he could do that despite the fact that her father and brother didn't buy it.

"Wait a little longer. I believe he will show up. He won't... he won't deceive me." Feng Rao didn't have absolute confidence in this.

"Even if you guys were close, for the star map, he would lie to anyone. My sister, you are a heroine. Why are you sorrowful because of the loss of affection? Sigh, women. When in love, their intelligence quotient reduces greatly. We shouldn't trust your suggestions." Feng Xiao felt very annoyed. He walked to the door and shouted, "We have to do something. We can't just wait like this."

"Okay, you send troops to search around. Do not dismiss any cavern. When you find anything about that kid, report immediately." Feng Ke nodded, agreeing with this plan and believing that his daughter had made a mistake this time.

Feng Rao grimaced. Waiting for Shi Yan, she started to doubt herself, thinking that Shi Yan might have deceived her.

However, at this moment, a voice arose. "Chief, a young man asked to see you. He said his name is Shi Yan."

Feng Rao's soft body shivered. An extreme joy sparkled in her eyes. As her heart sent out vibes, she calmed down but maintained her smile.

Feng Ke was astounded. He jolted and shouted, "Bring him in!"

Feng Xiao halted by the door and burst out laughing with an odd face. "Oh well. I guess there is someone as stupid as Feng Rao. Haha. He comes. I'm so surprised." He looked at Feng Rao,

laughing. "Sister, you do have your tricks. That kid must have been so charmed and deluded that he couldn't see the right road."

Feng Ke also smiled. "It is fortunate that he came. I didn't expect that he would be a man of his words. I looked down at him. Yeah. This boy is truly a character. He dares to come to our lair. Haha, interesting!"

"Ka Tuo and his brother couldn't deal with him. I told you!" Feng Rao smiled in content. She stood up and walked to a bright mirror to adjust her hair and dabbed a thin layer of powder on her face. After making sure that she was flawlessly beautiful, she walked to the door.

On the wide street, Shi Yan stood upright like a spear, his visage valiant, cold and harsh.

Warriors of the Blue Demon Pirates were waiting for him solemnly, inviting him to get in.

Shi Yan nodded without a beam of fear in his eyes. He walked with his head held high. He deliberately strolled towards the most dangerous place of the Land of God Punishment.

Chapter 823: Don't Lean Too Close...

"Haha. Young hero, you came. Little buddy, you have kept your word and I am now happier than ever!"

Feng Ke laughed loudly and hospitably in his spacious hall. He looked so happy.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao walked together. The Pirates of the Blue Demon studied him with curious faces along the way.

After being away for more than two hundred years, Feng Rao was back with the information of the star map, which stirred up those who knew the legends of the Raging Flame Star Area. As they knew that the star map was in Shi Yan's hands, they were all thrilled that he came.

Shi Yan was wearing a tight warrior black costume. He didn't look very outstanding. However, his eyes were bright and his spirit was high. At the same time, his aura was introverted, which made people not dare look down on him.

Feng Rao wore a long silky dress that revealed her graceful body. Her slender legs were exposed naturally and beautifully while she walked.

In the Land of God Punishment, the reputation of her glamour had spread widely. More than two hundred years ago, she was the number one or two most beautiful woman. She had been away for a while but when she came back, she had retained her beauty. Now she had the bearings of an attractive mature woman. The space pirates looked at her with hot eyes and drooling mouths.

When she and Shi Yan walked shoulder by shoulder, she attracted a lot of looks. However, they didn't dare to show her their lustful visage. All were showing great respect to her.

She was Feng Ke's only daughter, the Young Lady of the chief. She also had a high realm and performed many brutal deeds.

Before she had left the Land of God Punishment, she had already been notorious. And now she came back with a crucial treasure. No one dared to mistreat her.

"Greeting, precursor Feng Ke," Shi Yan smiled, slightly bent his body in a manner that he was both humble but also independent. He naturally walked to the center of the stone hall. He showed his manners with his back upright.

The Blue Demon's base was a strange conical structure, which was around one hundred meters tall. With a spacious foundation, it's radius shrank as it went to the top.

At this moment, Shi Yan was in the middle level of this building, a large space without windows. The hall had many big stone pillars with exquisite patterns and inlaid crystals for illuminating the room. Shi Yan could feel the faint energy ripples of those pillars.

Besides Feng Ke and Feng Xiao in this stone hall, Feng Ke's subordinates were also present. Most of them had the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base.

Before Shi Yan reached the hall, Feng Ke smiled and rose his arm to make a signal. Those warriors sitting on his sides stood up, bowed to him and left.

Then, only Feng Ke, Feng Rao, Feng Xiao, and Shi Yan remained in this large hall.

"Good, you're a man of his word. You have integrity." Feng Ke was sitting on the high throne of this hall. He waved his hand to signal Shi Yan to sit down. Then he said, "To be honest, the star map is really crucial. You surprised me by coming here personally. Haha. If I were you, I wouldn't have exchanged the star map for just three human body cauldrons. And I would never have shown up to fulfill my promise after I confirmed that my people were saved. For the star map, I've been patient for years. I spent so much for it."

Feng Xiao also nodded and smiled. "Little buddy, you're quite the character. I'm not surprised that you were the young expert who was eligible to enter the Extreme Purgatory Field. Seeing you, I know the Dark Firmament Divine Nation has a lot of talents."

"I've promised Feng Rao that I would bring her the star map and I couldn't fail her. In our life, we have something that we must hold on to. Take my three friends as an example. In your eyes, they are trivial and not worth your concern. But to me, they are very important. For their lives, I don't think paying the star map is unreasonable." Shi Yan smiled, turning to look at Feng Rao besides him. His eyes sparkled with a faint hot light. "If I didn't come here, she would have hated me to death."

"You know how I think," Feng Rao smiled. Her eyes twinkled as though she had a good mood.

Feng Ke and Feng Xiao were the ones with cunning hearts. From Shi Yan's and Feng Rao's words and gestures, they smelled something abnormal.

"Here is the star map. Precursor Feng Ke, please receive it." Shi Yan contemplated before taking out the star map from his Fantasy Sky Ring. His mind flickered and the star map turned into a beam of light, flying toward Feng Ke.

Feng Ke's eyes brightened. He couldn't hold in his laughter. He grabbed the star map, sending his Soul Consciousness to sense it. He was so excited and he shouted, "Good! Good! Good!"

Feng Xiao found it hard to cover his thrill. He instinctively stepped forward, wanting to see the mysteries of the star map.

"Little Rao, take Shi Yan to rest first. I'm going to summon the leaders of the other forces to discuss finding the new star area! We also invite our little buddy to join the meeting. He brought us the star map so he should join us." Feng Ke cheered up. He wanted to say something but because of the star map, he just let them go.

Feng Rao giggled, throwing Shi Yan her charming look and walking out of the room.

Shi Yan didn't linger. He bowed to Feng Ke and followed Feng Rao, letting her arrange him a place to rest.

"Father, it seems like my sister and that kid are in a relationship. I think my sister loves him..." said Feng Rao after the other two left. He frowned.

Feng Ke stopped exploring the star map. His face darkened as he said, "Right. Seems like Little Rao likes him. But that kid... I can't tell."

"My sister said that when we find the new star area, we have to give him one life star. Father, do you really want to do that?" Feng Xiao didn't want that to happen. It was obvious in his eyes. He continued in a soft voice, "Leaders of the other forces will join us directly. If we do find the new star, we will need a giant workforce and countless materials to explore it. Then, each leader will have their own requests. Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong aren't easy to deal with. Wars will start. If we give him a life star, it may be hard to manage..."

Feng Ke quieted down, knitting his eyebrows tightly. After a while, he spoke up, "At this moment, we will agree to his condition. When we find the new star area, we will negotiate again. If that kid is as outstanding as what Feng Rao told us and he wants to work for us wholeheartedly, we will let him marry Little Rao and give him a life star. Anyway, if he married Little Rao, he will become one of us. That life star will belong to us. Just consider this..."

"Father, you're so wise," Feng Xiao complimented. He paused for a while then continued, "What should we do if his competence isn't as prominent as we thought? Or what if he ends up not wanting to work for us or doesn't want to marry my sister?"

"Haha. Do you need me to tell you how to work in a situation like

this?" Feng Ke's eyes expressed murderous intentions as he talked coldly.

Feng Xiao seemed to wake up. He laughed quietly. "I got it."

"Check out the star map first. Don't overthink. If that kid doesn't have sufficient power and competence, even if they love each other, I will interfere. Unless he can show his abilities and prove to provide strong support for us, he is too naive if he thinks that he will earn something in our territory." Feng Ke knitted his eyebrows and concentrated on the star map. He gathered his spirit and started to feel it.

On the top of the conical building was a triangle platform where someone put a tall glass table with sparkling, fulgent fruits.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao sat on the glass stools, eating exotic fruits and drinking fragrant wine. They were watching the Heaven Punishment City underneath with relaxed faces.

This conical palace was the base of the Blue Demon pirates. It was the highest place in the Heaven Punishment City. From this building, they could see each corner or street of the Heaven Punishment City clearly. Feng Ke liked to view things from a high elevation because everything he saw was tiny. When he had free time, he often went there to watch the city, which gave him a natural pride and satisfaction.

Sitting a glass table away from Feng Rao was Shi Yan who was also observing the entire city. He could vaguely feel the satisfactory feeling that Feng Ke had.

This city was so vast. It was the most strangely prosperous and luxury city of the entire Raging Flame Star Area. So many pirate organizations based here. Seeing countless thugs, villains, thieves, and madmen from everywhere else moving under his feet, he felt like he had them all in the palm of his hand... this feeling was so

marvelous.

"How is it? I didn't lie to you, right?" Shi Yan took a sip of the fragrant wine in his glass. He stood up and looked at the tiny warriors moving to and fro under his feet. He said loudly, "Your father knows how to enjoy life. From this place, with his Second Sky of Original God Realm, he could see the details of warriors' appearance and commotions who are on the ground. Haha. I think no armed battle could stay away from his sights, right?"

"I knew you will come," Feng Rao smiled brightly. She got up from her seat, walked gently over to him and stood next to him to watch the city under their feet. She talked to him mildly, "A man with the drive and ambition to build a kingdom can satisfy his pride by controlling people's life. But we women don't want these. A man we choose to entrust our life is more important."

Shi Yan was shaken. He smiled, turning to her. "What do you think of me? Am I worthy of your trust?"

"Geez!" Feng Rao smiled, shaking her head. Her beautiful eyes met his eyes for a while. "You do know how to use water to speed up your boat. You're too dangerous. You have a lot of wicked thoughts. You can't stay still. Your woman won't have peaceful days."

"You like adventures, don't you?" Shi Yan smiled. "We are the types of people who have to pursue realms and powers for our entire life. Do you think we will ever have a normal life? If we don't struggle with adversity, we can't advance our power to have a moment of peace. Don't you think so?"

While talking, he suddenly turned around, walking towards Feng Rao with his passionate eyes.

Feng Rao's maiden heart shivered, but she didn't back off to keep a safe distance with him. Her beautiful eyes gazed at him. She gritted her teeth, her cheeks blushing. "Bastard! Don't lean too close to me!"

Chapter 824: Can You Be More Shameless?

The tall platform of the Heaven Punishment City.

Shi Yan stuck close to Feng Rao chest-to-chest. His eyes were hot, and he was grinning evilly.

Feng Rao was wearing a silky floaty dress, which revealed her graceful, attractive curves. Her milky bosom was high and ample. Her charming face showed that she was shy as she looked at him with her bright, watery eyes.

Shi Yan pretended not to see it. He swayed his body to caress her body. He felt happy, without shame.

"Can you be more shameless?" Feng Rao blushed. She snorted at him, but she didn't step back as though she wanted to see the most shameless action he could do.

"Oh dear, I can." Shi Yan grinned evilly, placing his left leg between Feng Rao's slender legs. Their legs caressed each other, and they could feel each other's warmth.

He muttered, "You look so beautiful right now!"

"You're so shameless!" Feng Rao couldn't stand it.

She took a step back, gasping for her breath. Her charming face was so red it looked as red as a rose. She gritted her teeth, rolling her eyes at him vehemently. "I've been asking for your profile. You are dependent on Princess Zi Yao of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. Do you like her? Are you one of her soldiers? Otherwise, with her realm and power, how could she bind you? If you like her, don't flirt with me. Or else, I won't let you leave at ease."

"Don't be jealous. She and I are just making use of each other. It's not as complicated as you think." Shi Yan felt funny, shaking his head, talking seriously. "The relationship between she and I isn't as deep as what we have now. Believe me, in this Raging Flame Star Area, there is only one woman in my heart. And it is you."

Feng Rao's heart jumped with joy. She lifted her head, revealing her jade-like neck. "Then you have to agree with me that from now on, you're no longer Princess Yi Zao's escort."

"No problem," Shi Yan agreed without spending a moment to think about it. He smiled brightly. "What else do you want? Tell me. I can satisfy all of your wishes. Haha, you're my woman. I will treat you well."

"Your woman?" Feng Rao blushed and sorted. "Not that easy. You bastard. Do you remember how you treated me previously? You almost killed me! I'm not gonna forgive you that easily."

"The past is in the past. Don't remember what happened before." Shi Yan chuckled. His figure flashed and he stopped in front of Feng Rao once more time. He pulled her into his embrace then whispered in her ear. "Isn't it good this way? I came to the Land of God Punishment for you. I handed over the star map for you. I've tried my best to create a good relationship with your brother and father. And with you. If you're content, I'll be satisfied..."

Sweet but worthless words came out tenderly from his mouth. Those barefaced words between lovers were like spells that calmed Feng Rao. She proactively hugged him, murmuring, "You're talking sweetly. Tell me more..."

Of course, Shi Yan would satisfy her. He had mastered speaking such sentimental words in a soft tone in the other world. They filled Feng Rao's heart with sweetness. Her body shivered in joy.

"Where has that bastard gone to? It's been so long. Has he left already?" Zi Yao was so bored, walking on the spacious street of the Heaven Punishment City. She kept complaining.

Yalan, Tie Mu, and Ao Gera were very interested in the endless rare cultivating materials in the Heaven Punishment City. They scattered and bought what they liked, leaving Carthew to walk

with Zi Yao on the streets of the Heaven Punishment City.

"I received the news saying that he, Ka Tuo, and Ka Fu had left the Heaven Punishment City. Yeah, I think they are hiding in the Land of God Punishment now," Carthew smiled, talking deliberately, "Don't be impatient. I heard that he agreed with Feng Rao, Feng Ke's daughter, that he would come back to give the star map when he confirms that his friends were cured."

". . . Feng Rao... Is she beautiful?" Zi Yao slammed her delicate brows together, asking instinctively.

"A thorny rose of the Land of God Punishment, Feng Ke's precious gem. Of course, she is beautiful. Haha. Many crazy people of the Land of God Punishment like her. However, if compared to Your Highness, she's still a little bit behind," Carthew smiled and answered.

"Why is he with that woman?" snorted Zi Yao.

"They came out of the Purgatory Star together. That little girl Feng Rao was one of the prisoners of the Purgatory Star. She was there for the star map, I supposed," Carthew furrowed his brows. "That Feng Ke is too cunning. For the star map, he let his daughter disguise and come to the Purgatory Star for two hundred years. They are such patient people."

"If that bastard Shi Yan comes to the Heaven Punishment City, will he go directly to the Blue Demon's base?" asked Zi Yao.

Carthew nodded and raised his arm to point at a conical building. "That is the headquarter of the Blue Demon in the Heaven Punishment City. It is a heavily guarded place. Feng Ke is in there at the moment. Oh!"

Carthew suddenly halted, baffled. Light shot out from his bright eyes. He focused on the top of that building, his face astounded.

Zi Yao also lifted up her head to watch. However, due to her low realm, she could only see a vague area atop that building. She

couldn't see things clearly.

Carthew was bewildered for a long time, his countenance odd. He hesitated for a while before taking out a hexagonal quartz mirror and giving it to Zi Yao. "The top of that building has a barrier to prevent people from peeping in. This mirror can help you see through it."

Zi Yao was skeptical. Her eyes brightened as she concentrated on the mirror.

A man and a woman were hugging each other on a crystal platform atop that building. They were talking to each other sweetly and harmoniously as if they had so many things to say...

Her soft body trembled. Her face grimaced shortly and she had fire in her eyes. Zi Yao shouted indignantly, "Shameless! Shameless! That shameless bastard!"

She felt like her heart was going to burst. She felt so vexed but she couldn't explain why. Her sorrow made her confused. Her rage burst out like an erupting volcano. She was so angry that she wanted to kill someone. Her body shivered as she cursed under her breath.

Carthew rubbed his chin, looking at her quietly, his eyes strange. "They're just hugging. I can't say it's shameless. Anyway, that kid is lucky enough. Feng Rao is an extraordinarily beautiful woman. Tsk tsk. During this crucial period when heroes are gathering for the star map, he's acting so relaxed. He even has time for love. Excellent!"

"Bastard! He deserves one thousand blades stabbing his back!" Zi Yao ground her teeth. "We've crossed a thousand miles to get here... He... he doesn't have morals. How dare he cooperate with the Chief Pirate's daughter! I'm so angry!"

She didn't know why seeing Shi Yan and Feng Rao hugging made her feel so agitated. Annoyingly, sorrow rose in her heart as she

hated that she couldn't storm over there to rip them apart.

"Don't be so angry. The Heaven Punishment City has many restrictions. If you disclose your identity before Ao Gu Duo and Leona arrive, I wouldn't be able to protect your life." Carthew saw her rage escalating. He was startled, hurrying to advise her. "Shi Yan is just a member of your entourage. You don't need to mind him that much. He has the right to pursue the women he chooses. You don't have the right to interfere with him. You have to consider the big picture!"

Crack!

The hexagonal quartz mirror was broken. Crystal pieces shot out everywhere. Zi Yao took several deep breaths. Her ample bosom bulged as she said irritably, "Not seeing is better and cleaner. Seeing him acting like that, I'm enraged because we've been worried about him the whole time! Darn it! This bastard still has time to work on his love life. Does he even know that people had been waiting and worrying about him anxiously every day?!"

"I'm not worried about him," Carthew felt a sting in his heart seeing the priceless hexagonal mirror being broken by Zi Yao's rage. He muttered begrudgingly. "That kid is so cunning. How could he fall into bad situations that easily? Among us, only you have been worried about him. No one else is worrying. Perhaps Ao Gera wished for him to die early, though."

"I want to meet him. Find a way for me to meet him," Zi Yao snorted. She calmed down and talked to Carthew. "Please arrange this for me."

"Give me time," Carthew sighed inwardly, agreeing with her even though he knew it would be troublesome. "But you have to remember that you have to be very careful in the Heaven Punishment City. You can't disclose your identity. At least before Ao Gu Duo and Leona come, don't let anyone else know our identities."

"Okay! I promise!" nodded Zi Yao.

A gateway to the Heaven Punishment City.

Two people walked into the city. Guards by the gateways kneeled down on one knee to greet them. "Welcome, Sir Barrette! Welcome, Sir Jie Nong!"

The two nodded and walked into the city, followed by more than ten profound-realm warriors with brutal and bloodthirsty auras.

Barrette was a beefy human who was around two meters tall and wore heavy black armor.

Jie Nong was a clansman of the Dark Spirit Clan. He had a waist-length cyan hair outline his cold and solemn face.

"Feng Ke must have the star map now. Otherwise, he wouldn't have urged us to come here. Haha, I heard that Feng Rao's back. I have to pay attention to her. I can't afford to let her escape again." Barrette grinned, looking at the stone building of the Blue Demon pirates.

Suddenly, he was baffled. He peered to see clearly, his face grimaced instantly.

Jie Nong followed his eyes, looking further. He then burst out laughing and teased Barrette. "Barrette, I think you've miscalculated. You've been yearning for Feng Rao for so many years and now, someone else has taken her. Interesting. Haha. I think that kid has brought the star map here, but I didn't think that he'd be with Feng Rao."

Barrette darkened his face. His brutal eyes sparkled. "Feng Ke has promised me many years ago that if I break through to the Original God Realm, he will let me marry Feng Rao. I've reached the Original God Realm. Now I will see if he will fulfill his promise or not!"

"Barrette, if you marry Feng Rao, you will be bound to Feng Ke, right? You've been trying for so many years just to work for Feng Ke and his family? Will you give up all your hard work and achievements?" Jie Nong was astonished.

Before Feng Rao had left the Land of God Punishment, Barrette had proposed to her. However, his realm wasn't high enough at that time, and he wasn't really outstanding among the forces of pirates in the Land of God Punishment.

After more than two hundred years, Barrette has become one of the strongest warriors of the Land of God Punishment and one of the biggest bosses of the Heaven Punishment City. He thought that he would finally get what he wanted. However, while standing just a few steps from the Heaven Punishment City, he saw something that enraged him rapidly.

"I want to meet Feng Ke immediately!" Barrette shouted, disregarding the rule of the Heaven Punishment City, which banned flying in the city. He wildly flew away.

Chapter 825: Stand Out!

Barrette stormed in like an enraged lion. He didn't care about the fact that warriors weren't allowed to fly inside the Heaven Punishment City. He flew furiously towards Feng Ke's Blue Demon base.

Because of his raging flame, many people got hurt on the spacious square standing on his way. They cursed under their breath, trying to stay away from him as they were afraid that he would attack them to vent out his anger.

Barrette's main power Upanishad was Fire. He was also a hot-tempered man. Once he was infuriated, a flame would burn all over his body. The flame of an Original God Realm warrior was blazingly hot and it would increase the temperature of the Heaven Punishment City very quickly.

Warriors on the streets yelled and cursed. However, when they looked up to see who caused the flames, they found that the rule-breaker was Barrette. They immediately shut their mouths, not daring to utter a word.

Although there were around dozens of different pirate organizations in the Land of God Punishment, there were only four truly mighty organizations. Barrette's Black Curtain was one of those four brutal, unreasonable forces.

Barrette's Black Curtain grew fast. He had spent two hundred years to make an anonymous force one of the four giants of the Heaven Punishment City.

The Black Curtain Pirates had become famous in the entire Raging Flame Star Area as a legend of Heaven Punishment City.

Barrette was the man who had created this legendary force. Within two hundred years, he had broken through to the Original God Realm and brought the Black Curtain Pirates to the peak of

glory. They became a mighty force and their name was well-known everywhere.

Those who got inflamed by Barrette's fire were angry but they didn't complain. They cowered, pretended not to see him breaking the rule. They were afraid that Barrette could see their discontent.

Among the four great leaders, Barrette was the most aggressive one. He would kill people without explaining or reasoning. His deeds were merciless. To him, power ruled over everything else. His subordinates consisted of countless thugs and villains. Not many people dared to provoke him.

He stormed fast towards the Blue Demon's base while the fire around his body shot out like burning meteors.

Jie Nong was also one of the leaders. He became excited, following the infuriated man. It seemed like Jie Nong thought it was fun to see Barrette angry. Often, he would tease his companion, "Tsk tsk, our poor Barrette. You've been waiting for two hundred years to see Feng Rao and to become her beloved husband. How does it feel?"

Just like pouring more oil into the fire, Barrette's flames of anger increased. As soon as he landed, he shouted, "Feng Ke!"

Inside the stone hall, Feng Ke was startled to hear his shout while he was immersing his mind into the star map. He retrieved his Soul Consciousness, his face dark.

His figured flashed and he reached Barrette. He scolded the man with a grimace. "Barrette, why are you acting insane again? I'm nice enough to invite you here to discuss the star map. Do you want to trouble me?"

"Where's Feng Rao? Call her for me!" Barrette took a deep breath. His eyes sparked a fire as he thundered indignantly. "What did you promise me? You said that once I've entered the Original God Realm, you will let Feng Rao marry me. Now that I've reached the

Original God Realm, I want Feng Rao. You should give me a reasonable answer now."

Jie Nong chuckled and rose one hand to show his expression. "Big Bro Feng Ke, you did say that. I can testify."

"I can too. You did say that." Russell's voice arose from deep underground. As soon as he finished talking, Russell appeared, standing next to Barrette and Jie Nong. He grinned eccentrically as though he hated that this world couldn't be in chaos.

Feng Ke was surprised.

It has been two hundred years, and during this entire time, Feng Rao wasn't home. He didn't notice this and he had almost forgotten his promise. As Barrette reminded him, he suddenly recalled that he did make such promise.

More than two hundred years ago, Barrette was just a warrior at his First Sky of King God Realm who sought refuge in the Land of God Punishment. When he saw Feng Rao for the first time, he was stunned because of her beauty. He swore that he would make her his wife.

At that time, Feng Ke had already been an overlord of the Land of God Punishment. Naturally, he looked down on Barrette who had only the First Sky of King God Realm cultivation base. He mocked the man for his low realm and said that he didn't deserve his daughter. He had publicly said that if Barrette had reached the Original God Realm with a strong background force, he would fulfill his wish.

At that time, he hadn't recognized Barrette's potential because people still chased Barrette to kill him. Feng Ke thought that Barrette would never make it to the Original God Realm.

Not long after that, Feng Ke got the information of the star map. Feng Rao had volunteered to take this mission and went to the Purgatory Star to search for the star map. She left by herself.

Barrette had yelled and shouted when Feng Rao had gone missing. Later on, he had to let her go.

After more than two hundred years, Barrette had reached the Original God Realm from his shallow realm that year. At the same time, he had replaced his former leader to be the big boss of the Black Curtain, the overlord of a region in the Heaven Punishment City.

And now, Feng Rao came back. After Barrette received this news, he became so excited and he went to the Heaven Punishment City immediately.

However, Feng Ke had forgotten what he had promised the young man. As Barrette, Russell, and Jie Nong reminded him, he suddenly recalled that small event.

"Feng Ke, I am now asking you. Will you fulfill your promise to me or not!" Barrette chinned up, his eyes flaming. "If you say no and we end up exploring the star map together, I won't be able to trust you in negotiations when we find something. Then, wouldn't our efforts feel like they were for nothing?"

Russell and Jie Nong also nodded, implying that they agreed with this reasoning.

While they were talking, more and more leaders of the pirates came. They gathered slowly. Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo was in that crowd, too. He was looking at the two sides with awe.

"Sage Jester, you are also here?"

"Ah, precursor Jester, come in, come in!"

"Professor Jester, you've agreed to give me more pellets. You remember, right?."

Suddenly, a rustling noise came from the crowd. Alchemist Jester, who had his hands hidden in his sleeves, was strolling towards the hall. He nodded indifferently to people who greeted him.

Jester was at the Original God Realm. His realm was outstanding in this place. And he was an extraordinary alchemist. Many leaders of the pirates had to ask for his pellets. They all paid him special respect. When he came, they showed their respect, proactively giving way to him.

Jester nodded, walking coldly towards Barrette, Russell, and Jie Nong. He stood still and slightly bent his body to greet Feng Ke. "Feng Ke, big brother, thank you for letting me join in this."

Feng Ke smiled reluctantly, waving his hands. "Professor, don't be too polite. We need your instructions with spiritual herbs and grass on the new star area. Blunt people like us can only fight. We don't know too much about the functions of herbs."

"Big brother Feng Ke, you're just trying to be humble. It is my great honor to participate in this operation," Jester smiled. He glared at Barrette, frowning. "Why did you make so much noise?"

"You've come just on time. Please listen to my grievance. Big brother Feng Ke had promised me that when I've reached the Original God Realm, he will let Feng Rao marry me. I'm at the Original God Realm now, and I want him to give me the final answer." Barrette said to Jester with great respect. He tried to calm down, holding in his anger. However, his face still grimaced while he thundered.

"The words of big brother Feng Ke has enormous weight. He won't lie," said Jester seriously.

"Big brother Feng Ke, what is your opinion on this matter? Tell us." As the leaders of the pirates were in haste to discuss the star map, they didn't want to waste time because of Barrette's issue.

"Little Rao!" Feng Ke had to go with the flow. He pondered for a while then shouted. His shout reverberated everywhere.

Feng Rao had soon noticed the loud noise in the hall. Her beautiful eyes became gloomy, her face cold. She quietly came out

from a back door. She stood by Feng Rao, glared at Barrette indifferently, and asked, "If you want to marry me, shouldn't you ask me first?"

Barrette had calmed down for seconds. Seeing Feng Rao, he wasn't happy. Instead, he was more enraged. He shouted hastily, "What do you mean? Do you think I am so blind that I didn't see you flirting with that kid?"

The blazing red flame expanded from his body. He shouted indignantly in the sea of fire. "Where is that little dog? Tell him to get his ass here! I want to show him what he gets for touching my woman. I want to burn his soul altar into ashes and kill him slowly die, bit by bit, so he falls with agony!"

"Barrette, control yourself!" Feng Ke was enraged, his face cold and dark. "This place is my Blue Demon's. It's not your Black Curtain's. Shi Yan brought us the star map. Without him, none of you would even have had a chance to touch a portion of its rewards! Calm down. Don't trouble everyone else!"

"I don't care. I must kill that dog!" Barrette was acting strangely angry, thundering.

Feng Ke quieted down abruptly. Cold light sparkled deep in his eyes. He seemed to be really enraged.

Seeing him getting angry, many leaders who were screaming and yelling shut their mouths abruptly. They all knew that when Feng Ke got angry, he was very intimidating.

Even Russell and Jie Nong, who always wanted to see messy and chaotic situations, had to squeeze a forced smile. They didn't support Barrette's decision in provoking the others anymore.

The whole scene was so quiet that people could even hear the sound of a needle falling on the ground. During this time, a beefy figured appeared next to Feng Rao, his face cold but natural. "I'm Shi Yan."

"Good, kid, you have shown your face!"

"You are brave enough. He dares jump out here when Barrette is so mad. Does he care about his life?"

"Haha, he's an outsider. Perhaps he has never heard about Barrette's brutal reputation."

"True. This kid is in trouble now."

The leaders of the pirates became boisterous again. They started to mock and insult Shi Yan.

Only Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo didn't utter a word. He was staring at Shi Yan with his savage face, frowning and thinking about something.

"I told you not to come here. I will handle it. Why did you come here?" Feng Rao furrowed her bold brows. She turned around, giving him a forced smile. "Since you showed yourself, a small annoyance became a huge problem. Did you really want to provoke that madman?"

Shi Yan beamed a faint smile as if he didn't care about that. "I don't have a habit of letting women shelter me."

"Brave enough, not bad," Jie Nong burst out laughing, then said oddly, "Just a little bit dumb."

"Yep, dumb he is." Russell nodded, agreeing with Jie Nong. His eyes were cold and he felt so bitter inside. At this moment, he knew that Shi Yan and Ka Tuo had joined hands to fool him. He felt so annoyed.

Chapter 826: Monopolize!

The Headquarter of the Blue Demon Pirates in the Heaven Punishment City was boisterous with noise from many people. The pirate leaders felt that something interesting was about to happen. They were waiting for something fun.

Jester was an alchemist at the Original God Realm. He was standing shoulder to shoulder next to Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong. Listening to their mocking words, he observed Shi Yan and got shocked. His eyes brightened with an unknown fear.

His body slightly trembled. Small beams of fire shot out from his fingertips that he was hiding in his sleeves.

Those flames didn't roll or burn like Barrette's fire. They were tender and nice as if he was able to mold them into any shapes he liked.

Each blacksmith or alchemist, even if his main power wasn't Fire, was required to possess a special flame. Human flame or earth flame, they had to have one kind to continue advancing their refining and forging path.

Just like Barrette, Jester's main power Upanishad was Fire. However, his flame was fused with a special earth flame of the Raging Flame Star Area. Although it hasn't had a life form yet, its power was mighty.

Jester's flame perhaps wasn't as powerful and bursting as the intimidating flames of Barrette. However, his attainment in using and controlling flames was an ability that Barrette couldn't compare to.

As soon as Shi Yan appeared, Jester was sensitive enough to feel the wild and malicious flaming power in his body as an alchemist. Such kind of dense and tremendous power made him gawked.

That was why he quieted down instead of talking to support

Barrette. He concentrated on Shi Yan carefully.

"Little dog, you dare come here. I'm sure you don't care about your life!" As Barrette saw Shi Yan, he shouted. The flame around his body turned into a raising fire tide, swarming as if it wanted to clean everything.

"Wanton!" Feng Ke was enraged. He rose one arm, tearing something in the sky. A tough lightning strike descended from the sky, directly slashing on Barrette's seething tide.

Feng Ke cultivated lightning power. He had made the Thunderbolt Ball that Feng Rao used previously.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The flames were hit by lightning, sending sparks everywhere. A giant part of those sparks was heading towards Shi Yan.

Standing in the crowd of leaders invited here, Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo couldn't help but shout.

Those sparks fell like stars that showered on Shi Yan. Feng Rao was also standing next to him.

Seeing the flame dots falling from the sky, Shi Yan frowned, but his face was still indifferent.

Shortly after, a flow of icy power diffused from him.

Crack Crack Crack!

Even the void seemed to be frozen. With Shi Yan as the source, thick and solid icicles were formed at the speed naked eyes couldn't observe.

Thick white mist covered Shi Yan and Feng Rao. The transparent ice layer under his feet flew up, creating a neat ice shield above their heads.

Boom Boom Boom!

Dense explosions arose above his head. The flame sparks from

Barrette made an impact on the thick ice layer.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao were standing under the ice shield. They didn't receive a single burn. None of those sparks were able to get through the ice layer to reach those two.

"Ice power Upanishad! Not bad. You could shield Barrette's Spark Rain. Excellent!"

"You fool! If Feng Ke didn't take action first to scatter the sparks, he wouldn't have been able to resist it."

"Right. It's our big brother Feng Ke who is powerful. He just defended himself from tiny sparks. It doesn't count."

"Anyway, this Ice power Upanishad is good."

Many pirate leaders started to discuss noisily as they were all surprised.

While they were talking, more leaders who were invited to join the meeting came from another area of the Heaven Punishment City. Seeing the hot atmosphere here, they were curious, asking others for details with great interest.

Those brutal and dangerous pirate leaders all hated that they couldn't mess up the whole things. Seeing something fun to enjoy before the meeting, they were all stirred up, laughing and watching the scene.

"Ice class?" Feng Xiao was baffled. He glared at Shi Yan then frowned. "Barrette cultivates Fire power Upanishad. What a coincidence! Fire and Ice are enemies. No wonder they don't like each other."

Just a few of warriors in this crowd knew that Shi Yan didn't cultivate Ice class power.

Besides Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo and Feng Rao, only the Jester knew this.

Jester was so surprised that the muscles in his face twitched as he

was shouted inwardly: Heaven Flame! The extremely cold heaven flame!

Being an alchemist, he understood the magical and mysterious features of heaven flames very well. Anyway, heaven flames had never appeared in the Raging Flame Star Area. Seeing Shi Yan perform the power of a heaven flame made him very excited.

"Big brother Feng Ke, I want to ask again. Will you keep your promise?"

Barrette grimaced, taking a deep breath. As Feng Ke had taken action, he knew it would be hard to kill the other. Barrette pulled himself together.

"My father agreed with you, but I didn't. Shouldn't you listen to my opinion?" Feng Rao knew that her father couldn't help her out in front of so many people like this. She couldn't help but cry with her soft voice. "Barrette, you want to marry me. You've passed my father's challenge. You still have to go through my challenge. At this moment, even if Shi Yan isn't as strong as you, it doesn't mean that it will stay that way forever. Choose one of your troops who is at the Second Sky of King God Realm to fight Shi Yan. If your troop can defeat him, I will marry you. Many people here will witness it. I won't change my mind. How does that sound?"

After Feng Rao had finished, everybody started to clamor again. They cheered, supporting her idea.

Usually, when they encountered something hard to solve with words in the Land of God Punishment, they would fight to seal the deal. Feng Rao had suggested an option that everyone else liked to see. They loved watching battles! Of course, people would support her idea.

"True. Barrette, you are at the Original God Realm, it is not fair for you to bully that Second Sky of King God Realm kid. It should be a fight between the same realms. It is right and just!"

"Yeah, it's not fair if they fight each other. If there was a battle between warriors at the same realm, people will accept the result, regardless of who wins."

"Second Sky of King God Realm battles Second Sky of King God Realm. This is gonna be a fair game. I like it."

Many onlookers couldn't help but yell their support.

Russell glared at the Barrette then shifted to Feng Rao, who was still calm and natural. All of a sudden, he frowned and said, "I've met that kid once... An ordinary Second Sky of King God Realm warrior can't match him. Don't blame me for not reminding you. Besides the Ice power, he uses Space power. You have to be careful."

"His main power isn't Ice, it's true. His real competence isn't what he just performed. I can assure you this," Alchemist Jester also reminded.

Jie Nong was astounded. He couldn't help but look at Shi Yan.

Barrette paled as he weighed each of his options. He couldn't make up his mind immediately.

"I think it's a good idea. Barrette, choose one warrior at the same realm as his to fight him. If he wins, Little Rao will be all yours. If he fails, we won't talk about this anymore. What do you think?" As Feng Ke saw the onlookers agree enthusiastically with this promising battle, he then went with this flow.

"Barrette, do you dare join this battle? If any of your Second Sky of King God Realm warriors can defeat him, I agree to marry you!" Feng Rao chinned up and urged. "Do you dare join this battle or not? Spit it out. If you don't, you should never mention getting married to me ever again!"

"So..."

At this moment, Shi Yan frowned and stepped one step forward. Reassured by Feng Ke's support, he faced the crowd of the pirate

leaders of the Land of God Punishment. Looked at Barrette, who was hesitant, he said deliberately, "Any warrior under your command. Second Sky of King God Realm or Third Sky of King God Realm is fair. You can choose one of them to fight me. If your man wins, I will leave immediately without complaining. If your man loses, then shut your f*cking mouth up! Don't linger and babble! Do you agree?"

The more he talked, the colder Shi Yan's face was. His voice was like the sharp icicle.

People were shaken. They were baffled looking at him.

Such an extravagant kid!

No one could hold his or her screams in astonishment.

The warriors under Barrette's commands were more than clouds. They couldn't even count the number of warriors at the Third Sky of King God Realm. And they had to let Barrette choose as he pleased? Choosing a Third Sky of King God Realm to fight? Was he crazy?

In the Heaven Punishment City, Barrette was famous for his wild insanity. However, today, people recognized that this outsider was also passionately crazy!

Feng Rao paled in fright. She opened her mouth but didn't know what to say.

She knew Shi Yan's competence. Warriors in the same realm weren't his opponents. However, Feng Rao thought that if he fought a Third Sky of King God Realm, the result would remain unknown until it was finished. It was obvious that it wouldn't be easy to win!

"Alright!" While people were surprised, Barrette shouted his agreement, the muscles in his face twitching. "Call Black Horn for me!"

A silhouette dashed away. It seemed like he was going to summon

the one Barrette wanted.

The bustle and hustle caused by those leaders ceased as they heard the name, Black Horn.

Russell and Jie Nong were startled, looking at Barrette and shouting. "You brought Black Horn here? You don't care about leaving your lair guarded anymore?"

Even Feng Ke, hearing the name Black Horn, had his brows slammed together. He shook his head begrudgingly as if he had already known how dangerous this man was.

Since Feng Rao had left the Land of God Punishment for a long time, she didn't know many of the new faces in the place. She didn't know this number one hotshot named Black Horn. However, seeing people pale, she could spot that something was wrong here. Feng Rao asked her brother Feng Xiao, "Gege, that Black Horn... is really dangerous?"

"A new thug. He's appeared in the Land of God Punishment around one hundred years ago. He's the Vice Chief of the Black Curtain. Barrette calls him his brother. Before Barrette reached the Original God Realm, they always tied in their matches. Currently, in the Land of God Punishment, Black Horn holds the title of the strongest warrior under the Original God Realm. He can sweep away all the warriors at the same realm. He was at the Peak of the King God Realm!" Feng Xiao explained with a heavy and bitter face.

Feng Rao's face changed immediately!

Chapter 827: Black Horn of the Demon Clan

Hearing the name Black Horn, the crowd of the pirate leaders quieted down. They put on reluctant faces as if they were afraid of that person.

Even Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo's heart was sinking. He slowly protruded from the crowd, and winked at Shi Yan, implying that he should be very careful.

Listening to Feng Xiao's briefing, Feng Rao paled, worried about Shi Yan's chances.

Anyway, Shi Yan and Barrette had declared a battle in front of everybody else. If she stopped them now, would it look like she looked down on Shi Yan?

"Be careful. I heard that Black Horn is really tough." Begrudgingly, Feng Rao could only walk to him and remind him.

"It's alright," Shi Yan was still calm. He answered without the anxiety people usually have before engaging in a great battle.

"Barrette, you... think of him highly," Jie Nong shook his head. "You let Black Horn fight him. It it not that different from fighting you, no?"

"Harrumph!" Barrette grimaced, laughing coldly. "I just don't want unexpected things to happen."

"Yeah, being careful is good. That kid isn't bad. I've seen... his Space power isn't easy to deal with. Letting Black Horn fight him, you will prevent unnecessary mistakes," nodded Russell.

In the Land of God Punishment, Feng Ke had the strongest force with his Second Sky of Original God Realm cultivation base. That was also why, Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette would team up to deal with Feng Ke when they faced him.

While the three of them were discussed in a low tone, a freezing

aura had shot over from a far distance. A hazy white light shone as a three-meter-tall herculean man appeared.

He was a member of the Dragon Horn, a branch of the Demon Clan. His appearance was amazing with a savage curled dragon horn on his forehead. This man's skin was muscly dark like ink and iron. This man looked like he had infinite power.

The beefy Demon man wore only upper body armor and the armor pieces on his shoulders had two curled, sharp spikes, which were around one meter long and looked extravagant.

A cold aura diffused from his body. His eyes were icy clear. A cold mist twirled around his body, making him look like a thick ice block. People felt chilled standing close to him. They instinctively moved away.

Ice class power. The latecomer's power Upanishad and Barrette's were polar opposites of each other. They were surprisingly close friends.

"Barrette, why did you summon me here?" The hunky man's voice was like thunder. "Can't you just decide the stuff about the new star area yourself? Why do you want me here? Haven't you done things like this enough?"

"Black Horn, I asked you to come here to help me take back a woman," Barrette took a deep breath then pointed at Shi Yan. "Beat him and I can marry Feng Rao. Take good care of him!"

Black Horn was bewildered. He became foul-mouthed. "You bastard Barrette! Did you call me here for this? You really are too bored, aren't you?"

While he was talking, Black Horn couldn't help but turn to Shi Yan and thunder, "Kid, you should just die! Don't waste my time!"

"You can't kill him!" As Feng Ke saw that the battle will happen soon, he suddenly recalled something and shouted, "Only defeating. No killing! Black Horn, you should notice that. If you

kill him, don't blame me for turning my back on you guys!"

It was obvious that he didn't favor Shi Yan. Otherwise, he wouldn't have said so.

Black Horn was really famous in the Land of God Punishment with the Peak of King God Realm cultivation base. At the same time, as he was from the Demon Clan, his God Body was very imposing. His understanding of the Ice power Upanishad was also profound. Before Barrette had broken through the Original God Realm, he couldn't gain the upper hand fighting Black Horn.

People rumored that Black Horn had almost accomplished the complete Essence of the Ice power Upanishad. He was at the threshold of the Original God Realm already.

Black Horn was a combative warrior. He often battled other people in the Land of God Punishment without a clear reason. In those recent years, famous warriors at the same realm with him had been beaten once. None of them was his rival.

That was why Black Horn was titled the best Hotshot under the Original God Realm. In this Land of God Punishment, he was infamous. His reputation was even better than Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo and his competence and background force were also one level higher than Ka Tuo.

Many onlookers cursed under their breaths when they saw Black Horn roar and attack. They had to back off instantly.

When this brutal guy engaged in a battle, he wouldn't care about the onlookers. Once he started to take action, he would mind nothing. From time to time, the onlookers would get hurt by his mighty attacks.

Black Horn's icy-clear eyes brightened. The freezing energy under his feet swept over everybody, dashing like a mad ice dragon underground, heading towards Shi Yan.

Crack Crack Crack!

Big cracks appeared on the green ice block. Sharp icicles jutted from the ground. A thick ice layer appeared in the area between Shi Yan and Black Horn. The entire area was frozen.

"That kid also cultivates Ice power Upanishad just like Black Horn. Haha, this will be so interesting!

"Barrette called Black Horn here to teach Shi Yan a lesson and to let him know about the real power and subtle features of Ice power."

"Right. Barrette wants to use his favorite power Upanishad to defeat him. This will give that kid a nightmare and he will never increase his realm again. It is that malignant!"

"It's obvious. That kid dares to snatch Barrette's belonging. He shouldn't think about having a decent ending."

Leaders of the other forces backed off, discussing with each other excitedly. The hustle and bustle of this area never ceased. They watched and screamed in awe.

From the two big legs like the ice columns of Black Horn, extremely cold energy continually seeped into the ground. The area between him and Shi Yan was frozen with a thick layer of ice around one hundred meters. Sharp icicles jutted under his power before they were flung out violently.

As the cold energy permeated the area, warriors with low cultivation base shuddered. They had to back off further but their eyes still glued to the flying icicles.

Several hundred icicles hissed like a sharp spear as if they could tear the whole sky bombarding Shi Yan.

Feng Ke had already taken Feng Xiao and Feng Rao away from this place. Now, they were standing on a high platform several hundred meters away to watch the battle.

Their arena was the training court of the Blue Demon's warriors, which situated on an area of several thousand square meters. As

soon as Black Horn urged his icy energy, the vast training court was frozen. It looked like a large frozen lake in the coldest area. Ice and snow covered every corner.

When hundreds of sharp icicles arrived, Shi Yan's body echoed the sounds of cracking bones.

His hunky God Body withered eccentrically. He became bony shortly. At the same time, a ferocious force rocketed unceasingly in his body. A bloody murderous aura shot out from behind his head, swirling up to the sky just like the pair of the Devil.

His eyes became garnet as if they congested. With his indifferent countenance, he gave people an emotionlessly scary feeling.

Third Sky of Rampage!

"Oh sh*t! Tough!"

"That evil energy was too strong! His power's increased several times in just a blink! Holy moly!"

"That kid is intimidating! His power's increased in just a blink! What's going on?"

"I don't get it!"

Everybody burst out screaming.

That's how it was!

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo took a deep breath to calm down. At the moment he saw Shi Yan's blood red eyes, he knew that Shi Yan was serious this time!

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Several hundred icicles flung towards Shi Yan rapidly like the ghosts coming for souls. Their power was so fierce. Even if the warrior at the Second Sky of King God Realm used a God Domain, it would be smashed instantly.

"Lock!"

Shi Yan's garnet eyes sparkled with blood red light. His power shifted as he extended one arm, touching the void and shouting.

Crack Crack!

Space had confined everything. The wind ceased. The energy was stagnant. The God Domain beside him became oddly silent.

Hundreds of spear-like sharp icicles halted in the air. The icicle closest to him was just one meter away from his glabella.

"Break!"

Shi Yan's God Domain changed. The negative aura rolled up to the sky, turning into the blue ghost claws that slapped each pointy icicle.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Hundreds of icicles exploded in the air. Ice scattered everywhere. The immense mist wound around Shi Yan dreamily.

People were surprised. The boisterous noise ceased.

On the stone platform, Feng Ke, the leader of the Blue Demon was astounded. He turned around immediately and looked at Feng Rao deep into her eyes. "Little girl, it's been so many years, and your eyes are still sharp. You've never wronged anyone."

Feng Xiao was also baffled, muttering. "I finally believe what she told me. No wonder why he dared to leave with Kau Tuo and Ka Fu. Turns out his foundation is tough enough not to be afraid of others. Yeah, we're all wrong. This kid is a true character!"

"I've told you. Even if I risk my life to fight him, the one who will get killed will be me, not him." Feng Rao was excited but she pretended to be calm, talking faintly. "That is how he is. Skipping level to fight is normal stuff to him."

Feng Ke, Feng Xiao exchanged looked as they agreed inwardly. They were no longer suspicious.

The icicles were broken but Shi Yan didn't have a scratch on

himself. His congested eyes turned into a bloodthirsty red color. He looked at Black Horn from a distance, not yet attacking.

Black Horn was baffled for a while. He gazed at Shi Yan for a while. His nonchalant visage changed into a more serious one. He took a breath of cold air, talking solemnly. "I've wronged you. You're a true rival. I'm going to make a deal with you with my best abilities! You've earned my respect. I will consider you a warrior with the same competence!"

"Barrette, your rival isn't bad at all. He is as excellent as you were that year," Russell frowned, lowering his voice. "Anyway, when you were in the Second Sky of King God Realm, you didn't have such mighty power, I suppose?"

"Yes, he is absolutely a tough character. No wonder he was able to take the star map out of the Purgatory Star. He is not a simple at all!" Jie Nong also appraised.

Barrette grimaced and snorted but didn't answer.

Heaven flame! Where was the heaven flame!

Jester's eyes were burning as he was screaming inwardly. He was yearning to see the heaven flames to seize the chance and assess it.

Chapter 828: Break The Ice To Get Out!

Seeing that his first strike did not bring him victory, Black Horn was solemn. He sensed the energy fluctuate on Shi Yan's body. Then, he became more frightened.

At this moment, the energy ripples generated from Shi Yan wasn't something a warrior at the Second Sky of King God Realm could have done. Even a warrior with the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base couldn't store energy at the high level that he was doing.

Black Horn focused. He no longer had contempt towards Shi Yan, standing there imposingly. A cold mist gushed out from his body, twirling around him. The hazy mist continually diffused and expanded.

A freezing aura overflowed from Black Horn's body. Shortly, the several-thousand-square-meter training yard was engulfed by a cold mist.

Crack Crack!

In the white fog, a glacier cracked on the ground and slowly emerged in the training yard. The translucent glacier was formed by the underground water under Black Horn's freezing energy. The chilly aura glowed even in the yard while the glacier shot out dazzling lights.

The cold air permeated everywhere in the Blue Demon's base and slowly expanded to other places of the Heaven Punishment City.

Many warriors of the Heaven Punishment City walking on the glamorous streets of the Heaven Punishment City suddenly felt cold air coming, which made them shudder.

All of a sudden, those people found the source of this phenomenon was the Blue Demon's base. They hesitated for a while then started to gather.

The arena where Shi Yan and Black Horn were fighting was the large training yard outside the Blue Demon's building, which had several stone gates. Guards of the Blue Demon Pirates were watching each gate. They didn't allow anyone to get in.

"Chief!" A warrior of Blue Demon stood by the stone gate and looked at Feng Ke from the far distance and asked for orders. "They are asking to come in and watch the fight. Should we allow them?"

Many warriors in the Heaven Punishment City were gathering at the stone gates of the training yard, screaming and yelling, asking to get in and watch the battle. Feng Ke arched his brows. He watched them from the stone platform, contemplated for a while then said faintly. "Let them in."

The crowd surrounding the stone gates became louder hearing him. Shortly after, many people stormed in and encircled the yard. Seeing the glacier raising in the air, they discolored in fear, asking the others to know what was happening here.

Among this crowd, some people were hiding in the back as if they were afraid of being noticed.

That small group of people included Carthew, Zi Yao, Ao Gera, Yalan, and Tie Mu. Carthew, Zi Yao, and Ao Gera who had covered their faces with masks and stood behind the pirates of the Heaven Punishment City. They didn't dare come closer. Instead, they remained hiding and watching from a distance.

"It's him!" As she had just arrived, Zi Yao trembled at first glance, shouting through her gritted teeth.

Carthew, Ao Gera, and the others looked, and their faces became strange when they found a young man standing nonchalantly behind the glacier.

"Why is he fighting this other person?" Zi Yao was very surprised, whispering her question as she couldn't understand the

situation.

"Hey friend, what is going on?" Carthew frowned. He stepped forward, flashing five medium-quality divine crystals in his palm then shoving them into the sleeve of a pirate.

"Haha, they are fighting because of Young Lady Feng Rao. Master Barrette wants to marry Young Lady Feng Rao. Master Feng Ke agreed with him before. However, it seems our Lady likes that kid more... then they..." As the pirate received the payment from Carthew, he narrated the story lively. After that, he waved his hands and stomped his feet to add more details. "When Black Horn and that kid started this battle, it didn't look like he will lose. This battle is fascinating. You should concentrate on the battle."

Carthew was surprised. He nodded to the pirate then stepped back, lowered his voice and explained to Zi Yao's group. "That asshole attacks Barrette's troop because of a woman. Damn it!" Zi Yao felt so annoyed listening to Carthew's narration. She cursed under her breath. She gritted her teeth while her beautiful eyes looked at Shi Yan with rage.

"Second Sky. The Second Sky of King God Realm. This kid is really incredible." Carthew smiled bitterly, turning around to glare at Ao Gera. He compared the two inwardly, his face odd.

Ao Gera grimaced, standing there upright and anxiously.

"This boy really is exceptional," Tie Mu appraised.

Yalan nodded in agreement.

"I know him!" Bi Rou's voice arose from another group. "Father, his name is Shi Yan. We got him from Nita in the Sixth Herbal Star. We used him as the human body cauldron for a while. After that, he joined Du Feng and Zi Yao rescued them all. This man killed Fergie in our Underworld League. He's really ruthless. Without him, Du Feng could never escape!"

Just like Zi Yao, Bi Rou was disguised. She appeared to be a

normal woman without the gentle and white features of the past.

"A new character," Bi Tian, the Commander of the Underworld League, nodded. He was wearing a straw raincoat with a leaf hat. "His realm isn't bad, the Second Sky of King God Realm. "Oh, yeah, his realm isn't low. How were you guys able to capture him and make him a human cauldron that year?"

Bi Rou: "..."

"Hmm?" Bi Tian frowned, changing his visage. "Something weird?"

"At that time, he had only the Second Sky of True God Realm," Bi Rou looked baffled as she uttered uncertainly.

Bi Tian's face became solemn. "Are you sure?"

"I'm not sure. But it's true that he had only the Second Sky of True God Realm that year. Otherwise, none of us would have been able to restrain him," said Bi Rou in a worried manner. Her beautiful eyes sparkled as she couldn't believe it.

"Allard!" Bi Tian let out a low shout.

"General Commander, Young Lady Bi Rou is right. At that time, he had only the Second Sky of True God Realm. Moreover, he... had broken through to his new realm on our steamship as a human body cauldron," said alchemist Allard, his face grim as if he had just lost his parents.

"He is such a talented character and you didn't recognize it to persuade him to join our force. You even let Dark Firmament Divine Nation take him. You fool!" Bi Tian shouted in a low voice.

Allard and Bi Rou regretted so much. Watching the silhouette standing in the training yard, they didn't know what to say.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Black Horn soared up to the sky. Ice blades danced around him. His God Domain shot out, snatching Shi Yan in the air.

Countless ice cubes shot out from the raising glacier, fiercely overflowing his God Domain, creating more icicles. At first glance, they looked like a billion ice blades revolving. This threat was formidable, indeed.

"Quick Ice Windstorm!"

Black Horn roared, his voice was able to even shake the sky. Ten thousand ice blades turned, creating a furious ice blade tornado covering the entire massive training court.

The glacier vanished at speeds that naked eyes couldn't see. Countless ice beams shot into the sky, joining the center of Black Horn's Quick Ice Windstorm. People then saw that the whole dome of the sky was covered with sharp, sparkling icicles. Billions of ice blades were about to sweep over the universe. This scene was very frightening.

Many low-realm warriors retreated in fright as they were afraid that the ice blades would deviate and hit them, or that the cold Qi could seep into their God Bodies.

Crack! Crack!

The ice blade collided. Breaking sounds reverberated in the entire place. The Quick Ice Windstorm had covered the entire training yard. The onlookers couldn't see what was happening in there.

Only warriors at the Original God Realm could see through the cold air of the Quick Ice Windstorm to vaguely see the situation inside the storm.

The sharp icicles, ice crystals, ice sabers, and ice beams were wreaking havoc inside the Quick Ice Windstorm. The green stone ground of the training yard exploded. Debris rolled together with the scattering ice pieces. Black Horn guided the Quick Ice Windstorm to fiercely press down to imprison a person.

Numerous pieces of icicles, ice crystals, and ice sabers were used,

creating the icy power, which generated the glacier the second time.

Gradually, pieces of rock and ice scattered. The earth-shattering energy tornado ceased, which divided into five or seven parts in the middle of the training yard. A new glacier was formed.

The transparent glacier was around one thousand meters tall and a couple of hundred meters thick. It looked like a giant crystal block. Shi Yan stood upright in the middle of the glacier. He didn't change his posture, looking like he never moved.

However, his God Body was confined in the thick glacier. When people observed him, they could see the current cold air streaming continuously through his body.

Black Horn wore a cold visage. Standing on the glacier, he stooped to watch Shi Yan being trapped inside the glacier. He snorted and turned to Feng Ke. "Do I need to continue?"

Everybody else quieted down, looking at Feng Ke as if they had agreed to do so beforehand. They also glared at Feng Rao, who maintained a grimace while she stood behind Feng Ke.

Barrette grinned continually, raising his voice. "If big brother Feng Ke doesn't say anything, he agrees tacitly that you can kill him. Do it!"

"Watch out!" However, at this moment, alchemist Jester, who had been silent from the beginning, suddenly felt something. He couldn't help but shout.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

A scarlet flame and a red-orange flame surged vehemently. Inside the glacier, they shot out from Shi Yan's eyes.

Within one second, the intimidating flames expanded, covering the entire glacier. The burning flame had melted and washed away the extremely cold energy of the glacier shortly.

The scorching flames shot out, running on the glacier to reach Black Horn. Instantly, the flame mounted on his legs and crept all over his body. In just a blink, the furious flame burned Black Horn's body. He screamed crazily, which shocked everyone.

The glacier melted quickly. Shi Yan simply left the ice. A brutal gleam sparkled in his blood-red eyes. He sprang towards Black Horn.

Hiss Hiss!

The ear-splitting hissing resounded. Fine space cracks appeared in the void as if something was trying to get out of its confinement. Black Horn discolored as he felt his God Soul be constrained by some unknown force. No matter how hard he wiggled, he couldn't get rid of it. He couldn't locate the direction of the attacker. Black Horn felt so much pain.

Starlight gathered, making a broadsword in Shi Yan's hand. The starry night seemed to be reflected in this broadsword hiding the mysteries of the stars. It then turned into the moving starlight slashing at Black Horn. Black Horn got hit. Starlight sparked from his body as he was blown away.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Three Bone Thorns appeared in the void stabbing his back. Blood splashed instantly.

Shi Yan wore a cold and harsh face. There was no emotion reflected on his face. He continued to chase and bombard his target.

Chapter 829: Become Famous After One Battle

Black Horn's God Body trembled in the air like a kite that had its line cut off. However, he didn't fall.

The extremely cold Qi seeped out from his God Body. A thick white mist covered his entire body, creating a thick ice layer. At this moment, Black Horn looked like a giant ice sculpture, crystal clear and sparkling.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The three Bone Thorns flew rapidly, tearing the dome of the sky. They hissed terrifyingly, pricking Black Horn's God Body.

His ice layer was smashed. Black Horn's God Body bled terribly. However, the broken ice and the thick cold Qi were lashing around him, protecting his God Body. Although he had a lot of bleeding wounds, his foundation wasn't damaged.

Black Horn was a member of the Dragon Horn Tribe, a branch of the Demon Clan. He had an unbreakable body. After he reached the Third Sky of King God Realm, his body became even more tenacious after countless quenching times.

Although the Bone Thorns were sharp, they could only prick some holes but not pierce through his God Body.

The broadsword now had a pair of glorious starlight wings. Shi Yan changed the direction continuously by the mysterious trajectory of the stars in the sky. Flames were generated between his palms, shooting out like rainbows covering the sun. They all aimed at Black Horn.

Since Black Horn had cultivated the extremely cold power, when the flaming energy of the Vermilion Bird True Flame and the Earth Flame seeped into his body, the energy in his body became chaotic. For the time being, he couldn't gather enough energy, which was

also why he didn't do anything to resist Shi Yan's attack.

Shi Yan knew Black Horn was a powerful warrior. When he attacked, he had to try his best and urge all the powers in his body.

In the Third Sky of Rampage Realm, Shi Yan continually changed his Star power and Space power, turning them into inexplicable martial techniques. He had used the shooting flames, the space confinement, and Space Blades, and the three Bone Thorns. His attacks covered every direction just like the thunderstorm to restrain Black Horn's body.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

The violent explosions, which were strong enough to shake the whole place, arose from where Black Horn was hovering. Pieces of ice shattered. Countless ice crystals flew beautifully and sparklingly everywhere.

The extremely cold energy twirled around Black Horn. Under Shi Yan's fierce attack, his iron-rigid body echoed the sounds of 'clinking.' Black Horn had to drain his power rapidly to create a thick, firm ice shield.

A complex series of changes had confused the onlookers. Their clamorous discussions ceased as they concentrated on the battle.

Shi Yan had been confined in the glacier. Shortly, powerful flames arose around his body, which broke the ice confinement to fly out. Then, he used that flame to seep into Black Horn's God Body that made him struggle and prevented him from urging his energy. Then, Shi Yan seized the chance to bombard Black Horn, making him struggle more. Black Horn didn't have extra energy or time to counterattack.

This series of attacks had stunned people. After a while, they finally reacted, screaming and yelling.

"Fire power! How can he shift his power? Isn't his main power the Ice Upanishad?"

"Holy moly! I saw the changes in space power! And where did that freaking flame come from? Where does this kid come from? His powers Upanishad are mixed, right?"

"Hey, he can use so many kinds of power. He's cool, indeed."

"Black Horn is suppressed. Too frightening. This outsider is really strong!"

"Yeah, super strong!"

The onlookers had acknowledged Shi Yan's competence. At the Second Sky of King God Realm, he managed to suppress Black Horn, which had proven everything.

Even Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, Jester, and the other Original God Realm warriors quieted down. They were baffled and frightened inwardly.

Barrette's face was stony. He didn't say anything, just gazing at the finished battle.

He seemed to be waiting for something...

"I never imagined that he had become so strong," Carthew acclaimed in the crowd. "Barrette must have counted on Black Horn's tenacious God Body. Too bad. He didn't know that Shi Yan's God Body was also incredibly abnormal. I think Barrette had the wrong plan this time."

Yalan and Tie Mu nodded, speaking in unison, "Shi Yan's God Body is too strong. We have never seen something like that before!"

Zi Yao's beautiful eyes rippled with a strange light. Her bright line of sight was glued to Shi Yan, not detracting for even a second. She seemed to forget that Ao Gera, her admirer for years, was standing next to her.

"That kid is too brilliant. You fool. You didn't attract him. That was your biggest mistake!" Bi Tian turned to Allard and Bi Rou,

talking with his dark face. He took a deep breath then asked, "You two think about ways for us to overturn this."

Allard and Bi Rou exchanged bitter smiles, not knowing how to answer their superior.

"We should always try," Bi Tian furrowed his brows, asking, "After this battle ends, you guys find a way to approach him and see if you can persuade him to join us. That boy will be a true character in our star area. If he works for us, we will have strong support!"

"Father, he... is he as talented as you said?" asked Bi Rou in a low voice.

"I've been in the Raging Flame Star Area for so many years. I haven't seen a kid with that big of a potential." Bi Tian took a deep breath, his face serious. "If we can have him, I won't hesitate to let you marry him!"

Bi Rou's beautiful face discolored as she was stunned.

When she parted from Shi Yan, she had boasted that she would make Shi Yan pay a big price for offending her.

And today, to persuade Shi Yan, Bi Tian, her father, was willing to sacrifice her lifetime's happiness to make her marry Shi Yan. How could she face Shi Yan?

She had made a big mistake that year...

Allard bowed his head deeply. He didn't dare talk as his heart was filled with begrudging and bitter feelings.

While the onlookers were clamoring, Shi Yan's body sparkled with starlight. His garnet eyes gazed at Black Horn's God Body. In the cold white mist, their God Bodies collided and started to wrestle.

The Demon Clan had tough bodies. After they had condensed the God Body, their tenacious bodies would be ranked the first among

the other clans. Shi Yan had the guts to jump into the mist and let his body take the impact of Black Horn's body just to see how powerful his own body was.

Boom Boom Boom!

Just like the thundering drum beats, the two were entangled with each other in the thick white mist. They wrestled, generating an ear-splitting noise.

The explosions echoed unceasingly. After one hour, everything gradually calmed down.

The thick white mist dispersed, revealing the training yard little by little. The yard was almost torn apart with many deep holes, both big and small. The crystal clear ice shattered everywhere. The whole scene showed devastation.

Shi Yan and Black Horn were both wounded. They stood in the middle of the yard, looking at each other.

Black Horn looked tired. Blood dripped from his face. He was powerlessly paled as his legs were shaking. They couldn't help him steady his body.

Shi Yan was in the opposite condition. Although he had blood all over his body, his spirit, soul, and Qi were still full. His eyes were still bright as though his power was still full.

Black Horn tried to endure for a while before he panted and sat down on the ground. He stared at Shi Yan for a while before stooping his head, talking to Barrette. "I've used all of my energy. I can't take your woman back. The energy of my God Body was also consumed. I feel guilty for failing you."

When he finished, everybody else gawked.

Barrette wore a face that people couldn't see his real emotions. He looked at Shi Yan then Black Horn. Afterward, he nodded. His figured flashed and he reached Black Horn, bringing him and soaring up into the sky. They disappeared shortly.

As he and Feng Rao had an agreement in front of so many people and now he failed, he had nothing else to say but to leave. Staying here, he just gave the others the chances to tease and mock him. Thus, Barrette decided to leave quickly.

As soon as Barrette and Black Horn had left, the yard seemed to explode with screams, cheers, grunts, and shouts.

Many people now had another look as they admired Shi Yan with respect.

"Da-ge, you're right. I admit it now," Ka Fu had arrived in the middle of the battle. He had watched the last part of the battle. At this moment, he was filled with emotions. "We're lucky that we didn't take action against you. Otherwise, we couldn't have gained anything but our own loss."

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo grinned evilly. "Of course. If not, would I be that servile to call him my senior? Am I that low of a type of person?"

Ka Fu laughed.

"Girl, you've chosen a good guy," Feng Ke talked to his daughter with a smile on his face. "Good vision! Pay attention to him and grab him tight. Don't let him leave you."

"I know, father. Do I need a reminder?" Feng Rao shyly talked. Her beautiful eyes were filled with joy and excitement. She balled her fists as she was thrilled.

She would never have thought that Shi Yan could have such power and strength. He defeated Black Horn, a warrior at the Peak of King God Realm. He gave her a big joyful surprise.

After this battle, Shi Yan's name had been widely spreading in the Land of God Punishment. He was no longer a small, anonymous character without a legend.

"If he works for us, he will bring us great support for our team. If we can find a new star area, we will give him a life star. He is worth

this price!" said Feng Ke, pondering for a while.

Feng Xiao nodded in thrill. "This man has endless potential. If he works for us, a life star is worth giving to him."

Feng Rao's beautiful eyes showed that she was touched. The happiness on her face became more vivid. As Shi Yan had gained her father and brother's approval, she was happy enough to think about her bright future. She thought that the resentment of spending hundreds of years in the Purgatory Star had been lifted away from her heart.

"Your Highness, your fortune is really big since you had that kid as your escort," Carthew spoke in a low tone in the crowd. He turned then continued, "I will arrange things so as you can meet him. I hope he won't change and he will still work for you. Otherwise, the Land of God Punishment will have someone much more intimidating than the combination of Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, and Ba. That won't be good for the Dark Firmament Divine Nation!"

"I... I don't know if he has changed or not. I don't know if he will continue to be my entourage, either." Zi Yao's face was bitter as she felt that a treasure was sliding away from her. All of a sudden, she became sorrowful.

"The Land of God Punishment has so many pirate organizations. But they will have a master in the near future," said Bi Tian, the Commander of the Underworld League. He took a deep breath then said, "Little Rou, has this kid had good feelings... for you?"

Bi Rou was stunned. She contemplated for a while then shook her head.

"Then let's make him have such feelings," said Bi Tian with a solemn face. "Use your beautiful face to charm him. It won't be a difficult task, right? You guys should plan carefully and make him our subordinate. He's the target right after the star map! Pay more attention!"

Chapter 830: Zi Yao's secret bitterness

Shi Yan stood upright in the middle of the ice, frowning while his Soul Consciousness wandered around the clamorous crowd. He was a little shaken.

His eyes roamed around the crowd once. He suddenly found something, his eyes sparkling. However, he didn't focus any further on sensing where his Soul Consciousness had found something significant.

Shi Yan and Zi Yao had spent a long time together in an abandoned area of the Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field, and he had used the Life Upanishad to heal her wound, so he was much familiar with her life magnetic field.

While battling with Black Horn, his Soul Consciousness had become crystal clear, more than ever. He could grasp all the commotions around him, even the tiniest ones. At that moment, Shi Yan knew Zi Yao was here.

As Zi Yao was the princess of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, when her identity was disclosed in the Heaven Punishment City, she would have big trouble.

Shi Yan understood this well.

Thus, although he could sense Zi Yao's direction, he didn't dare look at her as he was afraid that others would notice. This would reveal Zi Yao's identity.

This battle ended as Barrette had brought his warrior away. Feng Ke laughed and he seemed more lively and joyful. He rose his voice and shouted, "My challengers, please leave. You have no more business left here. Leaders who were invited, please stay. I have something important to discuss with you."

He had invited the leaders of different forces in the Land of God Punishment to discuss the new star area. That battle only occurred

because Barrette suddenly demanded Feng Rao crazily. As everything was okay now, he wanted to discuss the star map as it was originally planned. Unauthorized people couldn't stay.

As Feng Ke shouted, the guards of the Blue Demon at the stone gates started to make people leave.

The uninvited warriors of the Heaven Punishment City had to leave under Feng Ke's threat including Carthew's team and Bi Tian's team.

Soon, only the leaders of the other forces, Russell, and Jie Nong stood on the ground where ice still scattered. They exchanged looks and walked to Feng Ke. However, Jester didn't move, his eyes gazing at Shi Yan as if he had so many things to say to him.

Feng Ke was in a good mood, smiling at Feng Rao. "The meeting will be very boring. It will not be anything fun. You don't need to join it. Take this Fantasy Sky Ring. It stores around one thousand top-quality divine crystals. You take Shi Yan to walk around the city and see if you want to buy anything. He just arrived in the Heaven Punishment City to give us the star map. I don't think he had any time to visit anywhere. You should go out and have fun. The meeting will take some time. When there are results, I will tell you."

Feng Xiao was also happy. "Little sister, that kid has extraordinary realm and competence. Watch him carefully. After this battle, his name will spread in the entire Land of God Punishment. We have many strong women here. Don't let them steal your man."

"Who can be more beautiful than me in the Land of God Punishment?" Feng Rao laughed arrogantly as she was full of confidence. "Don't worry. I will keep an eye on him. Yeah, we're heading out now."

While they were talking, she flew out of the stone platform, slowly descending. She got to Shi Yan and said tenderly, "We

should look at some of these areas. Heaven Punishment City has many interesting places and wonderful objects to buy in the shops. Perhaps you would like to buy something."

Since his arrival in Heaven Punishment City, Shi Yan hadn't had a peaceful moment. He had visited Ka Tuo and Ka Fu for a short period of time before Russell threatened them to leave. Afterward, they had hidden outside of the Heaven Punishment City. Shi Yan hadn't had the chance to walk around this place.

What Feng Rao suggested was also what he wanted to do. Also, he needed to walk around the wide streets of the Heaven Punishment City to find and meet Zi Yao.

Shi Yan agreed and walked with Shi Yan out of the training yard to visit the hustle and bustle of the Heaven Punishment City.

Two people came to them one after another. The first one was Ka Fu. "My brother leaves me here. I have nothing to do now. Shi Yan, do you want to take a walk with me?"

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo was also invited to the meeting. Seeing Feng Ke and Shi Yan perhaps had a close relationship, he decided to stay and explore for a while. He tacitly asked Ka Fu to stay with Shi Yan to avoid any unexpected events.

Ka Fu was an experienced businessman. He knew every precious item and where they sold them in the Heaven Punishment City. If Shi Yan wanted to buy something, with Ka Fu's assistance, he wouldn't receive a rip-off.

"No need. I'll go with him." Feng Rao let out a low shout to reject Ka Fu before Shi Yan could agree to his offer. "Ka Fu, you should return to your shop and do your business," frowned Feng Rao.

Ka Fu was surprised. He beamed a forced smile but didn't answer her right away. He looked at Shi Yan instead.

Shi Yan gave him a slight nod.

Ka Fu didn't talk more. He clasped his fist before saying his

farewells and disappearing into the hurrying crowd.

Another figured approached them. He was the alchemist Jester, the one who should have been staying in the Blue Demon's base to discuss with the other leaders of the pirates. However, he proactively got out to find Shi Yan.

"Sage Jester, why are you here?" Feng Rao asked as she didn't understand why he was here. She then introduced him. "This is Sage Jester, the Original Realm alchemist of our Land of God Punishment. He has cured Bao Ao and the other two."

Shi Yan was shaken. He bowed respectfully to thank the old man. "How great you are, professor. Without you, I'm afraid my three friends wouldn't have been able to be cured of the flower."

Alchemist Jester waved his hands, his face stimulated. "Not a big deal. Pardon me for asking something... Is the flame you use... the heaven flame?"

"Yes, it is," Shi Yan nodded. He thought he didn't need to conceal this.

Jester was shaken vehemently, his eyes sparkling with divine light. "Can you sell your heaven flame to me? Whatever you want, just name a price. As long as you nod, everything is okay."

The heaven flames were the foundation of the alchemists and blacksmiths. When a blacksmith or an alchemist had the heaven flame, it would be like a tiger with a pair of wings. The advantage was immeasurable.

When the alchemist has the heaven flame, he doesn't need to use the cauldron anymore. The heaven flame was the best cauldron one could ever have.

Jester was a talented but stubborn alchemist. He knew about the heaven flames. Thus, when he heard Shi Yan confirm that he had the heaven flame, he was so excited. He wanted to merge the heaven flame into his soul altar, which would sublimate his

refining career.

"I'm sorry. No matter how great of an offer you can give me, I can't sell it." Shi Yan smiled and shook his head. "As an alchemist, you know how magical the heaven flames are. And besides being a warrior, I'm also a blacksmith. The heaven flame is also important to me. I will never sell my flame."

Jester was stunned.

Feng Rao was perplexed. "You are a blacksmith, too?"

Rubbing his nose, Shi Yan said deliberately, "What's weird about that?"

"So you are a low-level blacksmith, I suppose? How else could you go that far with your powers Upanishad?" She instinctively assumed.

Shi Yan just smiled and he didn't explain.

"I know nothing can persuade you," sighed Jester. He pondered for a while then asked, "So can you use your heaven flame to help me refine a cauldron of pellets? Of course, I will pay you sufficiently!"

Jester asked Shi Yan sincerely. He slightly bent over, his eyes filled with desires.

"If it's okay, you should help him... Anyway, he saved your friends," Feng Rao added.

"Alright, I can help you once. When?" Shi Yan thought and agreed with him as he found nothing wrong with that.

"Haha, I'm not hurried. I haven't prepared enough." Jester rubbed his hands, his face excited. "Then, I won't disturb you guys furthermore. I'm going inside to listen in on the meeting. Shi Yan, remember our deal. When I gather enough materials, I will need your help. Thank you in advance."

"No problem," Shi Yan smiled, watching Jester returning to the

Blue Demon's base. "This old man isn't as difficult to talk to as you said. You told me it would be really tough to ask for his help?"

Feng Rao's face darkened and she put her head down, her eyes looking at the ground.

"Do you know how much he asked to cure your friends?"

"How much?"

"Fifty thousand top-quality divine crystals! Plus three kinds of Divine Grade herbs he prescribed!" Feng Rao said bitterly through her gritted teeth.

Shi Yan was surprised. Instantly, he felt happy, grinning. "So he's rich, right? It's good then. When he asks me to help him, I'll make him give half of that amount back."

Feng Rao's beautiful eyes brightened. She nodded continually, speaking cheerily. "You should treat him that way!"

They were talking while sauntering around the wide streets, which extended everywhere in the Heaven Punishment City. They lingered in some shops.

Shi Yan wandered. He seemed to not be too interested in the strange and rare items in the shops. He didn't want to buy anything. He just visited each shop as if he simply enjoyed walking and watching things.

Feng Rao didn't know that Shi Yan wanted to take a walk just to wait for someone. She was secretly happy thinking that Shi Yan wanted to be with her. She didn't hurry. She just acted as a delicate guide taking him here and there. Gradually, they left the rowdy streets to a stream that was north of Heaven Punishment City.

There was an arch bridge where they were standing and they watched the murmuring currents underneath. They felt even their hearts quiet down.

Right at this moment, Shi Yan's brows suddenly twitched. He

smiled and said, "I need to use the bathroom. Wait here for me. I'll back soon."

Feng Rao didn't doubt him. She blushed, rolling her eyes at him. "You bastard. Why did you tell me such things? Just go, you don't need to say it so explicitly."

Shi Yan chuckled, turning around and disappearing into a small, desolate alley.

In an elegant and quiet front courtyard, a graceful figure was standing under the shade of a luxuriant scholar tree. She didn't face the wide open main gate, talking faintly, "I thought you would never come..."

"Your Highness," Shi Yan stopped by the gate and bent his body slightly, his face complicated. "I haven't met you since you left the Glorious Amethyst Star. It's been a while. Why are you in the Heaven Punishment City?"

Zi Yao turned around. She had taken off the skin-tone mask earlier. Her unparalleled glamour was so enchanting that she could easily take people's souls away. However, deep in her pretty eyes, Shi Yan could see a gleam of bitterness. She said tenderly, "Sir Carthew received news saying that the star map appeared in the Land of God Punishment so he came here. And I heard that you were also in the Heaven Punishment City so I came here to see you. Anyway, I thought that you would be having a difficult time so I came here to rescue you. I couldn't imagine that you were enjoying it so much here. It was just me who was overthinking and underestimating your competence. I shouldn't have worried about you so much..."

A gleam of affection crossed Shi Yan's eyes. He quieted down, not knowing what to say.

Chapter 831: Bet On Your Future!

Seeing each other once again, Shi Yan didn't know what to say.

After they parted in the Glorious Amethyst Star, Zi Yao came to the Dark Firmament Star while Shi Yan went to the Purgatory Star to join the Extreme Purgatory Field.

On his way, his war chariot exploded, creating the Dark Magnetic Deadly Explosion, which almost smashed him.

He was sure that the one who had attacked him in the dark was Ao Gera!

Not long after he arrived in the Purgatory Star, Ao Gu Duo suddenly wanted to kill him, accusing him of joining Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo to assassinate Zi Yao. If Leona hadn't stopped him, Shi Yan would have been dead.

Both potentially fatal incidents were related to Ao Gera. However, Zi Yao still took Ao Gera to the Heaven Punishment City with her. Obviously, she didn't punish him but considered Ao Gera an important chess piece.

Perhaps in her eyes, Ao Gera still had a big value. Or she was afraid of Ao Gu Duo's force.

No matter the case, to Shi Yan, he couldn't let it go as he was the victim. As long as Ao Gera was with Zi Yao, Shi Yan felt annoyed.

"Your Highness, the Heaven Punishment City is unexpectedly dangerous. If you didn't bring enough forces here, you should leave early," Shi Yan said after a long moment of silence.

Zi Yao's eyes became gloomier. "How about you? Will you go with me?"

"If you expel Ao Gera, perhaps I will," Shi Yan rose his brow, "I've almost died twice because of him. If he stays, I can't sleep or eat well by your side."

"Are you sure he did that?" Zi Yao said sadly.

Shi Yan beamed a faint smile. "Even with your wisdom, I don't think you recognize his hostility towards me. No matter what reason you have to keep him with you, I don't feel well with it. I won't fight shoulder by shoulder with him. We'll soon have a fight to the death."

Zi Yao's face was bitter. "Ao Gera has been following me for so many years. Even if he doesn't have any merit, he is dedicated enough. His works in the Glorious Amethyst Star are well-done and transparent. I don't have a reason to expel him. Moreover, he has Ao Gu Duo standing behind him. Can you give me more time?"

"I can't ask you for anything, Your Highness," Shi Yan smiled, "but I will remember how you helped him. However, if I deal with Ao Gera, I won't intentionally lower my powers. If he stays in the Heaven Punishment City... I'm not sure if I won't kill him."

"How about you? What's your relationship between you and Feng Rao?" Zi Yao furrowed her delicate eyebrows.

Shi Yan was surprised. He shook his head and laughed. "I think it has nothing to do with you, right? I have the rights to chase after any woman I want. You don't have the right to interfere with my business. Am I right?"

"She's a pirate!" Zi Yao shouted.

"So what?" asked Shi Yan deliberately.

"The Pirates of the Land of God Punishment are the nails stuck in the flesh of the three big forces. They are my enemies. If you stay with her, you are on the opposite side to us!" said Zi Yao angrily.

"So what?" asked Shi Yan.

Zi Yao took a deep breath, beaming a forced smile but she didn't say anything.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

A magical electric magnetic field suddenly expanded from the corner of his eye.

"Who's that?!" Carthew's voice came from a stone room nearby. The wind gusted, and a silver silhouette appeared.

"Sir Carthew, long time no see," Shi Yan bent his body slightly.

Carthew nodded. His face was solemn while the wind swirled around him.

Boom Boom!

The stone gate at the back of the garden blew off. A group of about ten people got in one by one. Leading them was a bulky man with an aquiline nose and deep eye sockets. He looked sinister, haughty, and unruly.

Alchemist Allard and Bi Rou appeared behind him. They were all astounded to see Shi Yan. They assessed him discreetly.

Shi Yan was also surprised. He became vigilant, preparing for a sudden battle.

"Bi Tian!"

Carthew and Zi Yao screamed in fright. They changed their visages instantly.

Bi Tian was a tough character in the Underworld League. He was second to one person but was greater than tens of thousands of people. He had the Second Sky of Original God Realm, one level higher than Carthew. His family held intimidating powers with several life stars. He commanded a team that had as many hotshots as clouds in the sky.

Bi Tian's position in the Underworld League could be compared to Leona's and Ao Gu Duo's in the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. They were all tyrant characters whose names could break the dome of heaven of the Raging Flame Star Area.

"Carthew, do I look weird?" Bi Tian wore an indifferent face,

walking as if he didn't care about anyone else. "You guys are plotting about the star map, and I wish to join in on this matter. We have the same goal. If you can get here, I can, too."

"You're quick enough." Carthew was surprised but he gathered himself quickly. He nodded. "If we have the same goal, why do you come here? You want to join hands with me to steal the star map in Feng Ke's hands?"

Bi Tian beamed a dry smile, shaking his head. "I have the same realm as Feng Ke. It's not easy to defeat him. You have only the First Sky of Original God Realm so you can't be of much help. Anyway, you, Russell, and Jie Nong have the same realm. So, I'm not here to cooperate with you. Oh, if I have to find someone to cooperate, I will be more interested in Leona."

Obviously, he implied that Carthew wasn't as strong as Leona.

Carthew wasn't enraged. He just smiled, "I'm weaker compared to Madame Leona. Yeah, if you aren't here to seek cooperation, so why are you here?"

"Because of him." Bi Tian pointed to Shi Yan. His face became solemn as he said, "You are Shi Yan, right? You and my Underworld League have business. But my little daughter didn't treat you nicely. She was a little bit harsh to you. On behalf of her, I want to apologize."

After pausing for a while, Bi Tian turned and glared at Bi Rou, giving her a low shout. "Little Rou!"

Bi Rou's graceful face distorted as if she didn't want to do it. She had struggled in her mind for a while then bent her delicate waist, saying desperately to Shi Yan, "I'm so sorry for offending you that year. My apologies."

"Shi Yan, little brother. Forgive us, forgive us." Alchemist Allard clasped his fist, his face smiling.

Carthew was stunned. Zi Yao was baffled. Shi Yan didn't

understand what was going on.

"Bi Tian, what are you doing?" Carthew pondered for a moment then asked in a confused manner.

"Cough cough!" Bi Tian gave a dry cough, taking a deep breath. He looked at Shi Yan, talking to him solemnly, "Little brother... What do you think about my daughter's appearance?"

Shi Yan, Carthew, and Zi Yao were perplexed.

Bi Rou's white neck reddened. She looked at Shi Yan embarrassedly. Her bright eyes were filled with anger and embarrassment.

"She's nice. Her face is beautiful and graceful too."

Bi Tian stretched his mouth into a smile, flinging his arm. "Then it's good. I want to let my daughter marry you. What do you think?"

Bi Rou's bright eyes looked like she was about to fire, shaking her head continually behind Bi Tian. She signaled him not to agree. She almost screamed.

Carthew and Zi Yao shivered, looking at Bi Tian with disbelieving faces. They didn't know what to say.

"My daughter is mesmerizingly beautiful. I'm Bi Tian, the Great Commander of the Underworld League. In any aspect, my status is better than Feng Ke's, right? Marrying my daughter will bring you fewer troubles than marrying a pirate. What do you think?" Bi Tian smiled. He contemplated for a while and then added, "Of course, Princess Zi Yao is more beautiful and noble, but I think... Du Tian Ji won't be as generous as I am. He won't allow his princess to marry you. So I think my option is more suitable for you. Don't you think so?"

Carthew, Shi Yan, and Zi Yao gawked perplexedly. Even some warriors standing behind Bi Tian gave odd looks.

Bi Rou stood behind Bi Tian, continually shaking her head. She was so worried, trying to signal him to reject her father's proposal. It seemed like she had someone else in her heart and she didn't want to become someone who can conveniently recruit strong experts for her father.

Shi Yan was astounded for a while. He quietly looked at Bi Tian then turned to Bi Rou. He took a deep breath. "Why? Why did you choose me?"

"Although your realm isn't enough to be noticed, it doesn't mean you will stay that way. I believe that if you can survive, you will become an overlord of a region in the Raging Flame Star Area!" Bi Tian answered frankly. "I will take this bet on your future!"

Carthew was shaken. His eyes brightened up all of a sudden as he shouted, "Bi Tian, you're so tricky! I can't deny that I admire your cunning mind. You're worthy to be the hero of your land. You do have imposing manners!"

Zi Yao finally reacted and her soft body shivered.

Bi Tian was about to make a big bet. He wanted to use his daughter's lifetime worth of happiness and his mighty force to bet on Shi Yan's future!

He strongly believed that Shi Yan would become the most outstanding character in the Raging Flame Star Area. Thus, he decided that he should persuade and recruit him for his team. He didn't even regret using his daughter because he thought that his bold vision was correct. Shi Yan would become a great overlord in the future.

His resolute deeds and imposing manners were terrifying indeed.

At this moment, Carthew and Zi Yao understood this course of action. And because they understood it, they felt a chill in their hearts caused by Bi Tian's endeavors.

"If you marry my daughter, you will belong to my force. I can use

all the available cultivating materials to tile your path. I can provide you with whatever you want!" said Bi Tian seriously. "With your natural endowment, I think you can break to the Original God Realm very quickly! I believe that you don't need two hundred years to gain a slot in the Raging Flame Star Area. I don't know if someone else favors you like I do, but I believe that I have the most sincere proposal. What do you say?"

"Can you give me more time to think?" Shi Yan suddenly said.

From the other side, Bi Rou was still watching him with sharp eyes, trying to signal him to reject her father. Hearing him, her soft body shook as deep embarrassment and resentment sparkled in her eyes. She looked like a tigress about to bare its fangs and tear Shi Yan's throat.

Bi Tian gazed at him for a while. He grinned and nodded, "Alright, I'll give you time to think about it."

"Alright, we won't disturb you anymore." Bi Tian said to Carthew and Zi Yao before turning around and leaving. His warriors followed him silently. During Bi Tian's entire proposal, no one in his delegation had uttered a word.

Only Bi Rou lagged behind. Waiting until her father disappeared, she craned her neck behind the stone gate, rolling her eyes at Shi Yan indignantly. She said through her gritted teeth, "Don't dream about his offer! Even if I die, I won't marry you!" Then, her graceful body disappeared.

At the same time, Feng Rao called for him. Because it took him so long time, Feng Rao got uneasy and came to look for him.

Chapter 832: The Mark Reappears

Feng Rao screamed anxiously. Shi Yan didn't linger with Zi Yao. He hurried to leave and disappeared shortly.

Bi Tian's delegation left. Ao Gera, Yalan, and Tie Mu weren't arranged to stay in this manor house. Thus, only Zi Yao and Carthew stayed in this garden.

After Bi Tian and Shi Yan had left, Carthew and Zi Yao stayed quiet for a long time. They all had devastated looks on their faces.

Long after that, Carthew sighed. "Bi Tian has guts! He is tough and bold to make such an offer!"

Zi Yao frowned, saying nothing.

"Using his daughter's lifetime's worth of happiness to bet on Shi Yan's future... if he wins this bet, he will be rewarded immensely. I can tell you that!" Carthew took a deep breath then said, "With his potential, two hundred years is enough time for him to become an outstanding hero of the Raging Flame Star Area. He could even surpass Bi Tian! If he marries Bi Rou, Bi Tian will put in all of his resources to nurture him. He will grow even faster. So cunning. Bi Tian is very cunning!"

Zi Yao looked bitter, sighing lightly.

She had known Shi Yan for a long time. She knew his potential clearer than anyone else.

When they were in the Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field, Shi Yan had only the True God Realm cultivation base.

It was shorter than ten years before he reached the Second Sky of King God Realm!

Zi Yao was at the Third Sky of King God Realm for a long time. However, her realm remained the same while Shi Yan continued to progress! He had just defeated the Demon Clan's expert Black

Horn, a guy cultivating Ice power Upanishad. Zi Yao wondered if she could defeat Black Horn and she was sure she could not.

It meant that Shi Yan had the capabilities to fight her with his own powers and without using external forces.

It hasn't been very long...

Thinking about all this gave Zi Yao a headache.

"Ao Gera has Ao Gu Duo to back him up. Anyway, without this, he isn't as strong as Shi Yan." Carthew took a deep breath, his face solemn. "Don't give up. If you miss this chance, you will regret it for the rest of your life."

Zi Yao frowned, asking, "Uncle Carthew, what do you mean?"

"You know what I'm talking about. I just want to remind you that Shi Yan is no longer an average guy anymore. Bi Tian has shown up because of him. Feng Ke will also try his best to recruit him. If you don't secure him, you will lose him forever. Manage it yourself." Carthew sighed, shaking his head. "Let's go. Ao Gera and Yalan have been waiting for us for a long time. You should think about it on the way. Oh right. Ao Gu Duo is about to arrive. But Leona will come too. Keep thinking about what you want your relationship with Shi Yan to be."

Zi Yao furrowed her brows and remained silent. She quietly followed Carthew, her face absent-minded.

On the lively streets, Shi Yan and Feng Rao were walking shoulder by shoulder. They smiled from time to time. They seemed to be very happy.

"Look! That shop sells a lot of strange and bizarre items. Things we can't find in the Raging Flame Star Area." Feng Rao's eyes brightened as she pointed at a shop by the street. She bloomed her smile as if she was excited, turning to look at Shi Yan. "If you need to use the bathroom, I can wait for you, but you need to hurry."

Feng Rao was hiding something in her words. Her beautiful eyes sparkled.

Staying in the Purgatory Star to retrieve the star map proved her patience and subtlety. She was definitely not a fool.

In fact, Feng Rao was meticulous and clear-headed.

The time Shi Yan disappeared to do his small business was more than she needed. Connecting it to other abnormal things that happened before, Feng Rao knew that he had gone to meet someone. Being a smart woman, Feng Rao didn't expose this or ask him questions. She chose to pretend to not know anything.

Anyway, it didn't mean that she wouldn't care. That was why she took the chance to tease Shi Yan.

"Nah, I'm done. I'm clean now." Shi Yan smiled embarrassedly. He didn't wait for Feng Rao to say more, heading towards that shop.

They were both smart people. There were things they didn't need to say out loud to understand it.

This shop was around one thousand square meters with some square counters that displayed many types of crystals, ores, unknown grass, herbs, and flowers. They even found many pieces of precious leather with natural patterns, beast skeletons, and strange books.

Just like a grocery shop, the counters were packed with items. Many of them were strange and unknown. Even Feng Rao didn't know what some of them were.

The strange energy fluctuated and rose from some stones, crystals, and beast skeleton, but it wasn't strong or strange.

A white-headed old senile woman dozed off on her chair. Her head stooped and nodded from time to time. She seemed to not recognize that she had some customers checking out her shop.

The old woman didn't have a high realm. She just got the Third Sky of True God Realm. It seemed like she was stuck in this realm for many years. And since she couldn't break through, she looked old. She seemed to count her life on this shop with the hope to enter the King God Realm.

The Raging Flame Star Area was vast. People could easily meet King God Realm warriors and sometimes Original God Realm warriors.

However, not all True God Realm warriors could break through to the King God Realm. Compared to the thousands of billion people in the Raging Flame Star Area, the King God Realm warriors were rare. Many remained stuck in the True God Realm for the rest of their lives.

This woman was one of them.

She stooped and slept tight as if she didn't care whether or not someone planned to steal her items or not.

"She is the oldest woman in our Land of God Punishment. I think she is several thousand years old. So many years ago, her man was the strongest leader of the pirates in the Land of God Punishment. I heard that he had robbed the ships near the border of the Raging Flame Star Area and claimed abundant harvests. However, he had disappeared a couple of thousand years. I think he is dead. And she is still in the Land of God Punishment to sell goods that he had robbed. I heard that her shop has something we can't find in the Raging Flame Star Area. Of course, the valuable items were all sold out. What we see here are the leftover items after people have finished selecting and buying. Just normal and useless stuff."

Feng Rao explained when they got into the shop. "We can just watch. We don't have to buy anything."

"This shop has something the Raging Flame Star Area doesn't have. So did anyone buy something good here?" asked Shi Yan.

"Yes, rumors say that some people had bought the priceless items here," Feng Rao nodded. "Of course, it is just a rumor. We haven't seen anything yet. She's been here when my father was just a little pirate. This legend has been told even before that. I heard it from my father. I'm not sure whether it is true or not."

Shi Yan was surprised, but he didn't pay much attention. Instead, he just walked around and checked things out.

He found many stones and crystals that he didn't even know the name of. Many of the objects didn't have energy fluctuations so he didn't know what they could be used for. Also, he couldn't tell what kind of beasts those skeletons were because they had been there for quite a long time. He couldn't tell the level or class of those skeletons either. It was hard to tell their values. And he found many small and peculiar toys, which also didn't have a beam of aura or energy.

This shop had hundreds of items piled on the counters. Most of them didn't have energy. If they did, their energy was so feeble, which didn't make them worth much.

Shi Yan didn't have any purpose in looking for valuable things here. He was simply curious, wanting to see how the items of the other star area look like. He just went back and forth between the counters to observe the items, releasing his Soul Consciousness to sense.

A fist-sized dim blue stone orb, which didn't have a beam of energy caught Shi Yan's attention. It was heavier than it looked.

This dim blue stone orb looked ordinary. It had no feature that was unusual. It didn't have the natural texture of stone either. However, when Shi Yan sent his Soul Consciousness into the orb, his Star power Upanishad reflected a weak beam of energy fluctuation. This stone orb seemed to have some tiny but magical relation to his star power.

Shi Yan was amazed. He quietly picked the dim blue stone orb,

put it on the counter and nodded to Feng Rao. "I want this stone orb."

He didn't hasten to use his Star power Upanishad to sense the mysteries of the stone orb. This place was someone's shop so it was not convenient. If this orb had something magical and someone else besides him got it, he would have had to pay a big price to get the orb.

"Okay. Continue to see if you want to buy anything else." Feng Rao glared at the stone orb then shifted her eyes away. She didn't pay much attention to his item. Just like Shi Yan, she crouched to find some toys for herself.

Shi Yan continued to rummage through the piles of miscellaneous items under the counter. Those things were strange, but because they didn't have any energy, Shi Yan couldn't use his Soul Consciousness to check them.

Soon, he walked to another pile of miscellaneous goods.

A small, cold shield suddenly fell into his palm. This one was a pocket edition. It was as big as a human face. It looked exquisite and even lovely.

This small shield was blue and brown. It felt cold and smooth in his hand. Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness sank into it. No energy was reported. The back side of the shield didn't have any pattern or carved formation.

Shi Yan just skimmed through it. He threw it away, not paying much attention.

Clink Clink!

The small shield created some sounds in the pile of assorted items. Shi Yan looked at it and his face stiffened immediately.

On a side of the blue-brown shield showed a mark of five blood-red clouds!

It was the exact same image as the mark on his God Soul's forehead!

Shi Yan was startled. He became solemn because when he had just checked the shield, he hadn't seen any mark on either side of the smooth shield.

However, after he had rubbed it and thrown it away, the mark appeared. What was going on?

Was it because of him?

Shi Yan inhaled, making himself clear-minded. He resumed his normal countenance and picked up the small shield.

The mark of five blood clouds on the shield faded away when he looked again. However, the shield became colder.

Shi Yan was skeptical and perplexed at the same time. He took the small shield, placing it next to the stone orb and nodding to Feng Rao. "I also want this."

"Boy, I'm sorry. We don't sell that small shield," the old woman said in a sleepy voice. The old woman had just woken up.

Shi Yan was astounded.

Chapter 833: Fei Lan

The old woman was still sleepy. She bent her body slightly then opened her eyes. Her opaque eyes had no light in them. She looked quiet and senile.

She had been stuck in the True God Realm for many years. She couldn't pass through the King God Realm. She seemed to be numb to this fact, losing her faith in her ability to increase her realm. For the rest of her life, she took care of this small shop, waiting for something to happen.

People said that she was waiting for her husband, the strongest pirate of the Land of God Punishment many years ago. He had disappeared near the border of the Raging Flame Star Area.

Several thousand years ago, that man used to be like Feng Ke, a leader of the Pirates in the Land of God Punishment, whose fame matched his competence. However, he was much stronger than Feng Ke with a more profound realm. His operating area wasn't bound by the Raging Flame Star Area. He had stretched his influence to the peripheral areas of the star area. He had often visited the area where ships from other star areas passed by.

Perhaps because of his guts and his marvelous powers, he became arrogant, which led to unexpected events. He could never come home from the edge of the Raging Flame Star Area.

It has been so many years. Many new Pirate leaders had risen, including Feng Ke. However, none of them had the force and capability that could be compared to that man.

The shop owner, the quiet, senile woman, was the only wife of that man. She stayed in the Heaven Punishment City and sold goods her husband had harvested.

Initially, this shop was famous and packed with goods and customers. Since the man had disappeared, it gradually quieted

down. Now, the shop was still famous, but it couldn't sell many things. Not many people visited here anymore. People seemed to have forgotten this shop.

Feng Rao stopped rummaging through the stuff. She frowned, asking with surprise. "Granny Fei Lan, why do you not want to sell it?"

People called the old woman Fei Lan. Only the powerful characters in the Heaven Punishment City knew her real name.

"That small shield is a gift my husband gave to me. It is nothing special, but it is a good memento." Fei Lan remembered something, her eyes showing her affection like a vast sea. "When he gets tired and comes home, if he finds out that I've lost his gift, he won't feel comfortable."

Feng Rao's bright eyes showed that she was moved by the old woman's love.

Shi Yan was astounded, looking at Fei Lan with some affection.

In their eyes, Fei Lan was a fool who quietly waited in sorrow for a man who had disappeared several thousand years ago in Heaven Punishment City.

After so many years, she still loved and longed for him. She even thought that her husband was still alive and that he might come home one day.

Although this deep love sounded conservative and foolish, it could touch anybody's heart.

Feng Rao was deeply moved. "Then forget it. It's okay that you don't want to sell it. How about this stone orb? Will you sell it?"

The dim blue stone orb was revealed as she opened her white palm. This orb didn't have a beam of energy. In any aspect, it looked like a rare shaped stone. Nothing in this orb was special enough to make people look at it for more than several seconds.

Fei Lan's cloudy eyes observed the dim blue stone orb. She didn't say anything for a moment.

"Grannie Fei Lan, you don't want to sell this broken ball either?" Feng Rao was surprised. She started to feel strange.

It wasn't the first time Feng Rao visited this shop. Before she had left the Heaven Punishment City, she often wandered here.

Usually, toys and trash items in this shop were really cheap. Before today, she had never known that this shop had something that the old woman wouldn't sell.

However, Shi Yan had chosen a small shield and Fei Lan said that she didn't want to sell it. And now, she was hesitant in selling this broken stone ball, which made Feng Rao confused.

"Ma'am, if you don't want to sell it... it's alright," said Shi Yan with a natural look on his face.

His eyes still gazed at the stone orb and the small, strange shield.

Fei Land rubbed her eyes, shaking her head. She sighed then mumbled, "... Take the stone orb. I have to survive anyway. I still have to eat."

"How many divine crystals do you want?" Feng Rao said, taking out some top-quality divine crystals from her Fantasy Sky Ring.

In her eyes, that broken stone wasn't worth a top-quality divine crystal. But if Shi Yan liked it, it was worth the price. She intended to give her ten top-quality divine crystals as she felt sorry for the old woman.

"Give me the quantity that you think my item is worth," Fei Lan pondered for a while then lifted her head. However, she didn't look at Feng Rao but instead at Shi Yan.

Feng Rao was astounded.

Shi Yan's eyebrows slightly twitched. He kept silent.

After more than ten seconds, Shi Yan's brows stretched. He took

a deep breath then turned to Feng Rao. "How many divine crystals did your father give you?"

"One thousand. They're all top-quality." Feng Rao felt odd.

"Give her all of it," Shi Yan lowered his voice.

Feng Rao's soft body shivered. Her bright eyes were skeptical and she was very confused.

It was just a rare shaped stone ball. In her eyes, it wasn't worth a coin. The energy of a top-quality divine crystal was enough to refill the energy of a King God Realm warrior!

A top-grade divine crystal could buy Sacred Grade pellets, a charming maid, or rent the training yard for half a month in the Heaven Punishment City.

One thousand divine crystals was a big fortune indeed. In the Heaven Punishment City, only pirates with a strong background force could keep such properties.

To recruit Shi Yan, Feng Ke had used his foundation capital. Giving away one thousand divine crystals, he sure was generous.

As Feng Rao knew the value of the divine crystal, she was hesitant and suspicious,...

"Give it to her," Shi Yan frowned, repeating his words.

Feng Rao didn't hesitate anymore. She slipped the Fantasy Sky Ring off her finger, slowly put it on the counter. She was kind enough to remind the old woman, "Granny Fei Lan, this Fantasy Sky Ring keeps one thousand divine crystals of top quality. Keep it well. Don't show others that you have such a big fortune."

If someone else laid eyes on this huge fortune, Fei Lan could fall into trouble because of her True God Realm cultivation base. That's why Feng Rao had to remind her.

Fei Lan appeared to not listen to her reminder. Her dull eyes were still gazing at Shi Yan. After a long moment, she nodded,

handing over the dim blue stone orb, pushing it toward Shi Yan. "It belongs to you now."

Pausing for a while, she mumbled, "It suits you anyway."

"Thank you," Shi Yan smiled, respectfully put the dim blue stone orb away. He bowed to greet her then turned to Feng Rao. "Let's go, we shouldn't disturb her more."

Although Feng Rao was curious, she just nodded and said nothing more, following him to leave the shop.

Fei Lan's line of sight was fixed on Shi Yan from the moment he entered until the moment he left the shop. She pondered for a while then dozed off again.

"Why?" After they had left the shop, Feng Rao couldn't hold her curiosity anymore. She asked, her eyes confused, "One thousand divine crystals! That is enough to buy a spacious manor in the Heaven Punishment City. Exchanging such a fortune for a trash stone... was it worth it?"

"I wasn't sure if it was worth it or not," smiled Shi Yan. "But seeing her hesitate, I think... perhaps I've picked a treasure. She didn't want to sell the orb because she knew its value. When you gave her a thousand divine crystals, I didn't see her get excited. She looked begrudging, though. Do you know why?"

"Why?"

"Because she thought that it was too few."

"Few? She thought that one thousand divine crystals were not enough?"

"I think that she considered our payment small. Otherwise, she would have stirred up. She even looked begrudging. Anyway, she doesn't need that orb. That is why she sold it to me... Perhaps, she has another reason."

Shi Yan wasn't so sure. He vaguely felt that Fei Land should

know the magic of that small shield. She might know about the blood mark, too. The reason why Fei Lan agreed to sell the stone orb was possibly related to the fact that he could recognize the value of the small shield.

Of course, all of these were just his assumptions. Shi Yan didn't dare confirm, but he had some strange premonitions.

Feng Rao wasn't a fool. She was skeptical because she couldn't see what magic the stone ball could do. She thought it was just a trash stone.

However, after Shi Yan had explained, she understood immediately. She felt a little bit shocked. "You meant... that stone orb has something strange?"

"It has a subtle connection with my Star power Upanishad. I can say that it's not just a normal item. I think that it's worth the price of one thousand divine crystals and it could be more than that," Shi Yan said after contemplating for a while.

Feng Rao's eyes brightened up. " You mean... Granny Fei Lan knows how valuable the orb is?"

"I think she knows," nodded Shi Yan.

"But she has only the True God Realm cultivation base. If she knows, why doesn't she tell people about the stone and give it a higher price?"

"You should ask her. I can't think of an answer."

". . ."

They were discussing in a low tone. Gradually, they walked into a desolate alley, where they saw no one on the street.

Shi Yan halted.

Feng Rao stopped next to him.

The wind ceased. A heavy pressure slowly pressed down from all directions. It felt like a wind wall was pressing down to restrain

people.

Wind power Upanishad!

Shi Yan and Feng Rao exchanged looks. They became solemn, quietly gathering energy in their bodies.

From the strange pressing wind, they knew that the incomer had a strong realm. He should be a warrior at the Original God Realm.

Shi Yan's negative energy burst out instantly. His God Body appeared, his eyes turning garnet. The negative aura rolled like a windstorm. Shi Yan's Dead Domain expanded, tearing off the pressure from the wind.

Feng Rao didn't say anything. She sat down, closing her eyes to sense the commotion of the wind. She mouthed, using her Sound power Upanishad to disorder the threatening force from the opponent's God Domain.

The incomer had the Original God Realm and used Wind power. He had prepared well with his intimidating power. If they made a mistake, they would be consigned to eternal damnation. Their soul altars could be smashed, too.

Both Shi Yan and Feng Rao were experienced warriors. When they noticed that something was wrong, they immediately gathered all their forces to resist. They didn't dare linger for even a moment.

While they were ready to encounter the opponent, a gust of wind shot over from one end of the alley and covered one of them.

Chapter 834: The Frightful Invisible Hand

The wind blew over like a dust tornado. A gray shadow was suspended in the middle of the tornado but they couldn't see it clearly. They could only feel a powerful but evil force gushing from him.

The gray wind hissed. The massive pressure increased several times all of a sudden. Instantly, the rock walls of this small alley cracked and exploded. Chips of rock shattered like an intense shower.

The wind howled ear-piercingly, running directly into Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness like a sharp blade.

Shi Yan could feel pain from the God Domain. At this moment, he couldn't even gather his consciousness. His thoughts couldn't be sent to the soul altar. His God Soul floated as if it was drawn out of the soul altar above the Sea of Consciousness.

In the wind howl, the immense pressure compressed the air. The smell of burning objects invaded the air. Rocks fell like rain. With energy given by the wind, those chips became as heavy as mountains or ten thousand cattle and as thick like the sea.

Inside the Wind God Domain, gusts screamed, making everything blurred. The whole sky became an immense gray area. It looked like the Mighty Heaven was about to rip off everything.

"Confine!"

Shi Yan screamed almost crazily. His voice struck the high sky, his face ferocious.

Countless space ripples expanded from his God Body, raising like the tide of the sea. Shortly, they formed a formation.

The sounds of 'crack' echoed in the air like someone was using invisible chains to lash the surroundings. Even the voice couldn't be sent through.

Feng Rao sat neatly next to Shi Yan with closed eyes. Her visage was tranquil like water, but her delicate curved eyebrows furrowed. Her lips parted as she spurted out syllables as sharp as swords. They then fiercely shot towards the blurry shadow in the middle of the gray tornado.

Boom Boom Boom!

Grumbling sounds echoed continually. Feng Rao used her Sound power Upanishad to bombard that tornado.

A big part of the gray dust vanished. However, the wind had just halted for a while before starting to revolve fast again.

The furious wind rolled, sweeping through everywhere and cleaning each square inch around the man.

As Shi Yan had just gathered his energy to condense the God Domain and Space Confinement, his attack was immediately torn apart by the gust of wind.

The tornados that naked eyes could see rolling in the sky like the axes, flew towards them from every direction. The grating, ear-piercing howl brought the energy that nothing could destroy, moving very quickly.

The stone tiles on the ground of the small alley rolled up into the sky. The tornado then ground them into dust. The walls exploded and shattered. The tornados covered everything as if they wanted to smash all creatures in the area.

Feng Rao closed her eyes, frowning while both of her hands made hand seals. She was screaming and shouting unceasingly.

Her sound seals exploded then condensed into lightning ribbons, stabbing the gray tornado. However, they couldn't get through the thick tornado, and she couldn't harm the one hovering inside.

A gap between two realms was the distance between humans and Gods. This distance couldn't be made up by simply using energy. They couldn't attack the other's God Domain or find a weak spot to

attack.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The three Bone Thorns appeared in the tornado, trying to attack that shadow.

Wind blades appeared in the void like a sea of sharp sabers. The three Bone Thorns could only break some wind blades, but not the person controlling the winds.

Boom!

Just like the grumbling thunder pressing down, the intimidating invisible wind ropes sprang forward. Shortly after, Shi Yan and Feng Rao were tied tightly. They couldn't even wiggle.

The thumb-sized gray wind ropes slowly revealed themselves, lashing around the two like securing the leaf rice rolls.

The fierce screaming of the wind suddenly stopped. The vague figure in the tornado slowly emerged.

"Fan Ye!" Feng Rao couldn't hold in her shouting. "You dare come to the Heaven Punishment City? Do you really think that the Heaven Punishment City is a desolate place?"

That man was Fan Ye from the Nice Star Chamber of Commerce, a warrior at the First Sky of Original God Realm. He had fought Russell in the past, but he was defeated.

This wasn't too long time ago but he dared to visit the Heaven Punishment City. Now, he wanted to capture Shi Yan and Feng Rao. This man was brave enough to break the rules of the Heaven Punishment City.

"What do your Heaven Punishment City's rules have to do with me?" Fan Ye's visage was cold and harsh. He said with disdain, "We, the nice Star Chamber of Commerce, always wanted to clean up the Heaven Punishment City. You are the dirty scumbags of this star area. You will be eradicated one day. To me, Heaven

Punishment City is a city to be destroyed soon. Why should I follow their rules?"

Among the three big forces in the Raging Flame Star Area, the Nice Star Chamber of Commerce had the greatest resentment towards the Land of God Punishment. They always wanted to sweep up the pirates.

The Nice Star Chamber of Commerce was the biggest chamber of commerce in the Raging Flame Star Area with strong forces and large business deals. The Pirates of the Land of God Punishment were their archenemies. Those pirates often robbed the Nice Star Chamber of Commerce's vessels and sold their stolen goods in the Heaven Punishment City, which resulted in tremendous damage to their profits.

If the Land of God Punishment hadn't had so many hiding spots that the Soul Consciousness could sense, the Nice Star Chamber of Commerce would have already attempted to clean this massive base of pirates.

"You're attacking two juniors like us. Do you think you're that good? If you have the guts, you should find Russell to take revenge. He's in the city," said Feng Rao with rage.

"I will. Russell won't escape his death. He must die. No doubt about it." Fan Ye beamed a faint smile. "But you two have your own value. Where's the Empty Fantasy Crystal? The Empty Fantasy Crystal is a precious item. We had spent a lot to buy it. We can't afford to let a kid steal it."

Pausing for a while, Fan Ye glared at Feng Rao. "I heard that Feng Ke cherishes you so much. I wonder if he will use the star map to exchange it for your life. I will give Feng Ke time to consider. When time's up and he doesn't want to exchange the star map for you, don't blame me."

While talking, Fan Ye stepped toward Shi Yan and Feng Rao.

Swoosh!

A gust swept through. A cut suddenly appeared on Shi Yan's neck, just a line away from his artery.

A wind blade appeared between Fan Ye's fingers. He said coldly, "I want to know where the Empty Fantasy Crystal is."

Shi Yan's eyes were garnet. He looked at Fan Ye, parting his lips. "I broke it."

Fan Ye changed his face. The wind blade between his fingers flew out to cut the artery on his neck.

Boom!

Just like a collapsing mountain, a ruthless force shot out from Shi Yan's body like an erupting volcano.

The ash-gray ropes were broken instantly. Shi Yan had urged the power of Immortal Demon Blood in his body. At this moment, Shi Yan became a wild beast that was breaking out of its confinement. His momentum was furious and intimidating. Light sparkled in his garnet eyes. The Dead Upanishad was urged. Negative energy turned into a massive Dead Seal striking towards Fan Ye.

The Dead Seal was like a giant bloody hand of Death. The pungent, thick smell of blood it brought seemed to not disperse easily. It looked like a palm that could smash the whole dome of the sky.

The ferocious, formidable energy gushed out together with negative emotions. They affected Fan Ye's soul altar before he could attack Shi Yan.

Then, Fan Ye had a hallucination of himself standing in a blood sea. His face became sinister, as his murderous aura vented out furiously.

Bang!

The sky-towering tornado appeared, impacting the Dead Seal

that looked like the Death's giant hand. The earth and heaven were shaken. The earth-shattering energy had smashed Fan Ye's barrier into pieces.

Beams of energy shelled everywhere else. The tall buildings of more than one hundred meters around them exploded by the shockwaves. Many warriors were hurt.

Fan Ye was still hovering in the air, but he was trembling hard. His face turned into an unhealthy red hue.

Shi Yan had condensed his Immortal Demon Blood to create the Dead Seal, which had the mountain-splitting power. Fan Ye got hit. His barrier created by his God Domain was shattered.

At the moment the barrier was torn, Fan Ye knew that the experts of the Heaven Punishment City would come quickly as they must have found the tremendous commotion of this battle.

It was impossible to confine Shi Yan to ask for the Empty Fantasy Crystal's whereabouts. This was also true for capturing Feng Rao to ask Feng Ke about the star map.

Shi Yan panted, his face savage like an enraged beast that was smelling the scent of blood. Blood light sparkly gloriously in his garnet eyes. The Immortal Demon Blood boiled in his body, generating the endless energy, which screamed to get out.

Negative energy in his acupuncture points overflowed torrentially, combining perfectly with the God Domain generated by the Dead power Upanishad. As the Dead power was moving in his soul altar, a blood sea vaguely appeared by his body. The thick scent of blood permeated the sky, covering every creature.

The ability to suck the vitality from creatures arose silently. While he didn't recognize it, light dots emerged from Fan Ye's body, slowly flying toward Shi Yan's God Body in the center of the God Domain.

"Break!"

Shi Yan took a deep breath. His congested arms tore forcefully, ripping off the wind ropes on Feng Rao's body, releasing her from Fan Ye's wind confinement.

"Seems like I will have to kill you all." Fan Ye considered for a few seconds before his face turned dark. He wanted to use his realm advantage to kill Shi Yan and Feng Rao.

Since he had the Original God Realm cultivation base, he hadn't used all of his power in this battle yet. As he confirmed that he couldn't capture Shi Yan and Feng Rao, he was enraged. He decided to kill them all.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh.

The wind rose again. The tornado that could tear the sky formed near Fan Ye.

At this moment, Fan Ye seemed to turn into a massive tornado, covering the entire area. His formidable wind power moved furiously. It was several times stronger than the previous ones.

Fan Ye continually urged his energy as he wanted to kill them all.

However, right when he wanted to open his mouth to announce Shi Yan and Feng Rao's death sentence, he discolored. Both of his hands clutched his neck. His eyes showed extreme fear.

His God Body was sliding backward rapidly and eccentrically, breaking more than ten stone buildings. However, he was still being dragged away.

It seemed like there was an invisible hand strangling him and dragging him into the void. Fan Ye couldn't do anything. His wind energy scattered fast.

Fan Ye had the First Sky of Original God Realm. But under that force, he looked like a dead dog that was unable to wiggle.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao were shocked to see Fan Ye get dragged further away until they couldn't see him anymore.

"Let's go!" Feng Rao cleared her mind, shouting. She held his hand, dashing crazily towards the Blue Demon's base.

Shi Yan staggered and flew after her. However, after being baffled for a while, he turned around to look at the general direction of Fei Lan's shop with a complex countenance.

Chapter 835: The Mysterious Hermetic Expert

Fan Ye, an expert at the First Sky of Original God Realm, was dragged to somewhere out of their sights. They didn't know whether he was still alive or not.

The small alley was now a ruin. Smoke and dust swirled in the air as it hadn't dispersed yet. Warriors yelled and cursed, walking through piles of rocks. They shouted while trying to find the one who caused the damage to take revenge.

At this moment, to prevent themselves from being ambushed by Fan Ye, Shi Yan and Feng Rao were moving quickly towards the Blue Demon's base.

Dust and rock chips still scattered in the air. Bi Tian, the great Commander of the Underworld League, Bi Rou, and Allard were standing in a small cottage at the other end of the ruined alley. They looked at the cloud of dust with heavy and yet strange eyes.

"That sudden force was so terrifying!" Allard took a deep breath, his face pale. He instinctively looked at Bi Tian standing next to him. "Master, was that Feng Ke?"

"Feng Ke?" Bi Tian shook his head, "He's in the Blue Demon's discussing the star map. He doesn't have free time now. Moreover, he doesn't have such power. Even for me, if I wanted to subdue Fan Ye and make him lose the strength to resist like that, I wouldn't be able to. No need to mention Feng Ke."

Although they were both at the Second Sky of Original God Realm, Bi Tian considered himself one level stronger than Feng Ke. His confidence stemmed from his strength.

Even Bi Tian who was at the Second Sky of Original God Realm couldn't explain the immense force that they had just witnessed. How strong was that person?

Allard and Bi Rou contemplated, their faces solemn.

"Seems like it's true. The rumor saying that the Heaven Punishment City has some hermetic experts." Bi Tian's eyes sparkled with strange light. He continued faintly, "Although the three big forces have joined hands to sweep over the Heaven Punishment City many times, we can't uproot the space pirates here. Besides the forbidden lands around, perhaps... there's another reason."

Hearing him, Allard and Bi Rou paled.

"Father... are you saying that someone stronger than you is staying in this area?" Bi Rou shouted slightly, her face disbelieving. "Only Du Tian Ji of the divine nation has the Third Sky of Original God Realm cultivation base! In the Raging Flame Star Area, we have the only other three at the Third Sky of Original God Realm, right?"

"We've known just the three of them," Bi Tian frowned, "but we don't know who is hiding. Who can be sure that there aren't more?"

Warriors in his team discolored in fright.

"Anyway, what surprised me wasn't the hermit in the Heaven Punishment City," Bi Tian contemplated for a while then lowered his voice, "I'm more surprised at Shi Yan's real competence!"

As he said that, Bi Rou and Allard were shaken, remembering his strength.

"Obviously, he didn't use all of his powers in the battle with Black Horn. Since Fan Ye wanted to kill him, he had stirred up the potential of that young man. He had forced him to show his real competence. I think that even if the hermetic expert didn't give him a hand, he still had the strength to battle." Bi Tian took a deep breath, divine light shooting out from his eyes. "In fact, he has only the Second Sky of King God Realm cultivation base while

Feng Rao has the First Sky of Original God Realm. The young man is incredibly strong. We must recruit him to our team."

Allard and Bi Rou nodded solemnly.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao flew rapidly towards Feng Ke's manor in the Heaven Punishment City. Seeing his grand palace, they finally calmed down.

In this place, the other experts also felt the commotions of a battle inside the Heaven Punishment City. They paused their meeting and came to the training yard where Shi Yan and Black Horn had battled, discussing clamorously.

As soon as Shi Yan and Feng Rao appeared, they drew the attention of everyone else. Feng Ke on the stone platform still sensed something with his eyes closed. He seemed to not notice that Shi Yan and Feng Rao were back.

"Master Russell, your best friend Fan Ye is in the Heaven Punishment City. He attacked us." Shi Yan shouted when he arrived and hadn't had time to steady himself.

Russell's face got colder then became glorious with the brutal deed. "I could feel the familiar energy. It is him. This is excellent!"

His figured melted like the quicksand merging into the ground. He disappeared shortly to find Fan Ye in the city.

Feng Ke opened his eyes, his eyelids twitching.

"Father, Fan Ye appeared while we were walking down the street. He wanted to capture me to blackmail you. When we were about to fall, someone saved us discreetly," Feng Rao explained the situation simply.

Feng Ke listened to her attentively. Until she finished, he nodded, "You guys go have a rest. I'm going to search for Fan Ye's whereabouts in the city. I won't let him go comfortably."

"Are you alright?" Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo quietly approached Shi Yan from the crowd of the pirate leaders.

"I'm okay," Shi Yan smiled, nodding to greet the others before leaving with Feng Rao.

"We expected earlier that experts of the three forces would try to interfere. It is not strange that Fan Ye came here. Anyway, he was a bit hurried." Ka Tuo took a deep breath. He pondered for a while then waved his hand. "I'll call it a day. You guys should prepare yourself. In the coming days, I'll summon you guys again for a detailed plan."

After they bid farewell and gave some advice, the leaders of the pirates left.

Feng Ke returned to his secret chamber and sent his message.

Not long afterward, Feng Rao entered the chamber after she had arranged everything for Shi Yan. This secret chamber was sealed with many layers of barriers and restrictions. No one could eavesdrop their conversation.

"Little Rao, you said that someone had helped you guys when you were in trouble. Do you know who that person was?" Feng Ke asked with a serious countenance.

"No, I don't," Feng Rao shook her head. "That person seemed to grab Fan Ye's neck and drag him away. Fan Ye couldn't even resist. It was so terrible..."

Feng Ke put on a serious face. "That person is much more dangerous than what you think. Even your father... I don't have such powers."

Feng Rao was scared. "Is that person at the Third Sky of Original God Realm? How could it be? Since when did our Heaven Punishment City have people with such mighty powers?"

"It's possible," Feng Ke forced a smile, "There is something that you don't know. Throughout several thousand years, every time

the Heaven Punishment City met a disaster or there were enemies that couldn't be resisted, we always solved it inexplicably. The last time it happened was five hundred years ago. The Headmaster of the Li family of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce came here, intending to sweep away the Heaven Punishment City and destroy the pirates. When that happened, the Heaven Punishment City bore heavy damage. The city was destroyed. Many pirates got killed. At the moment we thought that the Heaven Punishment City was about to be demolished, the Headmaster of the Li family died for an unknown reason. His experts were also killed unknowingly..."

Feng Ke took another deep breath. "The Heaven Punishment City should have collapsed. But the Li family's experts all died and we won the war easily."

Pausing for a moment, Feng Ke said with a vague countenance on his face, "It has happened similarly several times..."

Feng Rao was astounded. "Father, are you saying that we have an invincible hermitic expert in the Heaven Punishment City? Someone that you can't even sense?"

"If that person's realm is higher than mine, I won't be able to feel anything when he or she conceals his or her aura," nodded Feng Ke. "The leaders of the three big forces also know about this person. That's why we were able to stand strong for so long. This mysterious person is the reason why we have not been uprooted yet. Otherwise, do you think that the three forces would have spared our lives? Wouldn't they have tried to come and destroy us one more time?"

Feng Rao kept silent.

"Today, that person suddenly attacked Fan Ye to help you and Shi Yan. However, I'm not sure if this person wanted to help you or Shi Yan..." Feng Ke frowned then asked, "Who did you guys meet?"

"Jester, Ka Fu, and granny Fei Lan. And... he had left somewhere

before that. I think he went to meet someone, but I didn't accompany him. I don't know who he had met," answered Feng Rao.

"Jester and Feng Ke, it would be impossible for them to have helped you... Fei Lan... She has only the Third Sky of True God Realm. She looks old and quiet. I have never seen anything strange surrounding her. Her mind seems to not be lucid. It's impossible regardless. Perhaps it was someone that Shi Yan had met. So that person had helped you guys because of him!" Feng Ke changed his visage. He pondered for a while then continued, "... He's not a simple man. Little Rao, if you can bind him with your love and make him work for us, he will be of great support to us in the future."

Feng Rao smiled naturally.

"Yeah, you should go. I need to think more." Feng Ke didn't ask further, tenderly telling his daughter to leave.

Feng Rao left immediately.

Shi Yan lay on his side on the windowsill in a spacious stone room. He was watching people moving in the Heaven Punishment City while he caressed the blue stone orb he bought from Fei Lan's shop. His eyes gradually brightened up.

A flow of Soul Consciousness was sent to the blue stone orb. The stone orb didn't have any halo as it was just a natural stone ball that had no energy fluctuation.

Shi Yan frowned but he didn't hasten. He observed the stone orb for a while. All of a sudden, he urged the Star power Upanishad. His soul altar moved slowly as he used the energy of the star to see what was inside the stone orb.

At the same time, his chest sparkled with star dots. Those light dots then flew out like fireflies, entering the stone orb.

The star power moved as his soul was carving the trajectory of the stars in the sky. He seemed to create a subtle and magical connection with the starry sea of the sky.

After the star energy had been poured into the stone orb, it seemed like the defense inside the orb was cleaned up. Gradually, finger-sized small eyelets appeared on the orb.

Boom!

Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness was shaking uncontrollably. Starlight started to lash around his left hand, the hand that was holding the stone ball. His soul altar had formed a subtle and magical connection with the ball.

The starlight in the immense starry sea showered like rain, gathering inside the stone orb.

Dazzling light suddenly shot out from the eyelets in the stone orb with a terrifying piercing power!

Boom Boom Boom!

When the light hit the rock wall, it pierced through the wall. The window where he was standing exploded. His spacious stone room was prickled as many beams of light shined in different directions. The light pierced through the wall as if someone was pinching and breaking the dried tree branches.

Screams of fright and astonishment arose under the room. Many warriors of Feng Ke's force stormed upstairs to see what was happening.

Shi Yan was stunned. His eyes were brighter as he caressed the orb while it continued still shooting light everywhere. The corners of his mouth curved into a smile.

Chapter 836: Fusion

The dim blue stone orb was now as dazzling as a star and it generated a flow of rolling star energy that surged vehemently.

Starlight still fell countlessly from the immense star area into the stone orb like rivers flowing into the vast sea. Holding the stone orb, Shi Yan released his Star power Upanishad, creating a special connection with the stone orb.

All of a sudden, beams of glorious starlight started to swirl around Shi Yan's God Body, covering him shortly.

At that moment, he looked like a cocoon covered in starlight. His entire body was as brilliant as a diamond that people couldn't look directly look at.

The silver starlight energy fell from the sky rapidly, flooding the shattered stone chamber and making it look like the room sunk into the galaxy.

Feng Ke, Feng Xiao, and Feng Rao went to the place as they had also sensed the tremendous commotion in this room like the other pirates had.

They floated outside of Shi Yan's window, peering into the room with great astonishment.

A glorious cluster of light bobbed in the galaxy inside the room. It was so blinding that people couldn't look at it very well. The starlight was so magnificent and it was the most eye-catching star in the sky.

The fierce star energy fluctuated in the stone room. Shi Yan's God Domain had turned into a miniature version of outer space. It continued to absorb the starlight from the sky, making his God Body more terrifyingly dazzling.

"What's that?" Feng Ke's eyes sparkled. She couldn't help but turn to Feng Rao.

Shaking her head, Feng Rao was also bewildered. "I don't know what's going on. His powers Upanishads include star power..."

Feng Ke remained silent.

"Not Space power and Fire power?" Feng Xiao was surprised.

"He doesn't cultivate Fire power. Space power is just one kind of his powers Upanishad..." explained Feng Rao.

Feng Ke and Feng Xiao were stunned.

"He's comprehending the Star Upanishad. At this moment, he shouldn't be disturbed," said Feng Rao uncertainly after being hesitant for a while.

Feng Ke nodded. His face darkened as he shouted to people floating near them, "Go away, all of you. Don't bother our little buddy."

Those onlookers flew away, listening to him. Shortly after, only Feng Rao, Feng Ke, and Feng Xiao stayed.

"Girl, how many secrets does this boy have? Do you know them all?" Feng Ke beamed a forced smile. "I don't know why I always feel that he is very dangerous. Would he be able to ruin our plan?"

"I don't know how many secrets he keeps either," Feng Rao shook her head, "but I know that he won't become our enemy."

Feng Ke contemplated, staring at Shi Yan for a while then nodded, "You stay here and watch over him. I have some important stuff to do. Little Xiao, follow me." Then, he and Feng Xiao disappeared.

Feng Rao stayed alone in this place, watching Shi Yan while her beautiful eyes twinkled.

Starlight cocooned around Shi Yan, making him a shining pupa with fierce starlight power. It seemed like he could affect the galaxy out there, dragging countless beams of starlight to gather within his God Body.

This condition of his had lasted for a long time. Eventually, starlight stopped falling into the room.

The starry sea created by the God Domain also disappeared. Finally, Shi Yan's body was revealed.

Everything resumed in its normal state.

He sat indifferently on the ground, his breathing steady. He closed his eyes like he was cultivating.

However, the dim blue stone orb he had held in his hand had disappeared unknowingly.

The light cluster of Essence Qi in his lower abdomen overflowed with starlight. It looked like a marvelous nebula had formed in his lower abdomen, which was radiant under his skin.

A long time later, his lower abdomen appeared normal. There was no glorious light anymore.

When that happened, Shi Yan woke up. His eyes were now as brilliant as the stars and as dazzling as diamonds.

"What happened to you?" Feng Rao asked.

Stretching the corners of his mouth, Shi Yan stood up deliberately. He concentrated on his body. His eyes became brighter.

The Star Martial Spirit in his heart had disappeared. He didn't see the blue orb anywhere either. However, besides the crystal Essence Qi ancient tree, he now had an immense nebula containing an extremely brilliant star in the vortex in his lower abdomen.

As the Star Martial Spirit and that blue stone orb had absorbed many beams of starlight, they fused together and became the nebula and a star in the vortex in his lower abdomen.

This star wasn't just an illusion. Shi Yan used his Soul Consciousness to sense that it was actually a star in outer space. It was massive with marvelous secrets hidden within.

The hazy and immense nebula was a galaxy with many stars scattered around as well auras of the moon and the sun, which was generated from the Star Martial Spirit that Shi Yan had nurtured for years in his heart. And the dim blue stone orb had become the most dazzling star in this galaxy.

As his thought flickered, he gathered the energy. Earth and heaven energy flowed into the vortex in his lower abdomen after being refined, flooding the Essence Qi ancient tree.

At the same moment, invisible starlight from the sky had also gathered when he was urging earth and heaven energy. Beams of starlight rolled into the nebula, congregating with the broken stars and twinkling stars there.

His thought changed. Pure Essence Qi circulated from the Essence Qi ancient tree. Meanwhile, crystal clear star power was generated from the nebula, turning into a cold and transparent stream of stars running through his veins. A fiercely sharp beam of starlight shot out from his finger.

The nebula was spinning inside the vortex in his lower abdomen, becoming another fountain of power like the Essence Qi ancient tree. He thought that he could absorb and use the energy of the galaxy easily.

The misty nebula seemed to be a living thing. It was moving unceasingly in the vortex. Shi Yan felt an abundant energy source from that glorious star. He felt that as soon as he urged the mysterious power of the Star Upanishad, he would be able to use a considerable amount of energy from these things.

When he gathered energy, the nebula could achieve even more things. It could absorb the starlight in outer space to increase the energy stored in the nebula.

He believed that when he fought some warrior and even when his Essence Qi ancient tree was withered without a single beam of Essence Qi, he could still use the star energy from the nebula to

continue this furious battle.

The nebula had become another source of his energy, which could gather and supply energy marvelously.

All of these were related to the dim blue stone orb he got from Fei Lan's shop. Shi Yan was sure that the stone ball was a Star class rare treasure!

"I'm fine. I feel pretty good! You don't need to worry." Shi Yan smiled and comforted Feng Rao. "It's alright. I'm studying the Star Upanishad. Today, I received something nice. Oh right, I want to find Ka Tuo to do something. After my business with him is done, I will find you."

"Can I go with you?" Feng Rao asked with hopes.

Shaking his head, Shi Yan frowned and said, "Ka Tuo doesn't want people to intrude his private space. Don't worry. I should go there to check on Bao Ao and the others. Your father is busy with the star map. You should stay here to help him. When the leaders gather to depart, I will come with Ka Tuo."

"Alright then. You should be careful. The Land of God Punishment is not safe now. Don't let stealthy people ambush you." Feng Rao knew that Shi Yan had something he didn't want her to know. She wasn't dumb enough to ask him though. "If you don't need to get out of the city, then don't do that. Outside the city is surely not safe. Barrette doesn't like you. If he knows that you went back out to the city, he will attack you. You should understand this."

"Okay, I got it," Shi Yan smiled, "I'll be back soon. Don't worry. Everything will be alright."

Then, he sprang out of the room and landed on the large street of the Heaven Punishment City. He blended and disappeared into the crowd shortly.

Feng Rao knew that he wanted to take action alone. Naturally,

she wouldn't be like the other stupid women sticking on him all day long. Although she was a little bit worried about him, Feng Rao stayed back, frowning and thinking of unexpected things that could happen to him.

Shi Yan appeared in the flow of people moving in the city then accelerated. He crossed and shuttled between some remote streets, going further away.

That blue stone ball had helped him big this time. Not only had it helped create the nebula in his lower abdomen, it had also given him the chance to understand the Star Upanishad better.

He vaguely felt that perhaps he would enter the Third Sky of King God Realm shortly after using the Star power Upanishad.

Shi Yan continually changed directions. After a while, he stopped.

Situated in front of him was a lonesome shop, but it wasn't Ka Fu's.

The main door of this shop was open. It was just one day ago he had visited this shop. It was Fei Lan's.

Fei Lan wasn't in her shop but the door was open. The spacious shop still had piles of stuff on the counters. Unexpectedly, the small shield was there too. It seemed like Fei Lan didn't treasure it much.

Shi Yan raked through the shop then stopped at that small shield. His eyebrows twitched. He took a deep breath before dragging a wooden stool to have a seat. He closed his eyes to rest, waiting for someone or something.

One hour later.

Sounds of limping steps arose from the rear garden of the shop. Fei Lan was walking heavily with her cane, her face senile and quiet. She glared at him with her smoky eyes, talking tenderly. "Why are you here? I told you that I don't sell that shield."

Shi Yan stood upright, bowing to her with respect. "Thank you, precursor."

"You thank me? For what?" Fei Lan rubbed her eyes, sitting in her usual seat. She slightly lifted her head, revealing her wrinkled neck and asking suspiciously.

"Thank you for saving us. And thank you very much for the stone orb." Shi Yan was still bending his body and looking at the old woman with his bright eyes, his face serious.

"Save you?" Fei Lan sneered, "You're wrong. My realm is too low. I couldn't save you. That stone ball isn't something precious, either. Anyway, you paid me one thousand divine crystals. You don't need to thank me. You bought it."

Shi Yan smiled, didn't chase her more. "I want to know what that stone orb is. Please enlighten me."

"A star nucleus," said Fei Lan.

"A star nucleus? What is that?" Shi Yan asked seriously for more information.

"You've been cultivating Star Upanishad, but you don't know what a star nucleus is?" Fei Lan's eyes were odd. She pondered for a while then explained, "Its meaning is just as it is named. The star nucleus is the nucleus of a star, the heart of a star, the source of the star power. The star nucleus functions like the heart of a warrior or the Essence Qi ancient tree. It's the fountain of powers."

Shi Yan's eyes brightened up.

Chapter 837: The Big Scarlet Shield

The star nucleus was a precious star class treasure, much more precious than the star itself. The most marvelous and exquisite thing of a star in the sky was its nucleus.

Fei Lan explained to Shi Yan the mysteries of the star nucleus. She felt strange as Shi Yan didn't know such information even though he was cultivating Star power Upanishad. He was stupid in her eyes.

Shi Yan was amazed. He beamed a forced smile as he didn't know how to answer her.

He came from the Grace Mainland where not many people cultivated the Star power. He knew nothing about the unusual things related to Star power. He had just cultivated his power ignorantly because his knowledge in this aspect was really poor.

Even in the Raging Flame Star Area, Star power Upanishad was also rare. Not many people could successfully cultivate it to the acme.

He contemplated for a while then looked at Fei Lan. "Precursor, how did you know so clearly about it? And with your cultivation base, how could you know that I'm cultivating Star power from the moment you met me? How could you know that the star nucleus is good for me?

This confused him a lot. It was also the reason why he thought that Fei Lan was the one who had possibly saved them yesterday.

Even the normal warriors of the Raging Flame Star Area weren't familiar with the Star power Upanishad, let alone an old woman at the True God Realm. But she knew he had star power at first glance. Why would he not be suspicious?

"Even if I haven't eaten pork, I've seen pigs running, okay? Anything strange about it?" Fei Lan's misty eyes gradually

brightened up. "I've been living for so long. Although I can't break through my realm, my knowledge of powers Upanishads is much more profound than yours. Warriors cultivating star power have a distinctive aura. Ordinary people can't sense it. Anyway, it's not strange that I know it."

Shi Yan just smiled. He didn't want to probe her further. Anyway, the doubt in his heart couldn't easily leave like that. As Fei Lan didn't want to tell him, he wasn't thick-skinned enough to ask her more.

"My body has some changes..." after hesitating for a while, Shi Yan continued, "The star nucleus has fused with my God Body. A nebula and a star have been formed in the vortex in my lower abdomen. Could this cause a problem?"

This is the reason why he comes here.

The star nucleus and the Star Martial Spirit had fused into one. Together, they created a marvelous nebula in his lower abdomen, which increased his absorbing star energy more than five times. At the same time, he felt so comfortable when using star energy.

However, he wasn't sure if any problems could arise from this situation. He was tense and he was worried a lot.

Fei Lan's eyes got a bit brighter. She gazed at him, pondering. After a while, she muttered, "... You got the nebula..."

"Yes, I've formed a nebula... But I'm not sure how it was formed. I worry that it can bring some backfire or any danger I should be concerned?" answered Shi Yan.

"What danger could it be?" Fei Lan pursed her lips. "You lucky boy. You have formed the nebula that easily. Did you know the subtle mysteries of the nebula? Don't worry. It won't harm you. It will fuse perfectly with your Star power Upanishad. As the nebula is formed, it means your Star Upanishad is on the right track. If you continue cultivating, you will gain excellent attainment. The

nebula is similar to the Essence Qi ancient tree in your body. They are the nuclei of your God Body, the fountain of your powers, which are perfect for enhancing your powers."

"I got it," Shi Yan felt relaxed. He suddenly calmed down. "Nothing harmful to me, right?"

"No. It's a necessary step that everyone who cultivates star Upanishad must experience." Fei Lan gave a faint smile. "Good. Your one thousand divine crystals are well spent then."

"I think so," Shi Yan smiled then quieted down as if he was musing on something.

After a while, he turned away and walked to the door and pulled the stone door closed. People from outside wouldn't be able to see what was happening inside the shop now.

Fei Lan frowned while looking at him, but she didn't stop him as though she wanted to see what he wanted to do.

After closing the door, Shi Yan took a deep breath, his face becoming serious. He walked to Fei Lan, his eyes glaring at the small shield. He lowered his voice. "Precursor... do you know what mysterious lies with that small shield?"

Fei Lan's face was calm, not reflecting any strange emotion of hers. She shook her head, "Not really."

"Can you let me see it? I won't buy it, I just want to observe it for a while. I ask for your permission, precursor!" Shi Yan asked with a sincere and stern countenance.

"Why?" Fei Lan furrowed her brows.

"Perhaps, I can figure something out. Please allow me to do this," Shi Yan was persistent.

Fei Lan slowly moved her tired body, frowning, walking toward the pile of miscellaneous stuff. She picked up a small shield. Hesitating for a while, she handed it to Shi Yan. "You can look but

you can't take it away. Although this small shield is not a valuable thing, it has a special meaning to me."

"Don't worry. I'll be careful. I won't take it out of this shop." Shi Yan agreed immediately. He studied the small shield with bright eyes.

This small shield was made of an unknown material. It wasn't gold or jade, but it felt so heavy and cold in Shi Yan's hands. There was no pattern or carving on either side of the shield. It looked pretty ordinary.

Caressing the small shield, Shi Yan closed his eyes to use his God Soul and sense.

The soul altar slowly spun. The strange mark on the glabella of the God Soul floating above the soul altar slowly appeared. Five clusters of blood-red clouds were visible as if a strange energy was seeping out.

This plain shield didn't glow, but some patterns started to appear on one side of the shield. Then, a mark of blood-red cloud emerged on the outer side of the shield.

The five clusters of red clouds on the shield and the ones on his God Soul's forehead were identical. Although they had no halo or energy fluctuation, they gave the impression of a wicked and eccentric thing. They were like five garnet eyes, sneaking on people and making them irritated.

Swoosh!

A deadly energy bloomed from his fingertip. The gray, misty energy was poured into the blood mark on the shield.

Boom!

A garnet light shot out from the mark. The small shield buzzed and hissed. Shortly after, the small shield became larger. Now it was three meters tall and two meters wide. The garnet mark covered one side of the shield, glowing in a blood-red halo.

The other side of the shield now had countless exquisite and complex patterns. Apparently, it was a magical formation that hid a wicked energy that couldn't be sensed.

A fine handle slowly appeared on this side. It seemed like the handle was here so the user could lift up the shield.

A red light that wasn't different from the halo of the Blood Vein Ring radiated from the garnet mark on the shield. Five clusters of cloud arrayed in a pentagon. From a distance, it looked like a giant, bloody mouth that could swallow all kinds of light.

Crack!

The massive shield fell, smashing the firm stone ground of the shop. Two-third of this shield sank into the ground like a sharp sword. Only a small part of it remained visible.

Shi Yan was stunned.

This massive shield was as heavy as one thousand cattle. It could be compared to a mountain that was one thousand meters tall. Shi Yan couldn't hold the shield. The moment it grew larger, it sank directly into the ground.

Fei Lan stood behind the counter, her eyes looked heavy with deadly Qi. They flashed then resumed the normal status. She looked at him quietly, revealing no strange signs. She didn't say anything, either. She just looked at him quietly and indifferently as though none of this was related to her.

Taking a deep breath, Shi Yan reached out to grab the handle of the shield, trying to lift it up.

Heigh!

Shi Yan roared. The power of his entire body rocketed. His muscles and veins erupted like the volcano. The pure energy in his body increased massively.

Boom!

He could only lift the shield one meter high before he had to put it down. The shield directly sank deep into the ground, only a small part remaining above the ground.

Shi Yan also sank into the ground. Half of his body pierced through the ground as if the rigid ground was a block of tofu that was unable to hold him up. Stone and rock scattered.

With the energy in his body, he couldn't lift up the shield, which had just enlarged. It even resulted in his body being pressed into the ground. How heavy was this large shield?

Shi Yan was frightened, gasping for his breath. He felt so terrible.

At the Second Sky of King God Realm, his body was tenacious. The energy he could urge could be compared to the Peak of the King God Realm warriors. However, he couldn't lift up this shield. Was it even heavier than a ten-thousand-meter-tall mountain?

Can it be as heavy as a real star?

Shi Yan had an unknown fear in his heart.

The user of this shield could control it with ease. He could even use the energy to make the shield fly around. What kind of ability and energy did that user have to control this massive shield?

He was sure that even the warriors at the Original God Realm like Carthew or Russell couldn't dream about controlling the shield as they pleased. Perhaps Leona could try. But it was unknown whether she could use it or not.

Shi Yan was baffled. He dragged himself out of the hole, taking several breaths to wake up his mind. After a while, he looked at Fei Lan, saying nothing.

"Don't look at me. I didn't know it would turn out like that. I didn't know this shield could be such a strange thing. Before it transformed, the small shield was relatively light..." Fei Lan said.

"I saw the blood mark on the shield. I think it is related to me

somehow," said Shi Yan seriously.

"Yeah, I can see that. If you weren't related to the shield, it would never have transformed." Fei Lan smiled inaudibly. "But I can't sell it to you. You should shrink it and put it back in the pile for me. I'm not interested in your secrets. If you don't want to rob it from me, just leave. I have nothing to tell you."

Shi Yan was astounded.

Chapter 838: The Dark Blood Sunset

"I'm old, and my realm is low. I just want to live and wait peacefully for my man to come back. I don't want to get involved in unnecessary troubles," said Fei Lan faintly.

"Okay, I'm sorry for bothering you." Shi Yan took a deep breath then urged the energy in his body, trying to use the mark on his God Soul to connect to the big shield.

A blood-red light arose in his Sea of Consciousness. At the same time, the big shield also radiated a blood-red halo. In the next moment, it resized into its pocket version. The blood mark on it disappeared. The shield was now just a normal item.

Shi Yan picked up the small shield silently. This time, it was as light as a feather. He carefully placed it back on the pile of the miscellaneous items. He turned to Fei Lan and bowed to thank her before turning around and walking away.

Fei Lan stooped and didn't care about him as if she had already dozed off.

Getting out of the shop, Shi Yan frowned while standing on the empty street. He turned around and looked at the shop again and sighed, shaking his head before leaving.

After several steps, he saw a graceful figure covered entirely. Even the face was in black garments. This person was walking towards him.

The person in black also saw him. The gentle body paused for a while before crossing him and walking towards Fei Lan's shop.

Shi Yan was surprised. He turned around to look at that figure in black. He frowned as he felt that something was familiar about that person. However, as he couldn't see that person's face or realm, he didn't assume much and just headed to Ka Fu's shop.

After Shi Yan had left, the one in black also stopped, turning

around and looking at the direction he had disappeared in as though this person was trying to be sneaky.

Shortly after, that person in black continued her trip to Fei Lan's shop.

As Fei Lan was closing her eyes resting, she was shaken all of a sudden. Her misty eyes brightened for the first time.

After the one in black entered the shop, the thick stone door closed inaudibly. The entire shop fell into a lightless and gloomy ambiance. This person didn't seem to like the light.

This person pulled her black veil off her head, revealing her frightful appearance. Her dark green eyes looked at Fei Lan, talking in a soft tone. "Auntie, you've just met him?"

She was the leader of the five feudal vassals of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. She was the regimental commander of the Bloody Legion, Madame Leona.

Fei Lan sat behind her counter, her face unchanged. She nodded and said, "Yes. This is the second time."

Leona's eyes brightened. "Auntie, then... have you told him yet?"

"Told him?" Fei Lan's face was mocking. "Why do I have to tell him? What does it matter to me?"

Leona frowned, looking at the broken ground inside the shop and the small shield atop the pile of miscellaneous items. "That shield belongs to him. You should give it to him."

"Why should I give it to him?" Fei Lan gave a light snort.

"This is what uncle asked you to do. It was his wish," said Leona in a heavy tone.

"It's your Dark Blood Sunset Family's mission. It's not my mission. I have nothing to do with it!" Fei Lan put on a cold visage. "When that devil gave me this that year, he didn't say that I had to fulfill the mission of your Dark Blood Sunset. He hasn't married

me. I'm not a woman of the Dark Blood Sunset's family. So that kid and I are not related. And as for you, your family has only you now. That devil has disappeared for several thousand years. Your father and the others are gone. Do you still want to keep that vow?"

"As long as one of our Dark Blood Sunset family's members is still alive, the vow is still there. I will never forget it," said Leona with a stern visage. "Uncle couldn't marry you because he didn't return alive. If he was able to return, he would have surely married you! You are a member of the Dark Blood Sunset family no matter how hard you try to deny it. I call you auntie and you have never objected to it. It means that you accepted it. If you did accept it, you should follow the vow of the Dark Blood Sunset. You should return to Shi Yan what belongs to him."

Fei Lan was silent. After a long moment, she sighed weakly. "Even if I give it to him now, he won't be able to use it. His realm is still too low."

The scar on Leona's cheek twitched as if she was smiling. "I know that auntie won't just stand and stare. Otherwise, you wouldn't have helped him and you would have let Fan Ye die."

Recently, Feng Ke and Russell tried their best to find Fan Ye. They had almost turned the Heaven Punishment City and Land of God Punishment upside down. Still, they couldn't find Fan Ye. No one knew that of the Fan family, the strongest family in the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, the Original God Realm expert was killed...

"It has nothing to do with him. I hate the Fan family. Fan Ye appeared near me. Well, he wanted to die so I had to fulfill his wish," snorted Fei Lan.

"Haha, auntie, you don't need to be so obstinate. If you didn't want to follow his wish, you wouldn't have tried to protect the Heaven Punishment City. My Uncle had established this city. You

aren't allowing anyone to destroy it because you know that if my uncle was still alive, he wouldn't want to see the Heaven Punishment City destroyed by the hands of the bandits," smiled Leona.

"I've lived in this place long enough not to want to move anymore," Fei Lan pouted her lips, talking neither angrily nor indifferently.

"Forget it. It's okay if you don't want to admit it. I'm here to ask for your help... The star map appeared. Shi Yan brought it out of the Purgatory Star. As soon as he arrived, he met you twice. It's destined. You can't escape your fate. The Imperial Masters of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation were all the ancestors of the Dark Blood Sunset family. My Big Uncle disappeared while trying to find where the star map leads to. Don't you want to see what's there? Perhaps, you can find Uncle's body," pausing for a moment, Leona added, "if he did die there."

"You mean that devil hasn't died yet?!" Fei Lan was shocked.

"Nobody has ever seen his skeleton. With his realm and competence, even if you see his corpse, it doesn't mean that he vanished," said Leona faintly.

"If he hasn't died yet, why didn't he come to me? It's been several thousand years already! Oh, this bastard. If he isn't dead and he didn't show his face, I will not let him live at ease!" Fei Lan's eyes sparkled with brutal light.

"I guess he is reluctant for some reason. Maybe he's confined somewhere, waiting for us to unchain him," Leona just smiled.

"You got a silver-tongue, girl. People from your Dark Blood Sunset family are all lunatics and swindlers. I don't believe you," snorted Fei Lan.

"It's alright. You can believe what you want. Before that kid leaves, I will stay in the Heaven Punishment City. When you make

up your mind, auntie, you come see me. With your powers, I think that no one could hide the person you want to see in the Land of God Punishment," said Leona indifferently. She faded into the dark then vanished into thin air, leaving no trace of aura.

Fei Lan fell into silence. She frowned, but no one knows what she's thinking.

Shi Yan went to Ka Fu's shop.

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo was there.

"Brother, you're back." Ka Tuo laughed. "Brother, you're a genius. Black Horn was no match for you. I'm totally convinced now. After this battle, you're no longer some anonymous junior. Everyone in Heaven Punishment City is talking about your title and stories."

"Oh yes, you're dangerous. No wonder my big brother admires you a lot. I finally got it," Ka Fu also added.

"How are Bao Ao and the other two?"

"Good. Their powers are about to be restored fully. They are all feeling well. After their time of suffering, their realms seem to be progressing very quickly. I can tell that they will break through the new realm soon," Ka Tuo complimented honestly.

When Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Ruo were brought to him, they were so weak. After using pellets and divine crystals, their energies were restored quickly. Their realms were also enhanced. They were in the soul transformation process as they had to calm down and learn the essence of their powers.

Ka Tuo had a good intuition. He knew that those three people's innate endowment was more than amazing. If they had enough time, they could break through the new realm shortly.

Even if they had to stay in the Grace Mainland where the energy

had been drained, they could still easily become the top characters. Since they arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area with sufficient energy supplies, their talents started to shine like someone who cleaned up the dust covering the pearls.

"Where are they?" asked Shi Yan.

"They are moved to my lair, a forbidden place outside of the Land of God Punishment. They're safe. The Heaven Punishment City is dangerous these days. They couldn't stay there for a long period. Don't worry. I will ask my people to take care of them." Ka Tuo pounded his chest affirmatively.

As Shi Yan had exchanged the star map for the other three's lives, they knew how deep the relationship was between them.

Ka Tuo took Bao Ao's team away. He wanted to do Shi Yan a favor. On the other hand, he wanted something to depend on to negotiate with Shi Yan. If Shi Yan wanted to deal with Ka Tuo, the people he kept as a safeguard would keep Shi Yan from acting recklessly. Although this made Ka Tuo look generous, his plan was close-knitted.

"Your people?" Shi Yan's face was cold. "Your men aren't all loyal to you. Last time, one of your men almost killed me!"

Listening to him, Ka Tuo was embarrassed. "No, no. That won't happen this time. You don't need to worry. Why did you leave? It's good to stay at Feng Ke's. This place of mine isn't safe. If Barrette wanted to kill you, I wouldn't be able to help."

"What do you know about Fei Lan?" asked Shi Yan all of a sudden.

"Fei Lan?" Ka Tuo frowned as he didn't know this person.

"The owner of the oldest shop in the Heaven Punishment City. Da-ge, you don't often stay in the Heaven Punishment City, so you don't know her." Ka Fu smiled and explained. "I've heard that Fei Lan has been staying in the Land of God Punishment even before

the Heaven Punishment City was established. Her realm isn't high and she's a little bit freaky, too. She doesn't talk to people much. Not many people know her. I don't either."

"Ka Fu, please deliver ten thousand top-quality divine crystals to Fei Lan's shop for me," Shi Yan pondered for a while then asked.

"Ten thousand crystals!" Ka Fu screamed, "Even if I have spent ten years, I wouldn't have earned that much!"

"Do as you're told. Why are you babbling there?" Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo rolled his eyes, yelling at his brother.

Ka Fu retracted his neck, nodded begrudgingly. His face looked like he was attending a funeral. He felt so painful, going to Fei Lan's shop to give her free divine crystals.

"Why?" Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo asked carefully after his brother had left.

"She's one of us," Shi Yan answer deliberately.

Chapter 839: A Knot In The Heart

"She's one of us?"

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo gawked, thinking that Shi Yan was kidding. He smiled gingerly, his face odd.

Fei Lan was the oldest person in the Land of God Punishment. No one denied this. However, she had only the True God Realm, right? She was slow and looked like she was about to pass away in any minute. Compared to Shi Yan, they contrasted immensely.

No matter how hard Ka Tuo tried to rationalize it, he couldn't relate Fei Lan to Shi Yan. These two people weren't in the same world!

"Yeah, she should be one of us," nodded Shi Yan seriously.

Ka Tuo wanted to cry. "Why should she be one of us? Impossible. Brother, is something wrong with you?"

"No, nothing is wrong here," Shi Yan rose the corner of his mouth. "I think she had attacked Fan Ye. She's also the person who has been protecting the Land of God Punishment and the Heaven Punishment City for several thousand years."

Ka Tuo was dumbstruck, looking at Shi Yan as if he was looking at a monster. "Fan Ye has the Original God Realm, right? Not many people in the Heaven Punishment City could fight him. And I have never heard that the Heaven Punishment City had a secret guard. Senior, you're going to give her ten thousand top-quality divine crystals because you think she is one of us? This is too sheer bull."

"I'm not sure whether she would accept it or not. I just want to show my respect." Shi Yan didn't explain in details. "And you, next time you see her, you should show respect too. You shouldn't look down on her!" Shi Yan spoke seriously.

Ka Tuo held a forced smile, nodded his head begrudgingly. "Alright, you're my senior. It's right if you say it's right." Although

he said so, he didn't buy it.

Ten thousand divine crystals! How many years did he have to rob to earn that money back? He suddenly regretted it. He shouldn't have let his brother deliver the money like that.

The headquarter of the Black Curtain Pirates, Heaven Punishment City.

"Master, we got news. That kid had left Feng Ke's base to go to Ka Fu's shop."

Inside a spacious stone hall, a pirate kneeled down, reporting with respect.

Inside the hall, two people were sitting neatly. They were Barrette and Black Horn, his vice chief. They were the two top leaders of the Black Curtain.

The Black Curtain was the strongest pirate force in the Raging Flame Star Area. They had so many hotshots with a strong background. They also had a position in the Heaven Punishment City.

Barrette and his vice chief Black Horn were the infamous heroes in the Land of God Punishment. Since their debut many years ago, they had rarely failed.

But now Black Horn was defeated...

"Dismissed," Barrette waved his hand. The pirate kneeling on the ground immediately went out of the hall.

"Barrette, do we really need to do that? Defeat means defeat. I admit that I was defeated. I have nothing to regret. That kid is quite the character. At the Second Sky of King God Realm, he beat me. I'm convinced," said Black Horn in a loud and frank tone. He didn't look distressed. He continued excitedly. "He's excellent. Since he now has such mighty power, he will be more dangerous in

the future. Oh right, who is that kid? How did he know Feng Rao?"

"Shut up!" Barrette was so enraged he got angry. "You lost. You should be ashamed. And how about me? I lost my Feng Rao!"

"Just a woman," Black Horn teased him. "With your powers and tricks, if you want women, you can find all kinds if you want. Why do you need to hold on to Feng Rao?"

Black Horn hesitated for a while then added, "Honestly, I don't want you to have any relationship with that woman. It has been so many years since we've put forth everything strenuously. How much blood have we shed to have our current attainment? If you marry Feng Rao, what should our brothers do? Should we all follow Feng Ke? That old man isn't okay for us to follow. He's too old. His realm can't be progressed fast enough. We won't have a bright future going with him. We're still young. If we get more time, the Heaven Punishment City will be ours soon."

"You fool. You don't know what is happening. To you, women are just goods that you can buy or tools you use to vent out your lust. You will never experience what I am experiencing now." Barrette took a deep breath. "To me, Feng Rao has been my dream since I was young. When I met her that year, I swore that I would have to marry her. She is a knot in my heart. If she hadn't emerged in my life, it would have been alright. But now that she's back, if I can't fulfill the dream of my younger self, it will affect my realm seriously."

Listening to him, Black Horn finally understood. He became solemn. "So you must get Feng Rao at any cost?"

"I must! As long as I get to marry her, even if I have to give her up later, I will be able to accomplish the dream of my younger self. I can untie the knot in my heart. But if I can't have her, I will feel very irritated and annoyed!" Barrette's eyes sparkled with brutal light. "That kid is an obstacle. I want to crush him!"

"He's in the Heaven Punishment City, and the city has rules. If we

kill him, everybody will know who committed such a deed. Are you going to break the rules and have people laugh at your face?" Black Horn advised, "Hold it for a while. He will join the expedition to the new star area. We can find a chance to kill him along the way."

"I can't wait for that!" Barrette snorted. "People made the rules of the Heaven Punishment City, right? Wait until I've reached the Second Sky of Original God Realm, I will make that immortal Feng Ke leave his position. I will create new rules. Who can hinder me then?"

"Do you really want to kill him?" Black Horn suddenly got up and contemplated before saying, "If you are going to be so persistent, you must be careful. That kid isn't easy to deal with. If you can't kill him in one strike and you have someone else to assist you, there will be trouble. Don't lose this chance for nothing. At that time, perhaps you won't even be able to join the expedition."

"Don't worry. I won't let people figure it out. As long as I leave no trace, it will be alright. Even if they figure out that I did that, they will have no evidence to accuse me." As the bloodthirsty desire rose in Barrette's heart, he couldn't hold it anymore. Barrette immediately prepared for his stealthy operation.

"I'll go with you. I'll help you hold Ka Tuo back. If we brothers join hands, I think it won't be hard to kill him." Black Horn felt reluctant but he only had the choice to cooperate with his brother.

The two of them had a close brotherhood. They had been together for many years and battles. These two were men who weren't afraid of anything. Once they were determined, they would never hesitate. Their deeds would be harsh and furious, leaving opponents no chance to counterattack.

"Good bro!" Barrette laughed, shouting. "Go! We're going to kill him. If he dies, Feng Ke has no choice. He still needs our forces, anyway."

Afterward, they left without letting their warriors know. They discreetly left the Black Curtain's headquarter in an attempt to kill their target.

An isolated manor in the Southwest area of the Heaven Punishment City.

More than ten warriors were gathering in a secret chamber underground. Their faces were grim.

Lying in the stone coffin at the center of the chamber was a cold and frigid body. It was Fan Ye of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce.

The people surrounding him wore normal clothes, but they were all experts of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. At this moment, all of them looked gloomy.

Two days ago, Fan Ye came back with a pale face. He said that he was wounded severely and he needed to recover in seclusion. However, after one night, when they came to see him to discuss important matters, they found that he was no longer breathing.

Normally, a warrior at the Original God Realm wouldn't have died that easily. Even though his God Body was smashed, he could have used the soul altar to resurrect it with some kind of skill.

But Fan Ye's soul altar also perished. He was dead, really dead. He would never come back to life ever again.

When he came back the other day, although his condition wasn't good, his mind was still lucid. They thought that he wouldn't die that fast. They believed that it was impossible that his soul altar would also vanish.

... Nevertheless, he died. After only one night, his soul altar didn't exist anymore.

The strangest thing was that none of them had recognized

anything. They didn't even hear Fan Ye scream. His death was eccentrically unreasonable. They were all startled and frightened.

Many people in the Heaven Punishment City were searching for Fan Ye at this moment. These experts were afraid. They became uneasy and anxious. They started to discuss whether they should leave the Heaven Punishment City or not.

Although the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce had bought this manor at a high price, Russell and Feng Ke were the top leaders of the Heaven Punishment City and the tycoons of the entire area. If they continued to search, they would find this group shortly.

"What should we do? Fan Ye died. How can we explain this to the Headmaster?" asked an old man, frowning as if he had a headache. "If the Headmaster knows this, we won't be able to dodge this responsibility. Before we came here, I told Fan Ye to wait until Li Yue Feng was here. He didn't listen to me. Now we're all in trouble."

"He wanted to solve the problem before Li Yue Feng came. He wanted to earn the merit alone. Too bad for him, he got such fatal results. He was too arrogant," said another one.

More than ten warriors grimaced. They didn't know what they should do.

While they were anxious, the door of the secret chamber squeaked.

A hunky middle-aged man appeared. This man had the Second Sky of Original God Realm. He was the Master of the Li family, ranked behind the Fan family in the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce.

Li Yue Feng arrived!

The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce consisted of many families. The Fan family and the Li family were the two strongest forces.

Many years ago, the Master of the Li family used to be the

Headmaster of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. The Li family was also the strongest clan at that time. However, the Master and the family's experts had perished while sweeping the Land of God Punishment. The Li family declined. The Fans took the chance to rule the chamber of commerce.

After many years of recovery, the Li family rose up again. Li Yue Feng was the Master of the Li family in this generation. His realm was profoundly high. In the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, he stood right behind Fan Tian Po. The Li family would have a chance to become more prosperous behind him. They believed that he could make the Li family surpass the Fan family and take the title back as the strongest clan in the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce.

Seeing him, they greeted respectfully with fright.

"Let me see how he is." Li Yue Feng frowned, walking to Fan Ye's corpse. He stretched his arm, touching the neck of the body. A dim light flashed on his palm. Beams of light moved around Fan Ye's neck, entering his corpse.

After a while, Li Yue Feng suddenly screamed in pain. His body jerked back as if he was attacked by a tremendous force. He discolored, letting out a low shout. "Too strong!"

Chapter 840: Dispute

Fan Ye's corpse was nothing out of the ordinary. He laid silently in the cold stone coffin. His soul altar remained perished. His life aura had vanished.

Li Yue Feng, the Master of the Li family from the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, shouted. He looked pale as he retreated as if a strong, invisible force had hit him. He looked truly frightened.

The wrist of the arm he had used to touch Fan Ye's body was shaking. His five fingers lost all color while his fingernails dissolved at a speed that naked eyes couldn't observe. Then, the dissolution expanded to the back of his fingers. It seemed like it was going to melt his entire hand.

Li Yue Feng took a deep breath. Under the scrutinizing looks of many warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, he sat down on the ground and closed his eyes, urging the energy within his body.

Gold beams suddenly emitted from his fingertips. The sharp air swirled around his fingers trying to resist the evil, erosive force. After a while, he finally eradicated the energy that was intruding into his fingers.

He was pale, but the others weren't sure if it was because he had consumed a lot of his energy or if it was because he was so frightened.

The other warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce dully looked at him. No one dared to utter a word as they were all very nervous.

That strange and wicked energy had seeped into Fan Ye's body several days ago. It had made him return lucidly before taking his life and destroying his soul altar during the night. It had totally destroyed him.

Although it has been several days, that energy had not dispersed yet. Li Yue Feng tried to investigate with his Second Sky of Original God Realm and he was attacked by that strange energy. This power was unpredictable and unreasonably strong.

The others secretly thought that they were lucky. They felt lucky that because their realm was low, they didn't have to use their Soul Consciousness or energy to look into Fan Ye's death like Li Yue Feng had done.

Otherwise, they wouldn't be standing here unharmed like this. Without a strong power and a profound realm like Li Yue Feng's, if they sensed the corpse rashly, their God Soul would also perish.

"So strong!" After a while, Li Yue Feng pulled himself together. Color returned to his face. He took a deep breath, his face stern. "What happened to him? Any information? Who attacked him?"

Everybody remained quiet, shaking their heads.

"Master Li, what realm does the attacker have? What kind of power Upanishad does this one possess?" asked a warrior gingerly.

"I'm sure that the attacker's realm is higher than mine. About the power Upanishad, I haven't seen it before. That erosive ability is very frightening. If we couldn't examine Fan Ye, we would have never known his condition." Li Yue Feng wagged his arm. A gold air emitted from his fingertip. He rose his hand and cut. A soft 'swish' sound was heard and Fan Ye's chest was cut open.

The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's warriors took one step forward to look at the cut in Fan Ye's chest.

Inside Fan Ye's chest was an area of bloody paste. His internal organs and rib cage were dissolved. With a closer look, they found that Fan Ye's God Body now was just a like a skin bag containing the bloody paste.

At this moment, Fan Ye looked like a rubber ball with some strange bloody pulp. Inside the rubber ball, his flesh, bones and

internal organs had been dissolved into that scary, bloody paste. His body had been destroyed entirely, which gave him no chance to recover.

Everybody paled immediately. They were so scared of the cruel energy of the attacker. They felt anxious, thinking that their operation in the Land of God Punishment was too reckless this time.

"Except for the Li family's warriors, the others should leave. We have something to discuss now," shouted Li Yue Feng after pondering for a while, his face solemn.

More than half of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's warriors bent their bodies to excuse themselves, all having grimaced expressions.

The ones who stayed were Li's warriors. They kept silent, looking at the open cut on Fan Ye's corpse.

A white-headed old man at the First Sky of Original God Realm twitched. Fear appeared deep in his eyes as he muttered, "Looks exactly the same."

"You know about this?" Li Yue Feng sighed then forced a smile.

Li Wei nodded, his eyes didn't reflect any light. "It is definitely the same thing that caused our Master's death that year. When the Master's God Body was brought to our family, the elders had examined it carefully. His corpse had a perfect skin layer while everything inside was just a bloody paste. He was also eroded inwardly and his soul altar perished gradually. Sigh, I didn't expect that the secret hermit of the Land of God Punishment was still alive. My goodness. The hermit starts to attack again. I'm afraid that we are going to fall into a disaster again."

"The attacker is the same person. We can be sure about this," Li Yue Feng furrowed his brows. "With our powers, I don't think we can have plans with the star map easily. Later on, I will send a

message to Fan He that Fan Ye is dead now. He has to know this."

"Fan He will come to the Land of God Punishment personally?" Li Wei was surprised.

"He will come. The star map is important. As the Master of the Fan family and the President of the Chamber of Commerce, he understands that the star map will be closely related to the future of the Raging Flame Star Area. Fan He's realm is higher than mine, and Fan Tian Po, his son, is also extraordinarily strong. The Fan family has accumulated for so many years. They have a lot of hotshots now. If they come, we can resist the mysterious hermit of the Land of God Punishment." Li Yue Feng's eyes showed his cruel intentions. "As long as we can capture that hermit to take revenge for our ancestors, I will agree to work with the Fan family to get through this."

"Yes, we should take revenge for our family. That hermit is ruthless, leaving no options for survival for the victims. Their soul altars were also gone. If we don't kill this person, the Li family will find it hard to stand upright in the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce," agreed Li Wei.

"I'm going to prepare something," Li Yue Feng's face darkened. A tremendous soul energy fluctuation emitted from him. A Stone Sound emerged in his palm. He transmitted the message right away.

Ka Fu's shop.

Shi Yan sat quietly in the garden behind the shop. Starlight fell over him like a drizzle, illuminating the whole place.

The mysterious, misty starlight disappeared into his body right when it touched him. It seemed like the stars in the sky had a magical connection with his God Body. They were all attracted and pulled into his God Body.

At the same time, the earth and heaven energy turned into invisible flows that gathered into his God Body. It streamed fiercely through his vessels. After more than ten times of refining, it became the pure Essence Qi, contributing to the vortex in his lower abdomen.

His soul became peaceful and crystal clear. He didn't have any distracting thoughts in his mind, giving room to comprehend the magical mysteries of the star.

His Star power Upanishad had a positive advancement after the experience of the fusion between the star nucleus and the Star Martial Spirit. Shi Yan had a premonition that he could have a new breakthrough with his Star power, putting him one step closer to passing the tough threshold of the Third Sky of King God Realm.

With an infinite number of stars in the sky, he could wield a formidable power that he could use easily.

To control the Star power better, he knew that he shouldn't relax for even a second. As soon as he had free time, he immediately let himself sink into the starry sea, using his soul to grab it and get more energy and powers from the nebula in the vortex in his lower abdomen.

Ka Fu's aura suddenly entered his Sea of Consciousness. Shi Yan's brows twitched as he woke up from his meditation.

After several breaths, Ka Tuo and Ka Fu appeared as they walked from the front shop to the manor behind. Shi Yan stood up. "What is the matter?"

"She received the crystals," said Ka Fu with a sad face. "She received them curtly. Who can reject ten thousand free top-quality divine crystals? Even if my brother worked as a hard-working pirate for ten years, he wouldn't earn that much. They're gone just like that. Sigh, that hag is lucky today."

"Shut up!" Shi Yan's face got colder. "If you are not going to mind

your manners, don't complain about it to me."

Ka Fu's face darkened. A blood-red light sparkled in his eyes as he coldly gazed at Shi Yan.

"Ka Fu, if you think I'm wrong, we will diverge here," Shi Yan curled his lips, speaking indifferently. He turned to Ka Tuo, "You should watch your greedy brother better. This good-for-nothing man can't give up ten thousand divine crystals. How is he going to achieve anything big?"

Ka Tuo changed his face, talking coldly, "Bastard! Apologize to my senior now! With your intelligence, do you think you can understand my senior's bright ideas?"

"Da-ge!" Ka Fu shouted, his face reddened in anger. "He's just a boy of unknown origin. Would he be worth spending so much on? Why? We live well in the Land of God Punishment! Even if we don't depend on anyone, we will have a piece of land on our own in the future. Why do we have to go with him?"

"You know nothing!" Ka Tuo snorted, "Apologize to my senior. Now! You aren't going to even obey my words?"

Under his brother's pressure, Ka Fu paled and reddened. His visages shifted continually. After a while, he sighed inwardly then turned to Shi Yan, bending his body, "I'm sorry." Then, he turned around and left. Obviously, he wasn't convinced.

"My brother has been in the Land of God Punishment for too long. He started to look down on people. He is just a dumb man. Brother, don't keep it in your mind." Ka Tuo smiled, talking to Shi Yan. "Brother, don't worry. I will teach him later. Please don't haggle with him."

"It's okay as long as you're loyal to me. For him, if he doesn't want to contribute, he won't receive my help in the future," Shi Yan waved his hand as if he didn't really care.

"I will make him obedient," Ka Tuo said, giving him a dry smile

then bowed and left.

Shi Yan's eyes were cold. He snorted, not saying anything else. He sat back in his seat.

Through Ka Fu's discontented words, Shi Yan recognized that he didn't have control over this pair of brothers yet. Otherwise, even if Ka Fu didn't want to work for him, he wouldn't have dared to complain.

Shi Yan started to consider whether he should use the flow of Ka Tuo's Original Soul to remind them a little bit or not.

However, if he subdued Ka Tuo and made them unable to voice their opinions anymore, he would plant a seed of resentment in Ka Tuo's heart. They wouldn't follow him with all their hearts and will. When they found a way to resist him, they would rebel fiercely.

His original plan was to use his power and competence to make Ka Tuo wholeheartedly work for him. It would be a struggle initially, but if he could make it work, Ka Tuo would never have other thoughts but to work for him loyally.

All of a sudden, he was hesitant.

Chapter 841: Madly Striving In The Battle

A corner of the street outside the shop.

"Next time, you better be careful. Don't try to argue with him. From the moment we cured Bao Ao and the other two, we've been walking on the same side as him. You know his power. Why do you need to get mad at him?" rebuked Ka Tuo.

"Da-ge, he gave ten thousand top-quality divine crystals to a useless granny! He used your fortune!" Ka Fu was so angry that his face was turning red. His resentful aura shot up into the sky. "I don't want to see your accumulation of many hard-working years get used up like that. How many adverse situations have we been through to survive until today? Can you count the number of wounds on our bodies? We had only several hundred thousand top-quality divine crystals! And he just threw away ten thousand pieces for free! How generous he is! But this asset isn't his. We have to exchange our lives for that. With ten thousand divine crystals, we could have bought ten tiger shark war chariots!"

"Of course I know this," nodded Ka Tuo then sighed begrudgingly. "But if we don't invest in it, how can we profit from it? Ten thousand top-quality divine crystals are nothing compared to the power Upanishad Inheritance he gave me. Wait until I've entered the Original God Realm, we will have a position in the Heaven Punishment City. Won't the fortune come to us then?"

"Forget it, I can't quarrel with you. I don't want to do that. But it would have been okay if he invested it well. However, that granny Fei Lan has only the True God Realm. I can't think of any way she would be useful to us. He said that she was one of us. Was that a joke? I think he treats us as his subordinates. Who is that man? Although he's strong, he doesn't have a background force. I think he will barely survive the star map expedition," Ka Fu shook his head.

"Maybe he knows something extraordinary about that old woman." Ka Tuo contemplated, his face stern as if he suddenly recalled something.

"No way! Da-ge, do you also think that Fei Lan has something strange? Did he convince you?" Ka Fu was so surprised.

"Do you think I am that easily influenced like that?" Ka Tuo laughed. "Anyway, because of his words, I've asked some of my friends. I think that it's true that we have an amazing hermit in the Land of God Punishment. I heard the other leaders say that when the Land of God Punishment had almost fallen many years ago, it was saved miraculously. No one could explain why. Fei Lan is the oldest living person in the Heaven Punishment City. If we have such a character, she would be an obvious suspect."

Ka Fu didn't dare agree with him. He just shook his head with a forced smile. "Impossible. If she's that intimidating, why does she need to stay in the Heaven Punishment City? The Raging Flame Star Area' is vast enough for her to rule right? Why does she only want our divine crystals?"

"We can't guess what she is thinking" Ka Tuo also couldn't explain it.

"Who's that?"

However, right at that moment, Shi Yan's shout came from the garden behind the shop. A torrential, bursting energy immediately shot up into the sky.

Ka Tuo and his brother were astounded. Without much hesitation, they dashed towards the garden behind the shop.

This garden had some big trees and they were shaking inaudibly at the moment. Leaves fluttered everywhere. Shi Yan floated in the middle of the rolling leaves, his face solemn.

A scorching air current flooded the garden from an unknown source. The big trees in the garden were quickly ignited. The flame

rose high in the air.

Shortly after, the backyard of Ka Fu's shop was burning, creating a vivid red sea of fire.

While Shi Yan's thought flickered, an extremely cold energy shot out from his body. His body now had a thick layer of crystal clear ice. Each of his pores had a cold current oozing out.

A strange barrier, which was an invisible net, covered Ka Fu's shop shortly. The furious flame burst out furiously. The temperature was so high that blood in people's body would have evaporated.

As soon as Ka Tuo reached the backyard, his face changed dramatically. He shouted in fright, "It's Barrette! He dares to attack us in the Heaven Punishment City!"

Ka Fu couldn't help but scream. "Oh sh*t! My shop!"

Staying within three meters of ice created by his ice power, Shi Yan's eyes were like sabers. He shouted, "If you dare to attack us, show yourself!"

A fire cluster appeared distinctively in the fire sea. Barrette, one of the top leaders in the Land of God Punishment, appeared in that scorching fire cluster. With a ferocious face, he laughed like crazy. "You're brave, kid. Too bad though. You won't escape death today!"

Boom!

Tens of thousands of flames fired like fire ribbons, entangling Shi Yan's God Body.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The three-meter-thick ice layer melted rapidly.

"You guys should just let me kill you. Don't resist. Or else, don't blame me for having no mercy." Barrette's face was crazy and savage. His cold eyes raked through Ka Tuo and his brother. "Don't move. I won't kill you two. If you even move your fingers, I will

believe that you are going against me and I won't show you mercy!"

The extremely cold energy circulated around his body. The melted ice layer was built up again. Shi Yan was trying to resist the flames.

At this moment, he didn't use all of his energy. He just watched Ka Tuo coldly. He wanted to see what Ka Tuo and Ka Fu would do.

"Da-ge, we can... just neglect him," Ka Fu lowered his voice.

"Damn it!" Ka Tuo was enraged. His soul altar spun. The furious, distorted energy burst out from his God Body. Rocks and countless miscellaneous items in Ka Fu's shop rolled up into the sky, gathering in his God Domain.

"Court death!" Black Horn's loud and frank voice arose from a corner of the fire sea. Countless icicles flew out immediately, aimed at Ka Tuo and Ka Fu.

Black Horn was hiding to watch the two brothers. Seeing that they had made up their mind, he attacked them immediately. The icy cold energy exploded, creating so many icicles, ice sabers, and ice swords that flew around the brothers.

"Kill them all!" Barrette was furious. He shouted and attacked instantly like a fire giant.

A fire punch like a volcano pounded on Shi Yan's God Body.

Bang!

The thick ice layers created by the Ice Cold Flame shattered under one punch. Ice rocks shot out everywhere.

Shi Yan screamed as though he was hit by a giant hammer. His veins and bones were shaken. He couldn't help but urge the energy of the Immortal Demon Blood, entering the Third Sky of Rampage instantly. His eyes became garnet. He faced the sky and roared like a savage beast.

Starlight dots fell from countless stars in the sky. In just a

moment, they formed the star armor, which was fused perfectly with his nebula.

The flames swarmed over, covering his God Body. However, they couldn't burn his star armor immediately.

At the same time, Shi Yan touched his forehead, making his soul altar spin.

Boom Boom Boom!

Hundreds of rough lightning strikes shot out from his God Body like a bunch of dragons. The lightning strikes twisted in the air, darting furiously toward Barrette.

Some strange flames also flew out from his glabella, dancing like spirits in the sea fire. They were all aimed at Barrette.

In his savage roar, Shi Yan's God Body withered. An evil, seething energy rocketed furiously. His aura now was like a Demogorgon. While his power Upanishad changed, a Dead Seal condensed in the Sky. He showed a sad, shrill, face that grimaced. He hissed and screamed in pain, flying towards Barrette.

At this moment, Shi Yan's energy in his entire body had burst out. His momentum was like a rainbow. He wasn't inferior to Barrette.

Barrette turned into the fire giant. With his First Sky of Original God Realm, he couldn't kill Shi Yan at his first attempt. As Shi Yan was able to counterattack, Barrette became more furious.

Swish Swish Swish!

The flames condensed into fire snakes. Tens of thousands of those fire snakes were swimming in Barrette's God Domain. They carried the nature of Fire that crazily flew towards Shi Yan.

The scorching temperature had melted Ka Fu's shop shortly. All items were burned. The torrential, frightening flame seemed to melt the soul altar once.

"Confine!"

Shi Yan's God Domain changed one more time. Now he was using Space power. All objects in his area halted for one second. A massive space crack was formed, swallowing half of the flames Barrette had created.

Boom Boom Boom!

More and more fire snakes bombarded Shi Yan's God Body. He had to back off as more than one hundred fists were punching him at the same time. His bones resounded as if they were about to crack. His face reddened like there were flames on it.

He took this attack on his own.

Anyway, his real competence was inferior to Barrette's. Under such a powerful attack, he felt like a giant was bullying him around.

"Not dead yet?" Barrette's eyes were radiant with ruthless light. He was using his true flame. It was the first time he had to struggle hard fighting a Second Sky of King God Realm warrior.

In the screams, Barrette energy rose once again. He had finally released all of the energy that a First Sky of Original God Realm warrior could have. The intimidating aura was really earth-shattering.

"Star moves!"

Shi Yan's soul altar changed again. Star energy was sent out thickly from the nebula in his body. It had formed a connection with the nine-tiered galaxy. The glorious star inside the nebula also flew out visibly in front of Shi Yan.

The starlight of outer space gathered and shone on that marvelous star. The rice-sized star enlarged shortly. It was now a complete crystal ball, which was constantly taking in the star energy. It became so dazzling that it hurt to look at it.

This star had a subtle magical connection with Shi Yan's God Soul. His hand flicked the star that barged into Barrette.

Boom!

Just like a mountain falling from the sky hitting Barrette, sparks were sent everywhere. Barrette was struck and he fell on the ground. His aura was subdued for a moment.

But it was just a short moment.

In Barrette's infuriated roar, flames rose from the ground. He seemed to urge the flame underground, flying savagely toward Shi Yan.

The fire resembling Barrette emerged from the fire sea. They all stretched their arms out to snatch Shi Yan as if they wanted to tear Shi Yan into pieces. Each of these fire figures had the soul energy fluctuation. They seemed to be the magical fire clones of Barrette.

Chapter 842: The Value Of Ten Thousand Top Quality Divine Crystals

More than ten flame figures as vague as the giant God of Fire flooded from everywhere, bringing the tremendous fire altogether.

The giant fire surged violently, bursting uncontrollably from the ground as if it was going to cover the entire Heaven Punishment City. The scorching energy was about to destroy the entire city.

At this moment, Barrette released the complete power of the Original God Realm, launching his formidable attacks.

The fire snakes wound around Shi Yan's God Body. In the furious flames, his energies gathered in his meridians and streamed strangely.

With a gap between an entire realm, Shi Yan had the right to be proud that Barrette had to use all of his strength to try to deal with him.

Any warrior at the Second Sky of King God Realm fighting a warrior at the Original God Realm would not have a different result as someone who committed suicide. He would never have the luck to escape death.

For Shi Yan, since he was able to stand until this moment and force Barrette to use all of his powers, he had actually reached an unimaginable level for his realm.

Barrette's power and understanding of power Upanishad were much more profound than what Fan Ye had. Shi Yan had used the Immortal Demon Blood, his different powers Upanishads, and even all of the heaven flames to resist the savage man. However, he had to struggle a lot.

Seeing the fire figures swarming over, Shi Yan pulled himself together, using the soul altar to revolve the heaven flame tier.

Shi Yan released the heaven flames. Shortly after, they created a multilayered heaven flame shield. It dazzled gloriously like a rainbow.

At first glance, Shi Yan was floating in the middle of a five-colored nimbus. Divine light radiated brightly around him. Although divine layers made of heaven flames couldn't fuse with his God Body or God Soul, they still looked godly and magical.

The fire giants touched the heaven flames shield and bounced back. They couldn't attack Shi Yan.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The heaven flame shield made contact with the fire giants. Colorful lights and sparks were sent out dazzlingly.

Floating in the center of the heaven flame defense, Shi Yan quickly urged the energy in his body, exploding the energy of the Immortal Demon Blood. His aura didn't decrease even a slight bit. He condensed the star energy to create the Star Shield the second time. The star that had flown out revolved for a while in the ground before exploding outward and attacking Barrette violently.

As his God Soul was blocked, no matter how fast Barrette moved, he couldn't escape the star's pursuit.

Starlight flooded the place. A flying star chased after Barrette, troubling him. Barrette didn't have a free moment to strengthen his attacks.

The grimaced ghost face created by the Dead power appeared from nowhere once again. Just like that peculiar star, it started to fly after Barrette. At the same time, Shi Yan's surging negative energy all poured into that ghost face.

Vaguely, Shi Yan and the ghost face seemed to merge into one. That ghost face then turned into his appearance and figure. It turned into a miniature version of his soul, a version that was filled with negative, cunning, and wicked emotions. Those

emotions were terrifying enough to corrupt people.

At the Original God Realm, Barrette's soul altar was also affected. From time to time, his mood affected his power, preventing him from increasing his energy.

While they were battling, Shi Yan's energy drained crazily. Ka Tuo and Ka Fu were entangled with Black Horn so they couldn't have a moment to help him.

Boom!

It sounded like some hard shell broke. The barrier outside of the fire sea was broken.

Barrette's God Body that was floating upright in the fire sea halted all of a sudden as if an invisible hand had grabbed him.

The flames covering the entire sky disappeared rapidly at speed naked eyes couldn't observe. After three breaths, the entire sea of fire vanished.

Barrette was dumbstruck. He just stood dully as if he couldn't move a finger.

Swish!

His God Body flew backward as if a strong, ferocious beast was dragging him back to his base.

Black Horn's ice covering his entire body turned into small fragments, shooting out. He spurted blood. He was also frozen like Barrette, dragged out of this place. He couldn't control his God Body to resist.

It was so strange that the earth and heaven energy around them was sucked away. No one could feel any beam of energy or aura.

Barrette and Black Horn couldn't move a finger. They were petrified as they were sprung towards the Black Curtain's base. Blood trickled from their mouths while they were still flying in the sky.

Shi Yan was dumbstruck.

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu gawked.

Many warriors around them realized the bizarre situation. They looked at the sky and saw Barrette and Black Horn being thrown to Black Curtain's base. A grumbling sound echoed afterward. A one-hundred-meter-tall building in the Black Curtain's base collapsed. Giant rocks fell and covered Barrette and Black Horn.

The shop had been burned into ashes. A strong smell of burned things permeated the air. Shi Yan, Ka Tuo, Ka Fu shivered in fear. They looked at each other, not knowing what was going on.

Barrette at the Original God Realm and Black Horn at the Peak of the King God Realm had prepared well and attacked them. They were easily defeated like that. At the same time, they were wounded and pressed down by their own base. What they witnessed was extremely bizarre.

Shi Yan's face was uncertain. Light continuously sparkled in his eyes. He pondered for a while then bowed respectfully to the void. "Thank you, precursor, for saving me twice."

The earth and heaven energy that had disappeared slowly flooded into the ruined shop, leaving the burnt and charred items on the cracked ground.

Ka Tuo looked around with fright. He opened his mouth but didn't know what to say.

"Quick, show your gratitude!" Shi Yan's face darkened, shouting.

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu were shaken. They finally pulled themselves together. Just like Shi Yan, they bowed to the void respectfully. "Thank you, precursor, for granting us your grace."

"Hmm. It's because of the weight of ten thousand divine crystals. Otherwise, I wouldn't have cared about your lives!" A hoarse female voice came to them in the air. "Shi Yan, make these two fools shut their mouths. One more disrespectful word from them

and they will die! You fools!"

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu were extremely scared and they dropped their jaws.

It was Fei Lan's voice!

She had heard their resentment when they were talking with each other outside the shop. Just a moment ago, they had doubted Shi Yan's decision. Now everything was clear.

Ka Fu wanted to cry. He slumped on his knees and said nothing while he kowtowed on the rocky ground. Shortly after, his forehead bled.

Ka Tuo was perplexed for a while. He kneeled down too. He stooped like a kid receiving his parents' teaching and didn't dare snap back a word.

At this moment, they were totally convinced. Now they weren't suspicious anymore.

Barrette at the First Sky of Original God Realm was dragged away in just a blink. They couldn't wiggle out as they were pressed into their lair. What kind of power was this?

"Fan Ye is dead. However, Barrette is a member of the Heaven Punishment City. I just taught him a lesson. I won't kill him. One thousand divine crystals were enough to exchange for Fan Ye's life. Because of the ten thousand divine crystals you gave me, I helped you out this time. We don't owe each other anything now."

Fei Lan's voice arose the second time. Her faint, floaty voice came from nowhere.

After she had finished, it was like she stopped paying attention to this area. No matter how hard Ka Tuo and Ka Fu pounded their heads on the ground, she didn't answer them.

Shi Yan was calm from the beginning to the end. He wasn't surprised at all. The moment Barrette was bound, he suspected

that Fei Lan had helped him one more time.

He also knew the reason why Fei Lan helped him. It wasn't because of the divine crystals. He suspected that it was because of the blood mark.

After a while, hearing nothing else from Fei Lan, Shi Yan said faintly, "You guys should get up. She's gone. Ah no, perhaps she has never left her shop. With her realm and cultivation base, the entire Heaven Punishment City is in her hand..."

Ka Fu was upset, his eyes gloomy as he lowered his head. He sighed weakly. "I understand now. I was so wrong."

"So was it worth giving those ten thousand divine crystals?" Shi Yan glared at him, talking coldly.

"It was worth it! Definitely worth it! I just couldn't see the truth. Please, don't scold me." Ka Fu lowered his head, feeling regret and shame.

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo's eyes brightened up as he shot up from the ground and asked with excitement. "Senior, she... what's her origin? How is she related to us?"

"She's on our side," Shi Yan smiled mysteriously. "Remember. You must be careful while talking in the Heaven Punishment City. If she wanted to listen to you guys, no one would stop her."

Ka Tuo nodded like a rooster eating rice. "Don't worry, brother. From now on, I will respect her like she's my ancestor. I will pay close attention too."

"Only the three of us know about this. If you let someone else know... I won't be able to protect you both. She will erase you from this world personally," Shi Yan added after contemplating for a while.

The two brothers, of course, didn't dare to say anything. They pounded their chests to assure Shi Yan that they would say nothing about it. From deep inside their hearts, this pair of

brothers was totally convinced.

Under the care of those like Fei Lan in the Heaven Punishment City, who would be able to touch Shi Yan?

"Hmm?" Shi Yan suddenly frowned. He squinted slightly as he changed his visage.

A dark spot appeared in a ruined corner of the shop. A magical energy fluctuation rippled, but the others couldn't feel it.

Sensing quietly for a while, Shi Yan was astounded. He then said to Ka Tuo, "Follow me. Don't mind this place."

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu didn't dare to doubt Shi Yan's decision anymore. They said nothing and followed Shi Yan to the small alley in the back of the shop. They crossed many small alleys and disappeared shortly.

Not long after that, many warriors came and investigated the ruin. They were frightened, discussing noisily.

"What happened?"

"Dunno. Was that old brother Feng Ke who defeated Barrette and Black Horn?"

"You fool! If brother Feng Ke had this kind of ability, the Heaven Punishment City wouldn't have four leaders. He would become the sole leader! This kind of power is enough to clean up anybody. Barrette didn't have a bit of energy to counterattack. Didn't you see his body shoot over our heads with a fearful face?"

"Yeah, it's true. Old brother Feng Ke can't be that intimidating. Who is that person then?"

"Dunno."

"Where are Ka Tuo and his brother?"

"Dead?"

"Perhaps, they escaped."

" . . . "

Although they were discussing many things, they could only come up with one conclusion. The attacker was very intimidating!

Chapter 843: The Heart of Darkness

A decrepit, shabby manor ten thousand miles Southwest of Ka Fu's shop.

Shi Yan's group of three sneakily arrived in this place.

As soon as they arrived, the stone gate of the manor silently opened. The yard inside had some withered ancient trees. The ambiance here was tranquil and heavy. There were no energy fluctuations. Some stone buildings were built in the deep place inside the garden.

Shi Yan just walked forward and didn't even frown. Ka Tuo and Ka Fu exchanged looks, saying nothing while quietly following Shi Yan.

After they got into the garden, the stone gate closed automatically. The sole stone door of a stone house in the manor opened inaudibly.

Shi Yan's group walked in one after another.

The stone house didn't have a window. After the three of them walked through the door, it closed. They found themselves emerged in complete darkness. It was so dark that they couldn't see their own fingers.

A gloomy light appeared little by little by the stone wall. A black figure was sitting neatly on a platform. She lifted her black veiled hat, exposing her savage scarred face.

At first glance, Ka Tuo and Ka Fu felt their legs shivering. Their faces grimaced shortly.

They knew this face!

The most ruthless woman in the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the regimental commander of the Bloody Legion who topped the five great feudal vassals in the Raging Flame Star Area. This

woman's bloody hands had killed so many people.

Any enemy of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation would have paled fearfully facing her. Ka Tuo and Ka Fu weren't exceptions.

Shi Yan slightly bent his body, his face faint. "Greetings, Madame Leona. I was wondering what you summoned me for."

Leona sat on the high platform. Her dark green eyes were gloomy, reflecting no mood. She just looked at him and said nothing.

Although she didn't say anything, an invisible pressure had pressed down on the other three. They felt annoyed as if they couldn't hold their lives in this place. It was much more frightening than facing Barrette and Black Horn.

After a long moment, Leona spoke slowly, "You took the star map from the Purgatory Star?"

Shi Yan was surprised, but he didn't deny it. "Yeah, I brought it out."

". . . It was God's will," mumbled Leona. She kept silent for a while as though she had immersed in her memory. "Did you know who saved you twice?"

"I do," Shi Yan nodded honestly.

"Do you know why she has saved you?" asked Leona.

Pondering for a while, Shi Yan peeked at Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo and Ka Fu. He said uncertainly, "Is it related to my mark?"

"You're smart. Your fortune is good too. You've found her not long after you've arrived in the Heaven Punishment City. Your fate is good. That is why you got the inheritance." Leona nodded, throwing a look at Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo. She snarled, "Ka Tuo, show your mark to me."

"What mark?" Ka Tuo was bewildered.

Shi Yan smiled, pointing at his forehead.

Ka Tuo got it. He immediately urged his energy to circulate the Chaotic God Domain. His eyes turned garnet, and the dim mark on his forehead slowly appeared. It showed the five blood clouds.

"Oh right. No wonder why you were able to sense danger and quickly change it to safe situations several times. " Leona's eyes brightened up as she muttered.

"Turning danger into safe situations several times?" Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo was astounded. After a while, he was stirred up. "Is it... Is it..."

Staying in the Land of God Punishment for years, he had been besieged several times. His soul had almost been destroyed. However, from time to time, his enemies would fail to generate energy randomly as though they had made mistakes in their cultivation. They wouldn't be able to release their energy and their only consequence was to be killed by Ka Tuo.

Thanks to those lucky moments, he had harvested a lot and become famous among the pirates. Gradually, he had established his own organization.

Since then, Ka Tuo had doubted the possibility of someone helping him. He couldn't have been so lucky. Every time he fell into an inescapable situation, his enemy would make a fatal mistake. He thought that God favored him and didn't want him to die yet.

However, listening to Leona, he finally understood.

It was not the Mighty God who had helped him. Somebody else had saved him many times.

"Shi Yan told you to give away ten thousand divine crystals. Wasn't that worth it for you? Is your life not worth ten thousand divine crystals?" Leona wore a mocking countenance. "Did you really think that your fate was that good?"

Ka Tuo's brawny body shivered as gratitude arose in his heart,

his eyes watery. He said dully, "So... she has saved me many times... I'm so dumb to have not figured it out..."

Ka Tuo gawked. He suddenly realized that something extraordinary had happened to his brother, which he didn't know.

Also, he now knew that his brother had almost died many times. Someone had saved his life, which helped him survive and gain today's position.

That person was Fei Lan.

"If you didn't have the mark and she didn't know about your mark, you would have been dead already," said Leona faintly.

"I got it. I finally got it. Thanks for telling me all of this," Ka Tuo was so grateful. He bowed respectfully with tears falling from his eyes.

No one understood his labor and effort for many years. From the point of view of an anonymous warrior in the Land of God Punishment, he had suffered so many adversities, which Ka Fu, his blood brother, didn't even know about.

Ka Tuo understood that it was not easy for him to have today's attainment. He always thanked God for taking care of him that he could survive stubbornly for so many times.

However, until today, he finally knew that he had a pair of eyes watching over him and taking care of him. The feeling of having someone protecting him was something he had never had for his entire life.

All of a sudden, someone woke him up from his perplexed life. Ka Tuo's feelings couldn't be expressed once with words.

"Do you know why you stayed alive after breaking my battleship? Do you know why I had to protect you when Ao Gu Duo wanted to kill you?" Leona's line of sight shifted to Shi Yan.

"I know why" Shi Yan chuckled. "At the moment I saw you use

your power Upanishad, I suspected a little of it. Thank you." He bowed to show his gratitude.

"Eh?" Leona was surprised. Her eyebrows twitched. "How come you got it that fast? What did you depend on?"

"I've seen your Dark power Upanishad," explained Shi Yan.

Leona's eyes brightened, but she didn't say anything, waiting for his explanation.

"I met a War Devil in the Grace Mainland. It's a black iron puppet. As far as I've known, it's the dark clone of Lao Luo. I think... your Dark power Upanishad is somehow related to it?" Shi Yan tried to ask for more information.

"Lao Luo?" Leona shook her head. It seemed like she didn't know this person. "I've never heard about him before. Does he also cultivate Dark power Upanishad?"

"True. The same power," Shi Yan was astounded. "If you don't know Lao Luo, how are you able to also comprehend Dark Upanishad? It doesn't seem right..."

Then, his mind flickered, releasing the War Devil from the Blood Vein Ring.

It's been a long time since his last use of the black puppet. The War Devil's power was limited. Even if it used all of the power, it could use the energy of the Peak of Spirit Realm. Compared to Shi Yan at the moment, it was trivial. That's why he had forgotten the puppet.

Leona's eyes sparkled. Her dark power moved. She landed by the War Devil, her face excited. "The Heart of Darkness. Oh my, this puppet has the Heart of Darkness! I know it. I know the reason!"

While talking, her soul altar spun, releasing a magical suction force.

The Heart of Darkness inlaid on War Devil's chest turned into a

dark light cluster, flying towards Leona. In just a blink, it disappeared into Leona's body as though it had become a part of her.

A gust of dark and wicked aura shot out from Leona. She didn't say anything while she sat down, closing her eyes. She seemed to try to fuse the Heart of Darkness, her visage stern.

After the Heart of Darkness detached from the iron puppet, it collapsed grumblingly, turning into fragments on the floor. There was no beam of energy remained.

The War Devil was totally broken.

Leona was excited. She closed her eyes to feel, smiling as she was stirred up.

"Brother, it seems that she's taking in the Upanishad Inheritance, just like I did before," said Ka Tuo gingerly.

Shi Yan nodded as he also saw the clues. The Heart of Darkness looked crucial to Leona, a warrior cultivating Dark power Upanishad. It seemed to contain the mysteries of the Inheritance, which was like the star nucleus in his case.

At this moment, Leona was fusing the Heart of Darkness into her body and making it part of her like what Shi Yan had done with the star nucleus. "What's going on?" Ka Fu was bewildered. He thought that what happened today was very mysterious and yet exciting. It made him baffled. He started to wonder if all that he'd seen today was just a dream.

". . . Oh, I don't know. You have to ask my senior." Ka Tuo also wanted to know, looking at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's face was odd. He didn't understand clearly either. It seems that there was a line that connects everybody together. But Shi Yan couldn't explain Ka Tuo and his brother. He hesitated for a while then said, "Don't rush. Wait until Madame Leona wakes up, we will ask her."

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu were surprised, but they didn't ask more. All then looked at Leona quietly, waiting for her to complete her fusion with the Heart of Darkness.

Gradually, a dim mark enlarged and became clearer on Leona's glabella.

Five blood clouds.

It was exactly the same as Ka Tuo's mark and the mark on the small shield in Fei Lan's shop.

Ka Tuo was shaken, pointing at Leona's forehead with fright. "That... that mark..."

"Yes, that mark, I know it." Shi Yan had doubted it before. As soon as he saw the mark on Leona's forehead, he confirmed what he was thinking. Shi Yan beamed a smile.

"We all have that mark, right? Brother, do you have that mark, too?" Ka Tuo was astounded, shouting.

"It's true. I got one," Shi Yan nodded. "Anyway, your mark appears on your God Body's forehead, and my mark is in my God Soul's center. This is the only difference."

Ka Tuo was perplexed.

Chapter 844: What Can We Do Then?

Black Curtain Pirates' headquarter, Heaven Punishment City.

Crushed stones were scattered on the ground. The center of the large yard was concaved. Barrette and Black Horn sat neatly in the middle of the crushed stone. Blood covered their bodies, their eyes gloomy.

Feng Ke, Russell, and Jie Nong were here. They stood around the large yard, looking at Barrette and Black Horn. They were in a fix with a little bit pleasure of seeing people in misfortune.

Many Black Curtain pirates were also looking at their bosses with dark faces.

The battle that happened in the Heaven Punishment City had caught the attention of many people. They all saw Barrette and Black Horn being dragged through the sky of the Heaven Punishment City and thrown to their headquarters. The two of them couldn't even wiggle.

Everybody knew Barrette and Shi Yan had a battle taken place in Ka Fu's shop. Of course, it wasn't hard to guess whom Barrette and Black Horn had attacked.

However, Shi Yan had only the Second Sky of King God Realm. Ka Tuo and Ka Fu were just the King God Realm warriors. Barrette was an intimidating existence since he was at the Original God Realm. Not only could he accomplish this deed, he also fell into this helter-skelter situation. People who saw them couldn't reason what had happened.

No one knows who had attacked these two in the dark. However, at this moment, people all knew that a formidable hermit had stayed in the Heaven Punishment City.

This hermit was like an invisible giant towering the Heaven Punishment City, watching and keeping the order of the city

quietly.

The Heaven Punishment City banned fighting. People who broke the rules would be taught a lesson. Even if Barrette was a big leader, he couldn't be an exception.

"Do you think this is funny?" Barrette was so angry. He looked at the others as if he could shoot flames with his eyes. He gritted his teeth. "Yeah, I've broken the rules. So what? Are you going to expel me from the Heaven Punishment City?"

He could see the unfriendly mockery of Feng Ke, Russell, and Jie Nong. As he was enraged, he wasn't polite to them.

"No, we're not here to solve your rule-breaking case," Feng Ke twitched his mouth, making a bizarre smile. "Moreover, you've got your punishment. We won't trouble you more. Haha, Barrette. Your fortune isn't good I think. You've always been disgruntled?"

Jie Nong and Russell also sneered, their faces showed their inaudible ridicule.

"Did you come here to see how funny my situation is?" Barrette darkened his face. The flame of anger rose in his eyes. "I used to think that in the Heaven Punishment City, the four of us were the strongest. I've never thought that we're just the order keepers in daylight. Someone in the dark is much stronger than us. That person seems to use his or her own methods to control the city. Are you willing to let someone else take your powers?"

"What can we do then?" Jie Nong shook his head begrudgingly. "When we aren't as strong as this night character, we can't do nothing but stoop our heads. Although that mysterious expert has a high realm, he or she isn't hostile to us. Why should we find the way to lose our faces altogether? I think it isn't a bad thing to have a character like that to enforce the rules of the Heaven Punishment City."

"Yeah, it's true. Even if we don't like it, what can we do then?"

Russell beamed a forced smile. "That hermit could subdue people easily. We're not the equal opponents that we were back then. This person has been in the city for so many years. If he wanted to attack us, how would we have been safe during those years? Apparently, he just wants to keep the order of the city. It's also our initial purpose. If something happens, why should we find trouble ourselves?"

"How come I didn't know such a tremendous existence in the Heaven Punishment City?" Barrette still had a grimace.

"We've known it not for long," Jie Nong and Russell exchanged looks, showing the depressed countenances.

"I've known it earlier," Feng Ke, the one belonging to the previous generation, took a deep breath. "I always thought that it was just a rumor. I didn't put it in my mind. If I didn't know about you and Fan Ye, perhaps... I would still think that it was just a rumor. However, today... I believe that it is true."

"So you are here for what? Giving me advice to not swagger in the Heaven Punishment City? Are you asking me to let that kid go?" shouted Barrette.

"Nope. We didn't want to talk about it. Anyway, if you still want to chase after him, go ahead. We will be happy waiting for your result. " Russell laughed oddly as if he wasn't afraid of the protector in the dark of the Heaven Punishment City.

"I don't want to die early," Barrette said with a stiff face as he tried to control his mood.

Black Horn was more despondent, talking with a grimace, "That hermit just wanted to teach us a lesson. He didn't strike us hard. If it happens again, I'm not sure if we will survive."

"How is Shi Yan? Is he okay?" Feng Rao contemplated behind Feng Ke for a while. Eventually, she couldn't hold her worry anymore, frowning and asking.

"That kid lives well!" Barrette suddenly got enraged badly. "Feng Rao, what's so good about him? He's just a lucky kid. He doesn't have a background force to support him. Why did you choose him?"

Feng Rao gave him a cold smile. "It has nothing to do with you!"

She wanted to know whether Shi Yan was alright or not. She didn't have any good feelings towards Barrette. Knowing Shi Yan was safe, her heart quieted down. Of course, she wouldn't give Barrette a nice face.

"Buzz Buzz Buzz!"

All of a sudden, something buzzed low and hurried in Feng Ke's sleeve like a hasty mosquito.

Feng Ke arched his brows. One hand of his retracted into the sleeve. He closed his eyes as if he was sensing something.

His face changed dramatically afterward. He couldn't help but bawl, his face frightened. "Fan Ye is dead!"

Hearing him, everybody else was shaken, looking at him disbelievingly.

"I just got the news. The Headmaster of the Fan family, Fan He, is going to the Land of God Punishment alone. The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce isn't far from us. With Fan He's competence, if he travels at the max speed, he will be here shortly." Feng Ke took a deep breath. His face was very solemn. "The intelligence I got from the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce says that Fan He's enraged because his blood brother Fan Ye was killed in the Heaven Punishment City."

"Good! He's dead! Good! Haha!" Russell was bewildered. He burst out laughing like crazy.

"He deserved that! Haha!" Feng Rao's beautiful eyes also brightened, yelling excitedly.

Those pirates who had been attacked by the Fan family got excited hearing the news.

Many pirates of the Land of God Punishment had disgusted the Fan family the most. Recently, the Fan family had always covered and attacked the pirates. If they hadn't hidden in the forbidden lands, many pirates would have been killed.

Russell and the Fan family had a deep grudge. Feng Rao's big brother also was killed by the force of the Fans. Many friends and beloved ones of the pirates were also killed by the Fans.

Thus, hearing the news made them all excited, yelling happily.

"Fan He arrived," Feng Ke pondered for a while then shouted, his face grim.

The noisy cheering vanished with his words. People became gloomy instantly. They looked extremely anxious and tense.

In the Raging Flame Star Area, Fan He, the Headmaster of the Fan family, was like Du Tian Ji: He was the most dangerous existence at the Third Sky of Original God Realm. Their names were heard in every corner of the life stars in the Raging Flame Star Area. He was deemed the peak of existence.

Today, this character was about to arrive in the Heaven Punishment City personally. Who wouldn't be tense?

"With our forces, we're Fan He's matches. What should we do?" Jie Nong asked gingerly as if he got a headache.

"Arrange your members. We will retreat from the Heaven Punishment City immediately. Yeah, tell the leaders of the other forces to prepare. We will leave at the fastest speed and head directly to the area that the star map points to. This is good. It's time to move," Feng Ke said after pondering for a while. "If the hermetic expert in the Land of God Punishment wants to protect the Heaven Punishment City, even Fan He won't be able to destroy the city, which has been standing firm for several thousand years.

Wait until we explore the mysteries of the star map and get stronger. Then, Fan He won't be a threat to us anymore."

People nodded in agreement with his words. They hurried to arrange their formations and people.

"Father, Shi Yan... We don't know where he is," Feng Rao said softly.

"We have so many people here. We can't wait for only him. We don't have much time though. It will be good if he can come before we leave. Otherwise... we can't do anything about it," Feng Rao frowned. "It's not a bad thing if he can't join our expedition. As long as we can harvest something, we won't be mistreating him..."

Feng Rao also understood that they wouldn't take risks to linger and wait for Shi Yan. She could only nod her head reluctantly and listen to her father. However, she still hoped that Shi Yan would show up soon.

Another hidden manor in the Heaven Punishment City.

Carthew was talking with Zi Yao discreetly. Suddenly, he arched his brows, jolted up and walked to the garden of the manor.

Ao Gera appeared there, speaking to a man. His face was bright.

"Sir Ao Gu Duo!" Zi Yao greeted the man as she was shaken seeing him.

"Your Highness, you're still stunningly gorgeous." Ao Gu Duo, one of the five feudal vassals, laughed cheerily. "No wonder Ao Gera wanted to go with you, no matter how hard I've tried to keep him. Haha, from the ancient time until now, heroes are attracted to beauties and beauties are attracted to heroes. You and this kid are perfectly matched."

Zi Yao felt resentful, but her face was calm. However, she didn't reply.

"You've come just on time. Those pirates seem to have some strange commotions. They want to leave the city quickly," said Carthew. "Once they leave the Heaven Punishment City, it would be hard to find them in the forbidden lands. They are more familiar with the topography there than we are. If we want to attack them, the next two days are the best chances."

"Attack them?" Ao Gu Duo shook his head, his face grimaced. "I don't want to die unaccountably like Fan Ye."

Hearing him, Carthew, Zi Yao, and Ao Gera were startled.

They knew that Fan Ye had disappeared mysteriously, but they didn't know that he was dead. It wasn't a joke when an Original God Realm warrior died. It would be spread over the Raging Flame Star Area.

"We can confirm that a terrifying hermetic expert is dwelling in the Heaven Punishment City," said Ao Gu Duo with a solemn countenance. He looked scared, too. He seemed too afraid of that person to show any offense.

Chapter 845: Darkness Shrouding

"He died just like that?" Carthew was frightened, his face changed slightly.

He was also at the First Sky of Original God Realm like Fan Ye. Fan Ye was killed in the Heaven Punishment City. If he was careless, his soul would perish, too.

"Yeah, he's dead. He was killed in the Heaven Punishment City. I got the intelligence from the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce," Ao Gu Duo nodded, confirming the news. "Fan He is enraged. He has departed alone from the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, heading to the Heaven Punishment City. He wants to take revenge for his brother. Hotshots of the Fan family will arrive shortly. The Heaven Punishment City will be active when that happens."

Pausing for a while, Ao Gu Duo continued, "We're now sure that the Heaven Punishment City does have an intimidating existence. That person is watching over the order of the city. Anybody who dares to fight will be punished strictly. I don't dare to let such a powerful expert lay his eyes on me. If we want to plot the star map, we have to wait until Feng Ke has left the Land of God Punishment."

Carthew and Zi Yao darkened their face.

"Where's Leona? If I count correctly, she should have been here before my arrival. Didn't she contact you guys?" asked Ao Gu Duo curiously.

Carthew and Zi Yao shook their head, indicating that they hadn't met the Commander of the Bloody Legion yet.

"I'm sure she's in the city already," Ao Gu Duo darkened his face. "Let me see where she is now."

Ao Gu Duo released his Soul Consciousness. The sky of the Heaven Punishment City now seemed to have his eyes looking for

Leona's aura.

Ao Gu Duo and Leona were archenemies. They had been competing fiercely for many years. He was very familiar with Leona's aura. And his realm wasn't lower than Leona. That's why he had the confidence to say so.

However, not long after he had released his Soul Consciousness, and he hadn't search carefully enough, he found a tremendous energy fluctuation emitting from a corner of the Heaven Punishment City.

A dark halo expanded from that area. Wherever that halo passed by, darkness fell, shrouding everything.

Energy fluctuations or any other movements became unclear inside that dark light curtain. The Soul Consciousness couldn't sense anything, either.

Ao Gu Duo was shaken. He gathered himself immediately.

"It's Leona!" Carthew cried in fear.

That wave of energy was too powerful. Not only Ao Gu Duo but also Carthew could feel it. "She's in the Heaven Punishment City, indeed!"

"Go get her! Damn it! Such tremendous dark energy fluctuations will alert all Original God Realm warriors! Big trouble!" Ao Gu Duo grimaced, getting infuriated. "Once she's exposed, they will know we're here. We can't sneak in anymore."

Carthew and Zi Yao didn't say anything. They just flew after Ao Gu Duo. They headed to the area where dark energy fluctuated strangely and visibly.

At the same time.

Some Original God Realm experts in the Heaven Punishment City were scattered in different areas. All felt that the dark power had engulfed them. Having a little hesitation, they then dashed toward

that area.

They were Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, Barrette, Jester, the Master of the Li family, Li Yue Feng, and Bi Tian, the Commander of the Underworld League. The high existence at the Original God Realm had confirmed Leona's identity immediately when they sensed that aura.

Leona was infamous in the Raging Flame Star Area. The dark power was her flagship. As soon as they saw it, they immediately knew who was the maker of this commotion.

Pirates of the Heaven Punishment City hated the members of the three big forces. Leona was the best executioner of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. Of course, they would hate her the most.

Especially since the dark energy rippled this time differently somehow. It was stable as if Leona was at the critical moment of her subtle power comprehension.

If they could take this chance to attack Leona, she wouldn't be able to use all of her power. It was possible that they could kill her this time.

Everybody was excited, accelerating towards her location.

It was because of the darkness that they couldn't see their own fingers.

Leona was shrouded in the darkness that was more like black ink. A flow of terrifying dark energy was released, sweeping everywhere.

Shi Yan, Ka Tuo, and his brother couldn't see each other or Leona's figure. They were all shrouded in the absolute darkness.

However, they could feel that Leona's location very clearly. She was like a massive dark sun appearing in their Sea of Consciousness, which was emitting earth-shaking energy fluctuations.

Darkness expanded, reaching every direction. After a couple minute, the entire Heaven Punishment City, an area of tens of thousands of square miles, was covered by the dark!

The entire Heaven Punishment City was sunk into absolute darkness, darkness so black that people couldn't see their own fingers!

The warriors couldn't see each other. They could only use their souls to sense.

No matter what crystal or energy source was used, once a beam of light sparkled, the darkness would swallow it immediately. It seemed that dark power didn't want to let any beam of light appear.

"She... She's comprehending her Dark power Upanishad!" Ka Fu's voice trembled in the dark. "We are near her. Should something unexpected happen to us?"

Although they couldn't see each other, their verbal communication wasn't restrained. They could also use the Soul Consciousness to locate the others.

"What are you worried about?" Shi Yan snorted. "If she wanted to kill you, you would be dead now. Don't talk nonsense."

"I'm afraid that her power couldn't be controlled well, and while she's comprehending her power, she forgets about our existence. With her realm and power, as soon as she urges her energy, we will die immediately. I'm afraid that she would kill us accidentally." Ka Fu was anxious in the dark. His voice even trembled.

Leona was notorious, indeed. She was famous for her bloodthirsty instinct. Ka Fu was scared of her. Today, she was revealing her earth-shattering energy. Of course, this man got more frightened.

"No, she could control the dark power easily. At her realm, she wouldn't fall into such an unconscious condition." Although Ka

Tuo wasn't so confident, he still tried to comfort his brother.

"Some experts are coming!" Shi Yan bawled.

Ka Tuo could also feel it. "Not only one! Oh, f*ck! It seems like all the Original God Realm experts in the Heaven Punishment City are coming! We got big trouble this time!"

"What should we do?" Ka Fu wanted to cry. "She's the regimental commander of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the top executioner. If Feng Ke knows we're here with her, I'm afraid that we won't be able to stay in the Heaven Punishment City anymore. If they accuse us of cooperating with the enemy, our career will be destroyed shortly!"

Ka Tuo was frowning. He stayed quiet as he couldn't think of anything to calm his brother down.

"She's learning the Dark Upanishad. We can't say anything now... If someone disturbs her now, it will affect her progress in advancing her Upanishad," said Shi Yan. Pondering, he continued, "We should... try our best to protect her. No matter what happens in the future, we're on the same side. We should help each other."

"Senior, I also want to help her. But the three of us aren't a match for Barrette alone. People who are heading here are all the Original God Realm experts of the Heaven Punishment City. I think even the outsiders! How can we help her? You tell me!" Ka Tuo couldn't help but yell.

Listening to him, Shi Yan fell into silence.

Yes, it's true. How could they help her? How could they resist the incoming forces? Depend on them, the three King God Realm warriors?

He suddenly had a headache as he felt so helpless.

It was because of their low realm and insufficient energy. If he could have Leona's competence, he could stay outside and resist the enemy to give her time. However, he was just a small warrior

at the King God Realm. Facing so many Original God Realm experts, what could he do?

While the three of them had no solution, a hoarse voice arose in the dark room. "That damn girl knows I won't just stand and stare. That's why she dares act recklessly like that."

The voice stopped. The only dark halo that wasn't affected by the darkness appeared clearly, illuminating this chamber. Fei Lan didn't stand in the dark anymore.

"Pre...Precursor!" Ka Tuo was shaken. He got emotional, kneeling down and pounding his head on the ground. "Thank you for caring about me those recent years. Ka Tuo will never forget your favors during the rest of my life!"

Fei Lan snorted. "You don't need to thank me. I just did it because of the mark on your forehead. Otherwise, I wouldn't have cared about your death or life." Pausing for a while, she looked at Shi Yan. "You're not bad. You didn't ignore it but try your best to help when the dangers come."

Shi Yan felt embarrassed. "My realm and powers are too low. Although I want to help, I can not do much. I was just talking. If they come, I will be their target soon."

"It's enough that you have this thought," Fei Lan nodded, talking faintly. "You three are standing on the way. Your staying here will just distract the others. You should leave."

A tender flow of energy bound the three of them, directly bringing them away from this house. They were thrown away in the dark, unknowing of their destination.

After they landed, they couldn't sense Leona's existence anymore, which meant that they were brought too far away from that area.

"Brother, it was her. It was really her!" Ka Tuo was still flooded with emotions. "She admitted it. She admitted that she has always

taken care of me. She's saved me several times. For my whole life, I have never been taken care that way." He was so touched.

Because, for his whole life, he had always struggled near the Death. He had never had anyone treated him with care. Once he knew her, the gratitude overflowed, flooding his heart.

Shi Yan believed that after this encounter, no matter how strong Ka Tuo could become in the future, he would never forget Fei Lan's favor. Even if Fei Lan asked him to die, he probably wouldn't hesitate to fulfill her order.

Although this man was fiery and brutal, once he appreciated someone, he carved his gratitude to the heart. He would treasure that favor for the rest of his life.

"Yeah," Shi Yan replied, closing his eyes to release his Soul Consciousness. It was added to space power. He wanted to see the commotion inside the Heaven Punishment City where absolute darkness shrouded it.

He knew that a battle that could shake the entire Raging Flame Star Area would take place shortly. He was so excited, looking forward to it.

Chapter 846: The Giant Pale Hand

The battle took place earlier than he had estimated!

As soon as his Soul Consciousness was released, he immediately felt a formidable energy fluctuation rocketing through the air from Leona's area.

An energy wave shook the mountain and cracked the ground. It was powerful as ten volcanoes erupting at the same time, bursting out grumblingly in the Heaven Punishment City. They could feel a terrible quake almost instantly.

A pale flame arose in the absolute darkness. It expanded over the entire city. Under that energy wave, all rules and principles of the mortal world seemed to be subdued.

The aura of this force could snatch away any creature's life. It shrouded the entire city, making every single warrior in the city fearful. They almost kneeled down.

All warriors in the city, regardless of their realms, realized that they were facing a character in the Heaven Punishment City who could even discolor the earth and sky. That erosive aura wanted to destroy everything else.

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu paled. They knew the battle has begun. They were instinctively anxious.

"Senior... is that our precursor's power Upanishad?" Ka Tuo's voice slightly trembled. "It's frightening. That corroding power is very powerful. It seems like it could melt all kind of energy. My God. I have never thought the Heaven Punishment City has those with such incredible abilities."

Ka Fu was so scared that he couldn't talk. He finally understood why Shi Yan was so generous to her, asking him to give her ten thousand top-quality divine crystals.

When this thought popped up in his mind, he saw something

dazzling floating up into the sky at Leona's shabby manor. He gawked, seeing what was happening.

They were the divine crystals he offered her himself!

The crystal clear divine crystals glowed gloriously like bright stars. They lined up, arranging neatly in the sky of the Heaven Punishment City and spinning continually. The energy inside the divine crystals was all taken. The ear-piercing whistle and hissing resounded from the crystals as their energy was stirred up, falling like rainfall.

The divine crystal stored thick earth and heaven energy. The quantity of energy in a crystal could be compared to the amount of Essence Qi in the body of a Third or a Second Sky of King God Realm warrior.

However, it was hard to release the energy inside the divine crystal at once, let alone use it to attack in a battle. Even the strong experts couldn't use the energy all at once. They had to absorb the energy little by little and blend it into their body.

Nobody knew that the divine crystal could be used this way. The divine crystals were triggered then arrayed into a natural, magical formation, creating an unpredictable movement of energy.

More than ten thousand divine crystals bigger than raindrops fell and turned in the sky like blazing white meteors. The dark energy didn't affect them. From time to time, the crystals collided with each other, sending radiant sparks into the air.

A divine crystal could provide the energy of a King God Realm warrior. When more than ten thousand pieces fell altogether, it was equal to more than ten thousand King God Realm warriors attacking at once with all of their best powers.

Shortly after, the explosions reverberated in the Heaven Punishment City densely. Most of them came from Leona's manor. It seemed like all the experts had been affected, and they were

trying their best to resist.

Giant hands appeared in the void of the Heaven Punishment City, which looked more like the hand seal of the Death. It slowly pressed down, snatching over the silhouettes there.

Each hand was eccentrically pale and wielded corroding power. White mist hovered, sending shivers down people's spines and rising the hair on their nape. When the hands pressed down, the divine crystals exploded, contributing the energy into that giant pallid hand and strengthening the corroding power.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

Just like a terrible earthquake, horrifying explosions echoed in an area of the Heaven Punishment City. The shockwaves expanded, turning houses into debris.

Not long after that, they could hear the miserable screams and whines in the loud explosions. It seemed like many people were subdued under those pale hands. They couldn't even move.

The noisy commotions of the Heaven Punishment City oddly quieted down all of a sudden.

No sound was made in the darkness. No one knew why the energy commotions in Leona's area halted.

It seemed like the Original God Realm warriors who came to this area had been pushed to the ground by the pale hands. Their powers were restrained so they couldn't use their powers Upanishad to counterattack. They could only try their best to resist the erosive power. Basically, they couldn't affect Leona.

After a while, screams and yells arose from another section of the Heaven Punishment City.

Dozens of thousands of warriors with different realms in the city had been alerted to the earth-shattering battle. Instinctively, they dashed in the dark and approached the area. They screamed and yelled to show the others their locations.

Contemplating for a while, Shi Yan said all of a sudden, "We should go there and check."

Ka Tuo nodded, agreed with him immediately. "Yes. We should go and see what's happening."

It was hard to observe the encounters between the Original God Realm warriors. As this battle gathered so many Original God Realm experts, it was a rare chance to watch a formidable battle scene. If they missed it, they would regret it for the rest of their life.

If they could watch the battle between the Original God Realm warriors to learn their techniques and the way they use their powers, it would benefit the low-realm warriors in comprehending their realm later. Perhaps, they could have a chance to break the restraint and enter the new realm.

This is the reason why even though they knew it was very dangerous, they wanted to still go and see.

They wanted to see the tremendous details of this battle. They wanted to see how the strong experts control their powers, and to which level the unimaginable intimidation of those experts had reached.

Shi Yan, Ka Tuo, Ka Fu and many other warriors congregated at that area through the darkness. That area had the brilliant divine crystals marked the location in the sky. This battlefield was obvious. They didn't need to worry about not finding it.

As they couldn't see each other, they could only release the Soul Consciousness to sense. Instantly, the Soul Consciousness created a mess in the Heaven Punishment City. Different power classes Soul Consciousness collided and scattered. Sometimes, they created a tremendous soul collision, leading to a soul attack.

The Heaven Punishment City had just been quiet for a moment but now it fell into an even louder bustle. Warriors living in the

city often had a lot of enemies. Once they sensed the Soul Consciousness of the opponent, they would immediately attack in the dark.

Today, the Heaven Punishment City's warriors were fighting each other. The rule of fighting prohibited in the city was temporarily broken. Many people had seized the chance and killed the ones they didn't like. More and more battles took place in the city. Screams, yells, grunts, hisses, whine, and bloodthirsty roared sounded at the same time.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

A series of terrifying quakes sent out from the center of the battle. The earth-shattering shockwaves created the exaggerated scene of the day the earth explodes.

Rocks, big trees, and other miscellaneous debris were sent into the air with frightening energy. Many warriors, who just came, got hit before they could steady their body. Their God Body exploded instantly.

When their realms and energy weren't enough, taking risks and jumping into the center of the battle resulted in soul-shattering consequences.

On the way to the battle, Shi Yan found many corpses along his way, and he could even see the soul altar fleeing away from the Heaven Punishment City.

His eyes brightened.

The Blood Vein Ring's reminder echoed in his mind. The thought of devouring the soul altar appeared uncontrollably in his head and he couldn't ease it off.

Hesitating for a while, Shi Yan quietly detached from Ka Tuo and Ka Fu. He concealed his aura and hid in a corner. He triggered his soul altar, making the black hole section emerge. In this absolute darkness, the black hole wasn't really distinctive. Nobody could

find it.

A soul altar flew out from its smashed God Body. It flashed then disappeared into the darkness, flying out of the Heaven Punishment City.

However, at this moment, Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness had locked it. His mind flickered and the black hole in his soul altar immediately released a powerful suction force.

The flying soul altar was stopped and bound by an invisible rope. It was pulled toward Shi Yan's black hole.

Souls couldn't scream or yell. They could only send the soul thought. However, under the suction force created by the black hole in Shi Yan's soul altar, that person couldn't even generate a thought. While no one was watching, that soul altar was devoured.

A cool, refreshed feeling flooded his Sea of Consciousness and the soul altar. The blood mark on his God Soul glowed brilliantly as if it had just received a marvelous supplement.

At the same time, the Essence Qi from many God Bodies of the dead warriors flew out. However, it didn't disperse. It streamed into Shi Yan's acupuncture points, making the vortexes inside spinning crazily.

In this darkness, the Heaven Punishment City didn't have only the battle at Leona's manor. Warriors were fighting against each other in small alleys of the city. Whenever they sensed their enemy's Soul Consciousness, they would attack immediately. People continued to die.

Warriors staying in the Heaven Punishment City had at least the True God Realm cultivation base while the King God Realm warriors made up a large portion of the city's population. When Shi Yan spotted a dead warrior, he was like the ferocious beast inhaling the fresh scent of blood. He would sneakily use the black hole in his soul altar to wolf down the other's soul altar. At the

same time, his acupuncture points would take in the Essence Qi of the dead.

When he targeted a killed warrior, he would absorb the energy of the dead body and soul before they scattered.

The Heaven Punishment City was now unbearably chaotic. Warriors died unceasingly. At this moment, Shi Yan was the one receiving the greatest benefit. He wandered around the city like a savage beast devouring the Essence Qi and soul energy of the dead experts.

He didn't spend any bit of his energy or join any battle, but he became the person to continue to gain. He kept walking and absorbing energy.

Gradually, his acupuncture points enlarged. The negative energy was torrentially surging in his acupuncture points. The vortexes were revolving to filter and refine the energy. Each of his acupuncture points was shaking, sending unstable ripples.

Some strange but marvelous change had quietly happened while he didn't notice.

Chapter 847: A Bloody Grand Banquet

Shi Yan's acupuncture points swelled while the vortexes inside him spun crazily, generating abundant negative moods.

He entered the Third Sky of Rampage uncontrollably. The Dead Upanishad was released, creating the God Domain. The thick blood sea appeared outside his God Domain.

The Blood Soul Sea, the magic power of the Dead Upanishad!

Shi Yan wore a cold face, walking slowly in silence.

On his way, any warriors standing near his God Domain became perplexed. Then, they acted as if they were under a deadly spell. They had lost their prior thoughts. Now, only the simple desire of slaughtering was in their minds.

Warriors inside the Dead Upanishad's Blood Soul Sea had negative moods flooding their Sea of Consciousness. Their soul altars shook anxiously while their minds were controlled.

Shortly after, those warriors started to kill each other, whether they were friend or enemy. They all fell into bedevilment. Only the thought of killing remained in their minds. They wanted to destroy everything, killing every creature.

The massacre became fiercer because of Shi Yan. With his divine ability called the Blood Soul Sea, the battle became bloodier!

Shi Yan was numb as though he had no emotion at all. He looked like he was enjoying this bloody grand banquet.

Sauntering forward, Shi Yan didn't attack anyone or have any strange movement. His God Domain was instinctively released. The negative moods were like invisible robes tying down everybody come near him.

The crowd of warriors near him became dull and perplexed, seeing that they just acted by their most basic fighting instinct.

Naturally, more warriors fell. Under the Blood Soul Sea, they had lost their minds, slaughtering each other until one died.

When a soul altar escaped the God Body, Shi Yan would release his soul altar with the black hole to engulf it.

Shortly after, five soul altars disappeared into the black hole in Shi Yan's soul altar. His eyes became as red as blood.

Whenever a warrior died, the warrior's Essence Qi, which hadn't scattered into earth and heaven yet, would be absorbed into Shi Yan's acupuncture points.

Gradually, his acupuncture points felt more painful. He was shaking.

Trying to press down the annoyance in his God Body, Shi Yan still moved forward, wandering around the area where there were more battles. He was using a method which made him undetectable. His God Domain was getting more soul altars as more people died.

The God Domain of the Dead Upanishad had the Soul Burial Ground on the outside, which could absorb the soul aura of living people. Shi Yan's vigorous God Body stayed inside. When the energy rolled into his body, his mind became calm and lucid. He didn't need to worry about falling into bedevilment.

And he walked like that around the Heaven Punishment City. Wherever he passed by, the battles became wilder and fiercer.

This situation was too good for his development.

While Leona comprehended the Dark Upanishad to use the absolute darkness to shroud the entire Heaven Punishment City, Fei Lan was battling many experts on the other side. They drew away most of the attention. That was why nobody had noticed Shi Yan's stealthy and lethal deeds. Since Fei Lan was too intimidating, no one paid attention to Shi Yan.

He could wreak as much havoc as he pleased.

The battles continued. Eventually, however, they started to calm down.

On Fei Lan's side, the Original God Realm experts had to bear the loss. As they now knew it was hard to break that tough defense to attack Leona, they gradually ceased their attacks.

At the moment, it seemed like Leona had passed the critical point of her fusion with the Heart of Darkness and understanding the Dark power Upanishad. She was able to control the situation now.

The absolute darkness that had shrouded the Heaven Punishment City was expanding, covering the whole Land of God Punishment.

When her progress came to the last phase, she could control that dark power, shrinking the darkness coverage towards her location.

After a while, a light appeared near the edge of the Heaven Punishment City. The light that was confined shined one last time.

Seeing this sign, people understood that Leona's comprehending progress was about to be complete.

After a while, an unknown soul energy fluctuation shot out furiously from Leona's location.

After a second, all the dark powers seemed to find the drain port, overflowing massively into Leona's area. Then, the space above that location twisted and the manor collapsed into the ground. Instantaneously, Leona's aura disappeared into thin air.

The absolute darkness that had covered the Heaven Punishment City for two hours vanished.

Light appeared again over the Heaven Punishment City.

At Leona's area, people were sitting on the ground. They looked distressed and pale. Many bodies were scattered around.

The ones who were still alive were the most intimidating existences of the Heaven Punishment City, which included Feng

Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, Jester, and Barrette. Surprisingly, Carthew, Li Yue Feng, Ao Gu Duo, and Bi Tian were also in this group. However, their situation was really terrible. Ao Gu Duo, Carthew, Bi Tian and Li Yue Feng had obviously been through fierce battles. They had blood all over their body.

Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, Barrette, and Jester were the local Original God Realm of the Heaven Punishment City, but their situation wasn't so good. They had to catch their breaths, their faces tired.

Ten miles away from them stood Ao Gera, Zi Yao, and Feng Rao, the juniors with lower realms. They stood on the ruins of the houses, looking at that area with fright.

The earth-shaking battle seemed to have settled. However, no one knew what happened in that battle or how fierce it was except for the ones who had joined it.

Zi Yao, Ao Gera, and Feng Rao were the first ones to arrive in this area. They could feel the energy impacts but they didn't know who was battling whom.

Due to the darkness shrouding, they could only use the Soul Consciousness to sense. However, the King God Realm Soul Consciousness would be affected, resulted in the damage to the soul. Thus, no one dared to take risks to go nearer.

Those who were at the Original God Realm gathered outside of Leona's stone room. They all participated in this battle. However, none of them showed the happiness of a victory. They seemed to be damaged, standing or sitting with a grimace. No one knew what they were thinking.

Leona's garden wasn't large. It was around ten mu of land. At this moment, an abyss that they couldn't see the bottom appeared in the garden, giving people a wicked and strange feeling.

Around one hundred houses were crushed into nothingness. Dust

hovered in the air that hadn't settled yet. At first glance, this area seemed to be ground. Everything was destroyed.

The Original God Realm experts stayed in ruins, looking at each other with hostility, saying nothing.

Standing outside the scene, Zi Yao, Feng Rao, Feng Xiao, Ao Gera, Yalan, and Tie Mu gawked in fear.

Several thousand warriors of the Heaven Punishment City gathered around the area of the Original God Realm experts, but no one dared to approach. They stood there, looking anxiously.

The eroding energy that had scared the entire Heaven Punishment City had disappeared. In the void, the exhausted fist-sized divine crystals turned white-gray. They were still floating and hadn't fallen down yet.

Those crystals had created a vague net with a thick mesh, enveloping ten miles. All the Original God Realm experts were standing inside the coverage of that stone net.

From ten miles outside, several thousand onlookers weren't included in the coverage of the big net. The hermit who had created the net seemed to aim at only the Original God Realm experts. Warriors who didn't cross the line wouldn't be affected.

However, the ones who dared to jump in all died, except for those at the Original God Realm.

Hundreds of corpses from different forces were the harsh evidence for this theory.

Everybody kept silent. Whether they were the experts at the Original God Realm or the onlookers at the King God Realm, they all had grimaced at the shattered aftermath of the battle. They felt bitter, their eyes worried.

No one knew whether that hermit had left or not.

Thus, since they couldn't see or sense that hermit's aura, none of

them dared to act rashly.

Feng Ke, Li Yue Feng, and Ao Gu Duo didn't dare to jump into that deep abyss to find Leona, even though they were intimidating experts at the Original God Realm.

As Zi Yao, Feng Rao, Feng Xiao, and the others had only the King God Realm cultivation base, they didn't dare to intrude the ten-mile area to ask for their precursors or family members' situation. They just watched from a distance, waiting for something.

"He... must have left already, right?" Feng Ke sat on a pile of crushed stone. He talked uncertainly after a while.

Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette sat near him. They just beamed a forced smile and answered nothing.

"We... were treated differently. He didn't consider us his enemies. He just didn't want us to come near," Feng Ke contemplated for seconds then said, "We can confirm that he's a member of the Heaven Punishment City. As long as we, the local warriors, stay honest, he won't touch us." Pausing for a while, he continued, "Those who wanted to take advantages of the situation, of course, didn't receive a decent ending..."

While he was talking, he raked through the bodies scattering around, frowning.

"It's my luck that I survived this time as well," Barrette sighed, shaking his head. "Too powerful. Today, I finally know that we're too weak compared to the real experts."

While they were talking, Ao Gu Duo, Carthew, Li Yue Feng from the Li family, and Bi Tian from the Underworld League on the other side were looking at each other, furrowing their brows. They were trying to restore their aura while pondering.

Fei Lan didn't show mercy when attacking them. They were all wounded; their condition wasn't good.

"Look! Over there! Over there!" Suddenly, the noise arose from

the onlookers outside.

More warriors turned around to look behind their back.

"Ah!" Feng Rao and Zi Yao turned around to look. They were shaken immediately with fear.

Chapter 848: I'm Sorry, I Will Choose Him.

People stared at the place where the battles were the most fierce.

Dozens of King God Realm warriors attacked each other as though they were all crazy, not knowing whether the opponent was from their side or not. They seemed to not feel pain as well.

A thick blood colored mist and sea of blood released brutal and wicked energy fluctuations. It seemed that the red hue could affect people's soul altar at once. Just at first glance, their souls looked like they were sinking deep into it.

Only a lucid man was floating in the middle of the blood sea.

It was Shi Yan.

Wicked energy flooded the blood sea. Shi Yan hovered with a cold face and garnet eyes. He just watched the battles idly as if he didn't know that he was the one who had initiated this.

Inside the blood sea, blood splashed everywhere. Parts of human bodies were scattered on the ground, which belonged to those who had battled to the death.

Looking further, they found more withered corpses on the road. They seemed to be bled to death. Someone counted almost one hundred corpses on the street!

Blood mist hovered and wound around. The eccentric, evil aura slowly arose. Looking at the blood mist and the blood sea, the warriors couldn't help but feel very anxious and uneasy as if they had to jump in there and fight as well.

The onlookers were frightened, seeing the young man with his bizarre and wicked energy fluctuation. A chill went down their spines.

So odd and cunning!

After all, what kind of power could make people act crazily like

that? They didn't recognize their comrades who had been fighting with them for so many years. They were all battling fiercely until someone died.

"What is going on?"

"That man is the boy who has defeated Black Horn. He has competed with Barrette for Young Lady Feng Rao."

"Ah, it's him again? But why does he look so evil right now? Look! Many people are dying on the street. Did he kill them all?"

"Who knows? But I'm sure this kid isn't ordinary. At the Second Sky of King God Realm, he was able to create this bizarre situation, which is enough to prove that his power Upanishad is one of the most mysterious and wicked powers!"

"We shouldn't mess with this kid anyway. Oh sh*t, he's a real slaughtering machine!"

"Right, we should stay away from him. Or else, I'm sure we will be involved in something terrible."

". . ."

Everybody discussed boisterously. They temporarily forgot that the Original God Realm experts were sitting behind them to adjust their condition in silence. Now, they kept their eyes on Shi Yan.

"Little sister!" Feng Xiao was bewildered for a while. Suddenly, he became stiff and serious. He cried out, "Our people are being attacked and killed!"

Feng Rao discolored. She cleared her mind, taking in a cold breath before flying out and heading towards Shi Yan. As soon as she was about to reach him, she shouted, "Stop it!"

Zi Yao's bright eyes got colder looking at the woman. She couldn't help but snort as she disliked her.

This was the first time Zi Yao saw Feng Rao. Studying the woman, she felt more annoyed.

Feng Rao's evil charm and her care for Shi Yan made Zi Yao instinctively upset. She couldn't explain why she felt irritated. She just thought that she should be the one who tried to stop him, not Feng Rao.

However, she didn't dare expose herself. She was a princess of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the enemy of the Heaven Punishment City. She also didn't have the Original God Realm cultivation base. If people spotted her, it would be hard to escape.

"Stop it! Quickly!" Feng Rao shouted hastily.

Hearing her frightened shout, Shi Yan's blood eyes flashed. He took a deep breath as if he had been awakened from a strange realm.

After fifteen minutes, the God Domain he had released was retrieved. The blood mist wound around the sky disappeared as if it was sucked into a space slit.

His garnet eyes gradually resumed their normal color. However, the bloody aura on his body was still terrifying and intimidating.

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo and Ka Fu stood in the crowd, looking at him from a far distance, their visage baffled.

They had come with Shi Yan originally. However, they lost him along the way.

Staying in the darkness and a chaotic place of disorderly Soul Consciousness, they couldn't find Shi Yan. As most of the warriors were heading toward Leona's location, they thought that they would meet him there.

They didn't expect that after being separated briefly, Shi Yan would change so much. He surprised and frightened the crowd of the warriors in the Heaven Punishment City.

"I need to go for a while," Shi Yan suddenly extended one arm. An unknown flow of murderous aura congregated in his palm. An invisible force snatched Feng Rao's soft body, preventing her from

approaching him. "I'll be back shortly. If you want to depart the expedition to explore the star map, just go. You don't need to wait for me."

Shi Yan didn't wait for Feng Rao to respond. He faced the sky and screamed. The void echoed a whistle just like a sharp sword tearing the sky.

A dazzling space slit appeared above his head. He immediately flew into the crack, not waiting for the others to react. He disappeared in a blink.

Feng Rao hurried to come to him but a barrier had stopped her. She could only see him leaving, unable to do anything else.

That space slit just flashed then closed. That area was flat, having no streaks of being torn once.

As soon as Shi Yan disappeared strangely, the negative energy had gone altogether. Those insane warriors gradually resumed their clear minds. They stopped fighting.

"Dude! My brother! Why are you dead?!?"

"Brother!"

"Damn! What's happened?"

"What happened? Why did we fight with each other? How come?"

"Who? Who did it? You will be our enemies forever!"

". . ."

After the warriors regained control of themselves, they looked around and found that their death-or-life opponent were their friends and brothers who they shared many memories with.

They burst out angrily, shouting and cursing. They were so enraged that they wanted to find the person who caused all these things to take revenge and make him pay a big bloody price for what he'd done.

Too bad, Shi Yan had left a long time ago. They couldn't find him.

"Young Lady, our master does have sharp eyes. I couldn't understand him, but now I got it. I'm totally convinced." Allard put on a strangely solemn visage, speaking.

The devil deeds Shi Yan had performed today was much more dazzling than his battle against Black Horn. Many King God Realm warriors were dead under the effects of his powers. Many warriors had gone insane, killing each other.

And Shi Yan acted unnaturally calm, floating in the bloody mist. He looked like a Judge of Hell casually looking at the scene that scared people out of their wits.

Allard was now convinced and admired him. He suddenly said with emotions. "If you marry this man, he will be a great support to our master's hegemony. My Young Lady, this man won't be a frog in the pond. Sooner or later, he will become the hottest star in the Raging Flame Star Area."

The beautiful eyes of Bi Rou showed that she was stunned. She looked in the direction Shi Yan had disappeared, her mind in disorder.

She still remembered when she first met Shi Yan...

On the Sixth Herbal Star of the Underworld League, Shi Yan was just a human body cauldron at that time that Nita had been using. She hadn't put him in her eyes. They just wanted to use his abundant Blood Qi to produce medicines and break through to the Second Sky of King God Realm.

That year, Shi Yan was just a small character not worth mentioning. At that time, he hadn't been eligible to talk to her.

However, it has not been a long time...

Not more than ten years later, that small character had entered the Second Sky of King God Realm from his Second Sky of True

God Realm. They were at the same realm but his real competence had surpassed hers!

After this short period, that small character had thrived intimidatingly at a speed they couldn't imagine. To recruit this man, her father wanted to sacrifice her life's happiness. She couldn't understand why. She bore a grudge against her father for his ruthless and heartless deed. She hated her father because he had cruelly interfered with her life.

However, seeing the cold man floating in the middle of the blood mist, she didn't know why her heart suddenly shivered. The lake in her heart rippled marvelously as if someone had thrown a rock in it.

She understood that no matter what her future would be, that scene would always be engraved in her heart. A cold and unfeeling man could always catch the eyes of women in the Raging Flame Star Area, and she wasn't an exception.

"Your Highness, if you can't recruit him one more time, you have to destroy him at any cost," said Ao Gera in a low tone while stooping down so nobody could see his real emotions.

Zi Yao's body shivered. Her beautiful eyes were misty.

"Ao Gera's correct. Carthew suddenly stormed out. He was the first one leaving that area. He seemed to not be afraid of the hermit in the dark.

Carthew's visage was grim. "He's too dangerous. He's much more excellent than His Majesty when he was young. If he marries Feng Rao, the Heaven Punishment City will become the fourth strong force of the Raging Flame Star Area. It will threaten the overlord position of the divine nation."

"Sir, but Shi Yan..." Yalan opened her mouth as if she wanted to say something.

"If he works for the divine nation, it will benefit our fortune. If

he becomes our enemy, it will be a big disaster," Carthew sobbed, talking with emotions.

Zi Yao's beautiful eyes sparkled with a dim light. Looking at the place where Shi Yan had disappeared, her heart was beating hard. However, she kept quiet.

"Your Highness..." Ao Gera lifted his head, his eyes sharp.

Zi Yao's soft body shook. She turned around to look at him. With an ice-like visage, she said deliberately, "If I could choose only one between you and Shi Yan, I'm sorry. I would choose him."

Ao Gera looked like he was struck. He paled, clutching his heart. He then said with a miserable smile. "So, that's it. I'm a fool! I'm a f*cking fool!"

"If you haven't attacked him and if you haven't joined the other to attack me, I wouldn't have said that. What did my brother Du Jia promise you that resulted in you giving him my information? Why did you end up waiting by my side?" Zi Yao suddenly became strong. She didn't hide her disgust anymore, speaking coldly, "Compared to you, he may be callous and wicked, but at least he wouldn't have acted so stealthily to manipulate me. He wouldn't have many faces like you, and he wouldn't change his face behind my back."

"Good! Good talk!" Ao Gera smiled miserably. "Turns out I'm such a person in your heart. I finally wake up today. My Uncle is right. In the eyes of the sort of woman like you, it is only about benefits and values. Every man has clear value in your eyes. Today, his value is greater than mine. He has surpassed me. That's why you chose him, right?"

"It's your business no matter how you think about that," Zi Yao sighed, waving her hand as she felt so heavy inwardly. "You should go. My Glorious Amethyst Star isn't a good place for you. I hope you can have a better world staying with Sir Ao Gu Duo."

"Alright! I also want to see if Shi Yan ends up giving you all that you want in the end. We should clean our eyes and see!" Ao Gera nodded. He turned around and left resolutely.

Chapter 849: Burn Your Hand, Feel the Heat

"Uncle Carthew, how did you dare to get out?" Zi Yao quietly saw Ao Gera leaving. She knew that from now on, this man would walk the same way with Ao Gu Duo. He might become her biggest obstacle in the future.

She didn't know why she felt relief as if she had finally thrown away the weight on her shoulder. She was so happy she couldn't say why.

Ao Gera had been with her for many years. For her, he had gone against Ao Gu Duo's calls. He had helped her manage the Glorious Amethyst Star well.

However, she understood that ambitious Ao Gera also had many wild schemes working for her.

Because he liked her and he wanted to have her, Ao Gera could give up everything to work for her. However, since she knew he had done many dark schemes behind her back, and she finally got to know his real character, she couldn't feel comfortable facing him anymore.

As Ao Gera had reminded her today of dealing with Shi Yan and killing him, he had eventually enraged her. Thus, she didn't hesitate to retort.

"I dared get out of there because I know that person wouldn't harm me." Carthew beamed a faint smile, his look strange. "That hermit wants to protect Leona. Although I don't know why I can understand him."

Pausing for a while, Carthew lowered his voice. "Those Original God Realm experts who came here, all had the thought of killing Leona. It's obviously to Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette of the Heaven Punishment. Anyway, Bi Tian, Li Yue Feng, and even Ao Gu Duo wanted to kill Leona."

Zi Yao's face changed as she nodded silently. "This is also why I want to make the limit with Ao Gera. Ao Gu Duo's an overlord of a force of the divine nation. However, he got the bad scheme of ambushing Madame Leona while she was advancing her divine nation, which goes against the interest of the divine nation. Since they have a close relation, he and Ao Gera will stand on the same side at the critical moment. They... seems to have some other plot."

"It's true that Ao Gu Duo wants Leona to die. He didn't want her to advance her power Upanishad. In the recent battle, he was attacked the most. Hence, he got the most serious wounds." Carthew sneered, his face strange. "And me, among many people in that garden, is the only one that didn't want Leona to get hurt. I wanted to protect her. Maybe that hermit got my intention. He didn't attack me from the beginning to the end. In that crowd of Original God Realm experts, I'm the only one who wasn't affected."

Listening to him, Zi Yao's eyes brightened, yelling lightly. "You're saying that... Is the person protected Madame Leona a precursor of our divine nation?"

"No way," Carthew beamed a forced smile. "Your Highness, you're overthinking. If he had worked for the divine nation, Feng Ke and Russell wouldn't have been at ease like that in the Heaven Punishment. I can say that he has some relationship with Madame Leona, and nothing related to the divine nation."

"Oh," Zi Yao nodded, looking at the further area. "Seems we don't need to worry about being disclosed."

"Yeah, many hotshots are gathering in the Heaven Punishment. Bi Tian, Li Yue Feng, and Ao Gu Duo are all at the Second Sky of Original God Realm. With Feng Ke's forces, he couldn't control the whole situation. And, as we have a hermit staying in the dark to guard the place, no one would dare to ignite the war again," Carthew smiled then added, "It's good that you have a clear line with Ao Gera. Perhaps that kid won't have doubts anymore. With

your talent and appearance, it shouldn't be a hard task to recruit that kid one more time. Right?"

Carthew smiled and said nothing else. Zi Yao's face blushed. She cursed under her breath then bit her lower lip. "It's good that he's alright."

Carthew just smiled, didn't talk more.

"Uncle," Ao Gera walked alone in piles of debris. He stopped by Ao Gu Duo and said, "Princess Zi Yao and I broke up."

Ao Gu Duo had so many wounds on his legs, his face pale. Listening to his nephew, evil light sparkled in his eyes. "What happened?"

Ao Gera squeezed a smile, sighing. "She's chosen Shi Yan."

Ao Gu Duo snorted. "Women. Especially the ones born in the royal family, they have only interest in their eyes. They don't have true loves. Seems you just wasted your time for nothing."

"I woke up. I won't put her in my heart anymore," nodded Ao Gera.

"Yeah, it's good then. Having no knot in the heart, you can increase your power easier. With your natural endowment, you will surpass everyone else in the divine nation. Until that day, that woman won't escape your hand. However, it will come with the premise that you are powerful enough!" said Ao Gu Duo in a low tone. ,

"I got it. I will wholeheartedly follow powers. Just like you, I will seek the breakthrough to the acme of the martial path," Ao Gu Duo said solemnly.

"We should go," Ao Gu Duo slowly got up. Looking at the abyss in the middle of ruins, he turned around shortly, leaving with Ao Gera without any hesitation.

Bi Tian and Li Yue Feng of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce exchanged looks. Then they got up, leaving without saying anything.

Bi Rou, Allard, and the warriors of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce gathered from different directions, following the two Second Sky of Original God Realm experts. They disappeared shortly.

Feng Ke's group just stared at them leaving. They didn't stop the others. However, their face was solemn and heavy.

No matter it was Ao Gu Duo, Bi Tian, or Li Yue Feng, they were all at the Second Sky of Original God Realm, their real competence should be stronger than Feng Ke's. At this moment, the Heaven Punishment wasn't controlled by the four leaders anymore. If those three didn't want to quarrel with Feng Ke, he would want to burn some incense sticks already. Of course, Feng Ke's group didn't dare to act rashly.

Those warriors, who shouldn't appear in the Heaven Punishment, left arrogantly. Along their way, many pirates were scared, making way for them proactively as if they were afraid that they would welcome trouble to their life.

No one dared to explore that dark abyss. Although they knew it's possible that Leona was still in that chasm, they decided to not to mind it. They acted as if nothing had happened. People detached, leaving quietly.

The protector in the dark was too scary. It's obvious that he wanted to protect Leona. Unless they were confident of their realm, if they provoked the other, they couldn't bear the consequences.

"Why did you guys scream just previously?" On the way back, Bi Tian turned around, asking Bi Rou and Allard with a little surprise.

Allard was shaken. He hastened to lively narrate what he had

witnessed. His face was full of excitement and respect. "Commander, you have such a bright vision! That kid has an imposing potential. Now, I'm convinced that if he marries our Lady Bi Rou, it will be a big assistance to your hegemony."

Listening to Allard, Bi Tian's eyes brightened, but then, he sighed. "Young hero."

Bi Rou bit her lower lip, her face pale strangely. She didn't say anything so they didn't know what she was thinking.

"Little Rou, what do you think?" asked Bi Tian all of a sudden.

"What?" Bi Rou was bewildered, lifted her head anxiously. "I didn't hear you clearly."

"What do you think about that kid?" Bi Tian smiled, repeating his question.

"He's... a little bit excellent..." Bi Rou mumbled her answer, her beautiful eyes bright. "More dangerous than anyone I've met. I'd wronged him. If I had known he could have such performance, I would have kept him at any cost."

"Including getting married to him?" Bi Tian chuckled, teasing his daughter.

"Father! Don't tease me! You're annoying!" Bi Rou stooped shyly. She seemed to be touched, didn't resist furiously anymore.

Women in the Raging Flame Star Area would enthrone the strong. Wild and stubborn young hotshots would attract their eyes better. Bi Rou wasn't an exception. Shi Yan's performance made her see him in a new aspect. The annoyance she got about him seemed to be smashed down.

The lake in her heart now had a hunky figure, who was playing the strings of her heart, making her uneasy.

"Alright, I'll be on this. When we see him again, I will force him to marry you!" Bi Tian laughed as his mood wasn't bad.

"Nasty," Bi Rou screamed in a low tone. Apparently, she didn't oppose this opinion.

"Father, what happened?" Feng Rao and Feng Xiao walked behind Feng Ke, couldn't help but ask.

"We were trying to kill Leona. We thought that the experts of the three forces would disturb us. We didn't expect that all had the same purpose. Then, we joined hands to fight. What a pity the hermit had dissolved our attacks. He even hurt us!" Feng Ke took a deep breath, his face strange. "I didn't know that the three forces have an internal problem like that. They seized the chance when darkness fell on the Heaven Punishment to attack Leona. Ao Gu Duo of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation also did that. Haha, I used to worry that our business couldn't be alright when so many warriors came like that. But now I feel more secure."

At the moment, the Heaven Punishment had three forces, including the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, and the Underworld League. However, none of them was strong enough to resist the local forces of the Heaven Punishment.

If they joined hands, Feng Ke couldn't keep the star map, let alone carrying the expedition.

However, after this battle, Feng Ke realized that the three big forces didn't like each other. They would never unite. They were different from Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette. At the critical moment when the latter had to face the three forces, they would unite without any barrier of grudges.

Moreover, the hermitic expert of the Heaven Punishment was on their side, apparently. Thus, Feng Ke was confident that he could engage in the war with the three forces.

"Shi Yan appeared, and he created a big commotion..." Feng Xiao

intervened, narrating what he had seen, his face grim. "Father, Shi Yan's absolutely a dangerous person. He's a two-bladed sword. If we can use him, he will be a tremendous support. But if we make a mistake... I'm afraid the damage would be doubled."

Feng Ke listened to his son seriously, his face became solemn. "That kid isn't easy to deal with. I'm so surprised he could be so powerful. Little Rao, what do you think?"

"As long as I'm here, he won't consider us enemies. Father, if we can find the new star area and give him a star life, I think he will appreciate us, and it will make him on our side honestly," said Feng Rao solemnly.

"I won't be stingy. Don't worry. He has proven himself. Who in the Heaven Punishment or even in the Raging Flame Star Area dares to look down on him?" Feng Ke said with a stern face. "His name will be spread over the Raging Flame Star Area. No one would dare underestimate him. I know what to do."

"Thank you, father," smiled Feng Rao.

"He disappeared. We don't know when he will show himself again. This kid is truly mysterious," sighed Feng Ke.

"He will reappear. I think, when he shows himself, it will be a big surprise. Perhaps... he will be even stronger!" Feng Rao mumbled to herself. Her beautiful eyes were filled with tender affections.

Chapter 850: Blood Formation!

Shi Yan didn't hide too far away.

He was floating in the vast starry sky outside the Land of God Punishment. He was still, not moving a finger. However, bloody murderous Qi was still hovering around his body. Negative moods were moving disorderly in his soul altar, surging his Sea of Consciousness.

Starlight from the immense starry sea and from the unknown, further areas came and congregated in his body. Besides the thick murderous Qi, he also felt cool, which helped him relax.

It contained the energy of the stars in outer space.

The nebular inside the vortex at his lower abdomen slowly moved. The star floating amidst the nebula became more dazzling, releasing a strong suction force that was continually pulling and absorbing starlight.

Starlight sprayed like rain, gathering at the vortex in his lower abdomen before rolling massively into that star. Shi Yan felt the effects of the negative moods get reduced.

The vortexes in seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points were revolving and refining the Essence Qi massively. During this process, his acupuncture points were enlarged and swollen, giving him annoying pains. After the black hole in his soul altar had taken in the soul energy, it was carrying out the same refining process. Shi Yan's God Soul couldn't calm down even for a moment.

At this moment, his situation wasn't good.

After an unknown time, the thick murderous Qi in his body diluted and faded away. The evil moods that nibbled at his soul stopped. Then, he used the God Soul to discharge them from his heart.

Gradually, the mysterious energy started to ooze out from his

acupuncture points, flowing towards his God Soul. Shi Yan then guided it toward the Essence Qi ancient tree to refill the energy he had consumed.

Fishing in troubled water in the Heaven Punishment City gave him great benefits. Twenty-three King God Realm warriors were dead by furious fights under his deadly influence.

He had discreetly absorbed the Essence Qi of those dead warriors. It was so thick and abundant he had never had before.

He understood that he needed time for the refining process and that he couldn't be safe waiting in the Heaven Punishment City for a long time. Thus, he used space power to leave instantly to the vast starry sea outside the Land of God Punishment. In there, he wouldn't be disturbed while calming down the seething changes in his body.

Shortly after, more and more mysterious energy gushed out from his acupuncture points. They murmured like invisible streams through his veins.

The mysterious energy started to restore his flesh body miraculously. Shi Yan's Immortal Martial Spirit started to create the Immortal Demon Blood with the supply of the mysterious energy.

A large amount of mysterious energy seeped into his God Body. His body started to swell like a gas balloon. At this moment, his entire body had turned blood-red, which looked scary and ferocious at the same time.

The mysterious energy moved quickly in his veins. It was then condensed by the Immortal Martial Spirit. A drop of Immortal Demon Blood full of vigorous energy was produced, hiding deep inside his flesh body.

Closing his eyes, Shi Yan didn't think much and just tried to maintain this condition. His God Soul was crystal clear, free of any

impurities. His God Body was instinctively producing Immortal Demon Blood.

After A While.

Slowly, no more mysterious oozed out from his acupuncture points. At this moment, Shi Yan looked like he had just woken up, opening his eyes.

His Soul Consciousness started to check his body. He found that his body had produced several hundred drops of Immortal Demon Blood!

This time, the quantity of Immortal Demon Blood produced was much more than any previous time!

His thought flickers as he tried to put the drops of Immortal Demon Blood into the veins to replace his own blood.

Crack Crack Crack!

Clear cracking sounds echoed in his body like thunder or much more like dashing drum beats.

With the cracking sounds in his bones, his garments suddenly exploded, turning into dust and scattering. His blood-red naked body was exposed together with his refined intimidating. Each muscle of his seemed to be brimming with the earth-shattering energy. They were enlarging, triggering more energy.

His blood veins became tremendously tenacious and his bones were like the toughest metal that would never be broken by even divine weapons.

Vigorous energy rolled torrentially in his internal organs. The Blood Qi was so thick and dense it made him shiver. It seemed that he now had an infinite source of power that he could use or simply waste.

The Immortal Demon Blood flooded his veins. At this moment, Shi Yan couldn't control his body but enter the Third Sky of

Rampage. His eyes became bloodshot. The brutal, violent thoughts immersed in his mind. He suddenly wanted to kill all kinds of creatures.

It seemed like the meaning of his existence was to destroy. He came to end every creature, taking away their life prestige.

This frightful thought appeared like a seal in his head, like a cruel whisperer in his ear, making him slaughter without thinking. It felt like when he killed something, he gained the marvelous happiness.

It was like bedevilment.

Thump Thump Thump Thump Thump Thump!

His heart beat strongly and vigorously. The vibration gradually expanded to his whole body. He started to shake. The blood-red mist hovered around his body while the thoughts of slaughtering creatures multiplied in his head.

The negative moods he had struggled to stop had burst out ten times greater as if they wanted to devour his mind at once.

He was scared, petrified because of the vehement killing desire. He didn't want to lose his mind and become a monster that only wanted to kill.

Taking a deep breath, he lifted his head to look at the sky. Starlight sparkled brilliantly in his eyes. He had to make his mind lucid. Then, he used the God Soul to control the nebula in the vortex in his lower abdomen to take in more star energy.

Star energy fell like a dense sprinkle, covering his God Body. The starlight was bright and cool. It was like an invisible hand stroking and calming down the devil's thoughts and negative emotions, preventing him from falling into bedevilment or losing his mind forever.

He suddenly understood that he had absorbed too much Essence Qi from the dead this time. It was over his endurance. That was

why he couldn't keep his mind as clear as he used to do.

The cool star energy circulated in his body while Shi Yan thought about the trajectory of the nebula in his lower abdomen and the change of the galaxy his God Soul could feel, trying to match them.

All of a sudden, Shi Yan and countless stars in outer space had a vague connection. The starlight zoomed over his eyes, turning into the meteors shootings toward his God Body.

The God Soul was shaken. The soul altar revolved fast while the Star power fluctuation in the soul altar's tier of power Upanishad became mysterious and hard to detect. His chaotic consciousness was suppressed, becoming quiet.

Deep inside his eyes was where the starlight sparkled. In his body, the nebula in the vortex in his lower abdomen became dazzling. Numerous star dots started to form a connection with the stars in outer space. It seemed like the nebula in his body had included all the stars in outer space.

The small stars twinkled brightly inside the nebula in his lower abdomen. Just like lit-up lanterns, they surrounded the biggest star in there, moving in the magical course of the stars.

His consciousness became panicked. Starlight sparkled in his eyes, but he was baffled as if he had fallen into an unknown condition, wishing to answer some questions for his cultivation.

At the same time, a large amount of starlight that fell from the sky congregated in his God Body, making him a glorious star, which seemed to have gravity applied to other stars.

Negative moods that multiplied in his head had left unknowingly. The mysterious energy oozing from his acupuncture points was wandering around his body like stars scattered in the sky. And the Immortal Demon Blood in his body gradually quieted down, no longer giving him more desire to kill.

Shi Yan watched the starry sky. He seemed to be enchanted by

the gorgeous marvel of the galaxy in the dome of heaven. Then, he fell into the mysterious phase of understanding Star power Upanishad.

Thump Thump Thump Thump Thump Thump!

The strong heartbeat didn't stop. The vibration from the heart expanded to his entire God Body, making him sway in rhythm.

After each shake, more starlight shot towards him, sending sparks into the void while the energy entered his body.

His God Body became translucent like a massive garnet jewel. It was dazzling, gorgeous, and beautiful in an eccentric way, giving people some intimidation from looking at it.

His acupuncture points became swollen, giving him a vessel-tearing pain. He felt extreme pain in his internal organs. All burst out together, but the pain couldn't flood into his Sea of Consciousness. He couldn't feel anything. Shi Yan didn't realize the pain or the fact that his God Body was changing, carrying out the magical quenching process one more time.

Gray smoke fumed out from pores in his entire body, vanishing in earth and heaven.

That gray smoke was the contaminants generated in his God Body during the current period. It was the dregs left after he had absorbed energy from different things. If they stayed in his body for a long time, it would reduce the quality of his God Body. If he got hit, his bones would crack easily.

However, after this time of quenching, his God Body changed as if he had experienced resurrection.

It was like what happened when he sank into the blood pond when he had just arrived in this world. At that time, his body was shrouded in a bloody cocoon as if he was a chrysalis that hasn't turned into a beautiful butterfly yet.

Inside the garnet pupa, he could hear the heartbeat and the

violent vibration. It also had the aura of his energy and his circulating star energy.

However, this big pupa didn't hinder the star energy from seeping into his God Body. While he was under this circumstance, the starlight was still congregating into his body.

Not only that, inside the cocoon, his absorbing speed and the productivity had increased several times.

Shi Yan stayed inside the blood-red pupa, learning the truth about his Star power Upanishad. In the power Upanishad tier of his soul altar, the star energy movement was clear and vibrant.

While he didn't recognize it, the extreme pure star energy started to flow out of the black hole in his soul altar. It seeped into the soul altar while a big part of it flooded the heaven flame soul altar.

The heaven flames staying in his soul altar became thrilled. That kind of energy had given them a big boost for their growth and ascension.

Just like Shi Yan, the heaven flames started to transform.

Apparently, at the time he broke this pupa, he would have a marvelous transformation. His realm and power would be upgraded for the second time!

Chapter 851: The Overcast Sky

Blue Demon's Headquarter, Heaven Punishment City.

The four leaders of the pirates, Feng Ke, Jie Nong, Barrette, and Russell, were gathering together with more than ten other pirate leaders. They were all solemn as they were going to decide whether they should leave or stay in the Heaven Punishment City.

"We must go. If we delay, Fan He will catch us shortly," Feng Ke slammed his brows together. "He is different from Ao Gu Duo and Li Yue Feng. Fan He is at the Third Sky of Original God Realm. You guys all know his perilous features. It has been years since the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce started thriving under Fan He's management. His mighty force is the peak of the entire Raging Flame Star Area!"

Everybody fell into silence.

Fan He's reputation was widespread in the Raging Flame Star Area. At the Third Sky of Original God Realm, he was the well-know zenith of the Raging Flame Star Area, which had the same meaning with the word 'invincible.'

When such a character suddenly came to the Heaven Punishment City, no one in Feng Ke's group was able to resist. They could be killed instantly right when they saw him.

Feng Ke's group didn't think that the hermit in the Heaven Punishment City would risk his life to battle Fan He for them, either.

More importantly, no one knew the real intention of that hermit or if he was an equal opponent to Fan He or not.

Feng Ke's group also didn't want to entrust their lives in the hands of someone they didn't know.

"Anyway, when we leave the Heaven Punishment City, they won't be afraid of anything. They would come to take the star map.

Ao Gu Duo, Li Yue Feng, and Bi Tian are all at the Second Sky of Original God Realm. They haven't taken action yet because they are afraid of that mysterious hermit. They followed the rules of the Heaven Punishment City. But when we leave the Heaven Punishment City, we're not sure if that hermit will be able to take care of us or not. It will be big trouble for us then," said a leader of the pirates.

This is also why they hadn't come to a conclusion yet.

Ao Gu Duo, Li Yue Feng, and Bi Tian were all at the Second Sky of Original God Realm, the same with Feng Ke. However, their real competencies would be one level higher.

Any force of the said three forces was a big threat to them. Once they joined hands, the chance for the pirates to escape was tiny.

"Are Ao Gu Duo, Li Yue Feng, Bi Tian stronger than Fan He, the Headmaster of the Fan family?" Feng Ke contemplated for a while then gave a low shout.

Hearing him, everybody else paled. Russell's eyebrows convulsed. He said with a savage face, "Compared to Fan He, Ao Gu Duo, and the others are easier to deal with. Fan He has achieved wicked and cruel deeds. He came here because of his dead brother. His wrath of anger will destroy the entire Heaven Punishment City!"

"What do you mean?" Jie Nong frowned, asking.

"Leave! We must leave! Hurry up!" Russell said resolutely and decisively.

Jie Nong was shaken, nodded, "If you say so, I agree with you."

In this group, Russell had the deepest resentment against the Fan family. The thought of killing the Fans was always in his mind. Today, Fan He was coming, which could be one time in a blue moon, but he decided to give it up. The others saw how terrifying Fan He was to him.

Russell was famous for being the man to seek revenge for the

slightest grievances. He was also a narrow-minded person. If he decided to quit, it left only one possibility as the other was too dangerous!

"Any other idea?" Feng Ke raked through the crowd but he actually just asked Russell, Jie Nong, Barrette, and Jester, because these four were like him: they had the Original God Realm. And he only considered warriors at this level.

"I have no idea. I agree to leave."

"Me too."

"Agreed."

"Let's go."

Russell, Jie Nong, Barrette, and Jester were the four experts at the Original God Realm. They all nodded and expressed that they wanted to leave as soon as possible.

When the five Original God Realm experts all came to a conclusion, the other's ideas became trivial.

"Alright, we should prepare now. I know you are almost finished with our arrangement. We should leave early. We can't delay it any longer," Feng Ke took a deep breath and comforted people. "The three forces don't get along well. They won't really unite and they aren't familiar with the forbidden lands outside the Land of God Punishment. And we've united to fight and protect our lives. We know the forbidden lands outside the Land of God Punishment like the back of our hands. This is our territory. Once we leave the Land of God Punishment and enter the forbidden lands in outer space, shouldn't we be able to cut them off?"

Hearing him, everybody calmed down. Even the ones who didn't agree with them had nodded their head.

It's true that the land outside the Land of God Punishment was a matrix of forbidden areas. Many of them were hazardous. People who weren't familiar with the conditions could be punished with

fatal consequences.

Even if they got the Original God Realm cultivation base, it wouldn't make them an exception.

As long as they could leave the Land of God Punishment, they could use their information of the surrounding topography to hide safely. Or they could even lure their opponents into the most dangerous area of the forbidden lands.

"We've been well-prepared!"

Russell and the others had arranged everything several days ago. Seeing the others agree with the escape plan, they became excited, preparing to get out of the Land of God Punishment.

Shortly after, war chariots flew across the sky of the Heaven Punishment City like countless locusts swarming the place. It looked magnificent indeed.

Those war chariots were in different styles, colors, and shapes. The flags they had indicated their forces. They hovered neatly in the air. No battle. No quarrel. They seemed to be waiting for something.

The most ruthless and bloodthirsty pirates of the Heaven Punishment City soared up into the sky from different corners and alleys of the Heaven Punishment City. They aligned with the thick cloud of war chariots, checking their formation for the last mobilization before carrying out the operation.

Inside the city, Ao Gu Duo, Carthew, Li Yue Feng, and Bi Tian frowned as they looked at the commotion in the sky. They exchanged thoughts using Soul Consciousness.

Not long afterward, their teams started to head to the Headquarter of the Blue Demon Pirates as they had planned. After two hours, experts of the three forces appeared on the spacious street outside the Blue Demon's base.

Many shops in the Heaven Punishment City were closed due to

the dangerous situation of the city.

Warriors who didn't belong to the three big forces came to the Heaven Punishment City to also trade their goods. However, the person was not showing his or her face.

The packed street in the past became isolated. They couldn't even see a shadow.

Everybody realized that a big catastrophe would happen in the Heaven Punishment City shortly. People who didn't want to get involved in this mess and get killed fled unknowingly all the away.

Carthew, Zi Yao, Yalan, Tie Mu and a dozen warriors under his commands arrived. However, they didn't stand near Ao Gu Duo. They kept a distance from Ao Gu Duo as an independent force.

Seeing him come, Ao Gu Duo just frowned, saying nothing. Besides Ao Gera, his team also had more than ten warriors who had just arrived.

When Ao Gera saw Zi Yao, his blonde hair flew even though there was no wind. His eyes were cold too. He didn't bend to greet her and turned away instead. He didn't want to see her.

Although they were the forces of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, Ao Gu Duo and Carthew didn't join hands, let alone Bi Tian and Li Yue Feng. If they hadn't known about the big operation of the pirates, they wouldn't have gathered here.

Two days ago, the massive abyss where Leona disappeared had no dark aura anymore. It seemed that Leona had disappeared from the Land of God Punishment. No one was able to sense her soul energy fluctuation so no one could know whether she was still in the Land of God Punishment or not.

Not being able to see her made people uneasy and anxious. Since they all knew that Carthew and Leona were close, they weren't so sure if they had contacted discreetly or not. Thus, after Carthew had arrived, Ao Gu Duo, Li Yue Feng, and Bi Tian had to frown,

saying nothing.

"You came on time. The pirates are going to leave the Land of God Punishment. What do you think?" Ao Gu Duo asked after pondering for a while.

"I don't know. Anyway, I won't attack them inside the city. But if you guys want to attack after they've left the Heaven Punishment City, I have no objections." Carthew smiled, his visage calm and natural. He acted as if he didn't care about the star map.

"What do you think?" Ao Gu Duo looked at Li Yue Feng and Bi Tian.

"I'm sure that we can't attack them in the Heaven Punishment City," Li Yue Feng wore a ferocious and malignant face. "I mean, we'll give them time to leave the city. Then, we will see if that hermit still wants us to stop. Then, we will discuss again. What do you think?"

"I have the same idea," laughed Bi Tian. "That person in the city is too strong. I don't want to enrage him. If he doesn't interfere, those pirates can't do anything."

"Alright, we will let them leave the city. First, we will kill the pirates. Then, you guys should depend on your own competences!" Ao Gu Duo agreed immediately.

The powerful characters of the three big forces exchanged looks. They immediately agreed. They planned that after Feng Ke and his people had left the Heaven Punishment City, they would start to attack fiercely. After they were done with the pirates, they would compete against each other to get the star map.

As they had determined their plan, they didn't talk more, scattering and discussing with their own people for a detailed plan.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

After one hour, battleships and war chariots in the sky roared, rocketing through the atmosphere, heading to the star area outside

the Land of God Punishment.

The clouds of battleships and chariots didn't line up. It diverged into so many different paths. They scattered like schools of fishes swimming to different river branches. In outer space, they changed their direction, heading to different regions. The energy crystals triggered at once. They flashed like lightning strikes in the sky.

They seemed to know the plan of the three big forces, not wanting to give them a chance to catch them all at once. That's why they decided to use this plan.

Indeed, seeing the pirates flee away was nice. Each flow included pirates, battleships and war chariots from different organizations, Ao Gu Duo's team was perplexed. They didn't know which flow they should pursue or which battleship or war chariot Feng Ke was hiding in.

Having no other option around, Ao Gu Duo, Carthew, Li Yue Feng, and Bi Tian could only diverge and chase after the pirates. They tried to sense the four strongest auras among the others.

For the time being, people saw lights shooting across the sky of the Land of God Punishment like the rainbows. They all zoomed to the horizon, tearing the dome of the high sky.

The war which would shake the entire Raging Flame Star Area slowly began at this moment.

And Shi Yan, he was still floating in the starry sea of outer space inside his blood pupa, waiting for the moment to emerge from his chrysalis.

Chapter 852: Shi Yan's Face

War chariots tore the sky and stormed into the immense starry sea like lightning strikes.

Experts from the three big forces also released their surging powers, rocketing into the sky from the Heaven Punishment City. They diverged into four flows, chasing after pirates who were going into the Land of God Punishment.

Countless lightning strikes suddenly appeared in the vast sky. They also saw flames, ice mines, etc. Beautiful wonders created by different God Domains bloomed in the starry sky of the Land of God Punishment. They colored a marvelous but dangerous picture.

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo and Ka Fu sat in the tiger shark war chariots, mingling with the other pirates. As they were assigned by Feng Ke, they were heading toward a forbidden land outside the Land of God Punishment.

Flags of different pirate organizations flew in the starry sky. Battleships and war chariots whistled and roared like savage beasts that were swaggering in earth and heaven. They fired scorching light, flames, and smoke.

Whoosh Whoosh Whoosh!

The sibilant sounds of the swift-moving chariots pierced their ears. Ka Tuo and Ka Fu waited in silence, releasing their Soul Consciousness. They didn't dare to relax for even a moment, putting up guard.

"Watch out!"

Ka Tuo's pupils shrank. He shouted from the tiger shark war chariot, his face solemn.

Boom!

The dazzling white light crossed the sky like meteors, shot from

their battleships and war chariots. A several-hundred-meter battleship was pierced through. Some King God Realm warriors who weren't vigilant enough were crushed into meatballs.

Hiss Hiss!

The siren-like hissing seemed to not stop. More scorching white lights were shot over. They looked like shiny sharp swords, bombarding the several-hundred-meter battleship and making it look like a beehive. Many pirates died.

However, they weren't Ka Tuo's men.

"Where's Feng Ke?"

A low voice thundered in the middle of the pirate's war chariots and battleship. Bi Tian, the General Commander of the Underworld League, appeared with dozens of experts behind him. They released the God Domains, their auras ancient and strong.

While they were talking, sounds of water murmuring arose from Bi Tian's body. He threw both hands into the air, tearing something in the void. Two water dragons of one thousand meters were condensed. They faced the sky, roared and stormed to the pirates to slaughter them.

The one-thousand-meter water dragons were condensed from ten thousand tons of water with tremendous power. Bi Tian used his soul to control them. While they turned their head and flagged their tail, they had crushed the shabby battleship into fragments.

"Ten Thousand Catties Water!"

Bi Tian shouted.

Water drops shot out from his ten fingers, each of them as heavy as ten thousand catties. A drop of this black water was like a small mountain.

Under Bi Tian's power, the black water drops turned into black water beads, rotating and shelling towards each war chariot.

The war chariots were made of quenched metals, which was really rigid. However, when the Ten Thousand Catties Water touched them, the chariots fragmented quickly. Some even exploded. The warriors staying inside the war chariots couldn't endure the energy carried by the water. They were pressed to death.

Bi Tian cultivated Water power Upanishad. When he broke through to the Original God Realm, he had a marvelous encounter, which gave him the ability to condense his energy and create a connection with some kind of a water source in the immense star area. He used this water to create the Ten Thousand Catties Water.

The Ten Thousand Catties Water was created by his power Upanishad and his energy. It seemed like this black water was the mediator to guide some magical matter of the water. This matter was so heavy and firm that nothing could damage it. Such strange and yet powerful matter was the extraordinary feature of Bi Tian's water.

Each drop of the Ten Thousand Catties Water was small but as heavy as a mountain. As he could use his God Soul to control them, the drops of water had become an intimidating weapon of his, assisting him in bombarding his enemies to death.

Under his power, the black beads of the Ten Thousand Catties moved back and forth in the starry sky, barging into the battleship and war chariots. Those vehicles couldn't endure those drops for even a second. They all exploded.

Bi Rou, Allard, and the warriors under Bi Tian's command gathered, starting to attack. They put the pirates into a fix. Shortly after, they had killed dozens of pirates.

"So strong! This is the power at the Second Sky of Original God Realm!" Ka Fu discolored suddenly. "We don't have any force to counterattack! Da-ge, what should we do?"

"Hide! We just need to hide in the forbidden land, and we can flee

from this dangerous situation!"

Ka Tuo's face was ferocious, green vessels bulging under his skin like worms. While he didn't notice, his eyes had turned garnet.

Bi Tian's realm was much more profound and subtle than his. He had also comprehended some magnificent power of Water. Ka Tuo didn't think that he could use his power to resist the Ten Thousand Catties Water.

If he couldn't be an opponent, he could only run away. Seizing the chance when the situation was in chaos, Ka Tuo and Ka Fu whistled, signaling their team to hurry to get into a forbidden land.

Bi Tian's eyes were disdainful. He didn't catch those pirates as he moved to and fro between the fragments of the pirate's war chariots and battleship as if he was taking a walk in an empty park. He was moving quickly like a fish in water, giving people a feeling that he was swimming in a vast sea, maintaining a deep harmony with his Water power Upanishad.

Just like a fish wandering in the sea, Bi Tian sometimes extended his hand and shot a stream from his fingertip, blowing off a war chariot that stood on his way.

No one had the power to resist him along the way. Even when ten King God Realm warriors joined hands, they couldn't fight him. He killed them with ease.

However, the tiger shark war chariots, which weren't considered top-quality, often became the fish that escaped the net. Bi Tian didn't attack them.

A tiger shark war chariot was just ten meters away from him, but Bi Tian just ignored it.

None of the war chariots and battleships that Bi Tian had exploded had Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo's flag. It seemed like he wanted to let them survive...

Bi Rou and Allard followed Bi Tian. They were attacking the pirates that they could see. However, they avoided the tiger shark war chariots. It wasn't sure if they meant it or not. As long as they were pirates under Ka Tuo's commands, they could run away with ease.

"Da-ge, it seems like... we're all okay. Do you know Bi Tian?" Ka Fu poured more energy into the war chariot, changing the direction of his chariot and asking with surprise.

Ka Tuo didn't know head or tail, shaking his head. "No. How could I befriend a character like Bi Tian? Moreover, we're the enemy of the three big forces. Bi Tian hasn't shown mercy in treating me because I am a pirate. How could he know me?"

". . . Then it's strange. Did you see that? Our people can dodge their attacks easily. Are they so blind that they just simply don't see our pirates?" Ka Fu was suspicious.

"I don't know, neither," Ka Tuo didn't know the causes.

Slosh Slosh Slosh!

A transparent stream appeared in front of the two. A large amount of steam arose, hindering their visions even though they heard splashing.

The tiger shark war chariot sank into the stream as if it had fallen into a deep muddy puddle. The war chariot slowed down several times, slowing down from a tiger shark to a turtle. It became sluggish in this stream of water.

"Not good! They want to capture us!" Ka Fu suddenly got it. He paled and screamed, "Damn it! They want to capture us to track down Feng Ke! I think they have some other plan!"

Ka Tuo's face darkened. He didn't say anything, but his blood-red eyes were twinkling as if he was weighing pros and cons. At the most critical moment, he was making up his mind.

Swoosh!

A flow of water sparkled. The stream rippled, and Bi Tian's figure was created inside the water. He was smilingly looking at the two brothers, prying, "How are you guys related to Shi Yan?"

"Why do you ask?" Ka Tuo was surprised. He suddenly realized that his tiger shark war chariot was not the only one confined to this stream. His fellows' war chariots were also unable to be moved. They seemed to not be able to break the restraint of this river.

"You just need to answer me," Bi Tian frowned.

"We work for him." Ka Tuo's head worked fast. A light flashed and he came up to that answer.

Bi Tian's eyes twinkled. He contemplated for a while then waved his hands. "I'll give him face. You guys say hello to him for me. Okay, go. You can leave now."

The power confining them disappeared. That river diverged, releasing the tiger shark war chariots.

The sluggish war chariots roared and soared away. Ka Tuo and Ka Fu flew at max speed with their baffled face. They didn't know why Bi Tian let them go.

"Master, we can let them go but shouldn't we have asked them where to find Feng Ke before they left?" Allard approached him. He couldn't help but ask since he didn't know his boss's intentions.

"If you want to give someone favor, you have to do it completely. Or else, how can we show them how sincere we are?" Bi Tian smiled, talking deliberately. "We don't need to worry about Feng Ke. He can't dodge us forever."

"They are pirates, but why do they work for Shi Yan?" Bi Rou's bold brows furrowed, asking all of a sudden. "We asked Ka Tuo to ambush Zi Yao that time. Did he join his operation too? Oh, if so, he's too cunning and wicked."

"If he wanted to deal with Zi Yao, she couldn't have a chance to

survive in the Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field. It's because of Shi Yan that Ka Tuo aborted the mission, I suppose," Bi Tian explained. Although he didn't see it with his own eyes, his assumption was correct. "Ka Tuo cultivates a special power Upanishad. I think... he will enter the Original God Realm soon. Once this man crosses that threshold, his achievement in the future would be tremendous! If Shi Yan got him as his subordinate, he would be like a tiger with a pair of wings! His bright future would be immeasurable."

Allard and Bi Rou were touched, listening to him. They apparently also thought about that bright point.

A giant blood-red chrysalis was floating in a remote area outside the Land of God Punishment.

A group of warriors coming from the far star area diverged into two teams. They surrounded the blood pupa. Dozens of warriors in the battleships and war chariots were surprised, looking at the pupa as if they were trying to guess what stayed inside that giant pupa.

Those people included a certain person. This person was Nita, Master of the Sixth Herbal Star.

Chapter 853: Break the Chrysalis

More than ten several-hundred-meter-long battleships made of brown-gray stones appeared. They looked like mini meteorites that could move.

Warriors at relatively high realms stood in each battleship with anchors and some conical war chariots which looked like the shuttles.

Alchemist Nita appeared in this team. She was standing respectfully behind a lanky old man. This old man had long white hair draped over his shoulder. He was Tuo Hai, one of the three General Commanders of the Underworld League. He was as famous as Bi Tian.

A beautiful girl of the Sea Clan was giggling on another war chariot. Her black hair cascaded like a waterfall hanging loose on her plump rear end. Her beautiful, watery eyes had the color of the ocean, which could arouse people, and give them some wandering thoughts.

She was another General Commander of the Underworld League, Monica. She was the enchanting beauty famous in the entire Raging Flame Star Area. However, she had some bad habits.

Tuo Hai and Monica were the General Commanders of the Underworld League. However, their forces were a little weaker than Bi Tian's in the Underworld League. Anyway, they were the ones with important roles.

As assigned by the Hegemon of the Underworld League, they came to the Land of God Punishment for the star map. When they gathered with Bi Tian, they realized that they must take the star map to expand the territory of the Underworld League.

However, as they were halfway to the Land of God Punishment, they found something strange in this area: a giant blood chrysalis.

Surging life energy fluctuated from the blood chrysalis. Under the starlight, it looked like a massive garnet jewel, sparkling in blood-red hue. It looked terrifying somehow.

Tuo Hai and Monica stood in their battleships, looking at the garnet pupa from a distance, their faces solemn.

They could sense that a life was transforming inside the garnet chrysalis. However, with their realms and cultivation base, they couldn't see through that blood chrysalis to see its inside. As they didn't know who or what was in the chrysalis, they hesitated, thinking about what they should do.

The Land of God Punishment had many mysteries that no one could explain. Even Tuo Hai and Monica, the great valiant experts of the Underworld League, had to be cautious in this area.

Moreover, before they departed, they had received the news of an intimidating hermit staying in the Land of God Punishment who dared to kill Fan He's brother.

After that, they planned to never act recklessly.

"Tuo Hai, what do you think?" Monica giggled. Her voice seemed to have enchanting powers that aroused men who listened to her. They blushed, having a physiological reaction.

They were in the back area of the Land of God Punishment, while a furious war was occurring in the front. However, since it was a vast area, they couldn't feel the war on the other side.

"What do I think?" The slender white-headed old man frowned, "I don't want to waste my time. Kill him or just leave. You can sense the war ahead. The Land of God Punishment is about to go through great change. Do you want to stay here and wait for him to get out of that thing?"

"You're the big brother. I listen to you. We will do as we're told." Monica's slim eyebrows convulsed. She smiled with passion in her eyes as if she was acting spoilt for her lover.

Warriors from different races in more than ten battleships became aroused, looking at her as though they hated that they couldn't swallow her up at once.

Each time she frowned or smiled, she released an endless charm that made her look like a ripe, succulent peach. She was magnificently attractive to men.

Moreover, she seemed to be good at seducing men. Each word of hers was so inviting that it made people crazy.

"You shouldn't use that posture!" Tuo Hai snorted, "I don't want to waste time. Send someone there to break that bloody thing. Let's see what is ahead."

He ordered a Second Sky of King God Realm warrior behind him to storm into that area using an arm that didn't have flesh or blood. Instead, it only had transparent bones slashing at that blood chrysalis.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

Strange sounds arose in the void. White light flashed. His saber-like arm sent out a sharp energy blow.

Boom!

The saber arm slashed on the blood chrysalis, releasing a blood halo. The chrysalis was shaken.

That Second Sky of King God Realm warrior felt like a hammer pounded on his chest. The backlash from the blood chrysalis sent him backward. While he was still flying in the void, his chest burst open as his bones exploded.

A bloodthirsty, murderous aura shot out from the blood chrysalis together with the frightening energy fluctuation. It was the same amount of power as a First Sky of Original God Realm expert.

Tuo Hai and Monica were bewildered, frowning.

"Seems like that is a tough warrior then," Monica smiled

charmingly, clapping her hands. "I like it. Interesting. The Land of God Punishment is really interesting indeed. Just a warrior that we randomly met on the way had such power. I think here, there is more fun than in the place we are supposed to go."

Tuo Hai's face was dark and gloomy. He looked like he was afraid of something. "How are you?" He looked at the warrior who had just returned.

"General Commander, that person is powerful and evil... I... I'm not his opponent," the man lowered his head, giving an embarrassed smile.

"Send another one," Tuo Hai nodded, giving another order.

A Third Sky of King God Realm expert from the Demon Clan who cultivated Metal power Upanishad dashed out. A gold light like a ribbon shot out from both of his palms. The metal power struck at the red cocoon.

Bang!

The blood light expanded, suppressing the gold light instantly. The Demon Clan expert couldn't resist that power with his Third Sky of King God Realm. He fell like a kite having its line broken.

Tuo Hai discolored.

Monica stopped teasing, her beautiful eyes solemn.

Boom Boom Boom!

The strong rhythm of heartbeat could be heard from the giant blood chrysalis. Gradually, it was broken, turning into garnet dust and scattering.

Shi Yan's brawny, naked body was exposed. His entire body had a red hue that made him look like a boiled shrimp. Each of his muscles was shivering. Blood Qi emitted with strong explosive power.

"Oh wow, a hunky man!" Monica was surprised, screaming. Her

beautiful eyes twinkled as if she was really interested in this man. She smiled charmingly. "Hey, good brother, why did you cultivate here? What's your power Upanishad? It looks strange."

Monica didn't care about what the others thought, flying out of her battleship. The floaty red-orange silky ribbon hovered around her graceful body, giving her a natural charm of an attractive banshee.

"Oh f*ck! That shameless slut!"

"Low woman!"

"She's ***!"

Many female warriors of Tuo Hai's team turned around, not even thinking about seeing Shi Yan. They gritted their teeth and cursed at Monica.

Monica wasn't afraid of them, still smiling like a spring breeze. She looked so excited. "Good brother, come to your sister. I will help you get dressed..."

Her voice suddenly became soft and low with immense passion. She seemed to be able to make people sink into her affection and fall under her feet.

Shi Yan looked charmed, his eyes hot for a short moment. All of a sudden, a cold current flooded his body. He woke up immediately. He was vigilant in taking out a blue warrior costume to wear.

"It's you!" Nita shouted hoarsely.

"Who? Who is he?" Tuo Hai frowned, turning around to look at her, his face serious.

"Shi Yan, he's Shi Yan, the one who attended the Extreme Purgatory Field. He took the star map out of the Purgatory Star and handed it to Feng Ke!" Nita shouted in fear. She had a visible fright on her face.

Her impression of Shi Yan was deep, indeed.

In that year, after Bi Rou and Allard had taken Shi Yan from the Sixth Herbal Star, Zi Yao had rescued him not long after that. Allard and Bi Rou had to say sorry to her. From that day, Nita started to pay attention to Shi Yan.

After several years, she collected news of Shi Yan in the Dark Firmament Divine Nation through her channels. When she knew that Shi Yan's realm had been upgrading abnormally fast and that Shi Yan was Zi Yao's subordinate with excellent performances in the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, she couldn't sleep or eat well.

Of course, she remembered what evil deed she had done on Shi Yan's body.

Shi Yan's intimidation scared her. She was afraid that Shi Yan would return to the Sixth Herbal Star to take her life as revenge.

When Tuo Hai invited her to the Land of God Punishment, she got more news of Shi Yan along the way. The more she knew, the more worried she got. She was afraid that Shi Yan would kill her shortly.

Unexpectedly, when they had arrived in the Land of God Punishment and hadn't yet stepped on the Heaven Punishment, she had encountered the person she didn't want to see most. Nita had a heavy headache. She hastened to say, "This man can't be recruited. Since he's with the pirates, he doesn't belong with the Dark Firmament Divine Nation's forces anymore. We can kill him! We must eradicate this danger!"

Her words exploded like firecrackers. Tuo Hai's and Monica's teams became boisterous. They looked at Shi Yan with fear.

Many female warriors in their teams, who favored the strong men, had their eyes twinkle. They started to observe him, without blinking.

Women like strong men, especially the young and famous ones. They were more attracted to such figures.

And Shi Yan wasn't an anonymous junior anymore. Because of the star map, his name had been echoed in the entire Raging Flame Star Area. His relationship with Feng Rao, his battle with Black Horn, and his performance in the Heaven Punishment just several days ago were spreading out everywhere, touching the hearts of countless women who worshipped the strong and young experts.

Seeing Shi Yan at this moment, although he could be their enemy, he still made those girls' hearts beat faster. They all paid attention to him.

Chapter 854: Decided But Not Yet

Pronounced Son-in-law

When the name of Shi Yan was announced, warriors under Tuo Hai's and Monica's commands stirred restlessly. Male warriors felt annoyed while female warriors were curious.

In the eyes of many men, this brat came out from nowhere. He had come to the Dark Firmament Divine Nation because of Zi Yao's glamor. Although his relationship with Zi Yao was unclear, in the Purgatory Star, he had messed around with Feng Rao, Feng Ke's daughter. His deeds made people hate him.

Zi Yao's was famous in this world and she was known for her beauty. She was the greatest treasure that every man dreamed of, and the warriors of the Underworld League weren't an exception.

Feng Rao was also a famous beauty of the Land of God Punishment. Shi Yan's relationship with the two most beautiful women displeased many men.

However, in the eyes of those women, it was totally different. They respected the strong experts, especially the young and handsome ones. They couldn't control their hearts when they heard about such brilliant men.

Those women had a different perspective about the shady love triangle between Shi Yan, Zi Yao, and Feng Rao.

Even Zi Yao and Feng Rao, the ones with keen eyes, had feelings towards this man. This meant that he had something extraordinary!

Such were women's thoughts.

If I can conquer this man and make him kneel under me, wouldn't it be an indirect way of showing that I'm more charming than Zi Yao and Feng Rao?

In any case, Shi Yan was really excellent and good-looking... They've seen his competence... it was extreme indeed!

Thus, many mild ladies of the Underworld League, whether they were reserved, dignified, or elegantly hot, they were all interested in Shi Yan. They smiled, giggling and staring at Shi Yan.

Among them, the General Commander Monica had the greatest interest.

This bad woman always liked the young hotshots in the Raging Flame Star Area. She was enthusiastic about this trip because she also wanted to see how dangerous Shi Yan was. Now that she finally saw him, she couldn't hide her excitement.

"Good brother, you are Shi Yan? Good. I like people like you. Come here, come here. Come to your sister. If that old man Tuo Hai wants to deal with you, I won't let him do that!" Monica smiled charmingly. She forgot what she had just said, indicating that she wanted to stay on the opposite side of Tuo Hai. She was inexplicable indeed.

This woman was more famous for her mentality than her beauty. When she saw her masculine prey, she became strange and unreasonable. Sometimes, she would even destroy their big business.

Before Tuo Hai had come to the Land of God Punishment, his biggest concern was her mentality and her odd behaviors. He didn't think that she would burst out that fast. He grimaced and shouted, "Don't forget our purpose!"

"I didn't. The star map, right? This will not conflict. Our good little brother here knows that the star map is in Feng Ke's hands. He will help us." Monica's white hands waved at Shi Yan. She smiled, asking Shi Yan to come closer.

Shi Yan's face was cold. He stared at her but he didn't move. He was looking at Nita from a distance.

This alchemist from the Sixth Herbal Star had planted pellets inside his body, making him a human body cauldron. She was a cruel person. Of course, Shi Yan wouldn't forget this grudge.

Seeing her today, he had a thought.

Seeing that Shi Yan was not looking at Monica with her seducing and inviting bearings and looking at old grannie alchemist Nita instead, the others were baffled.

"Ah, he has styles. This kid has a special fetish!"

"Haha, he likes the old bones. Interesting, this is f*cking interesting!"

"Well, Nita's disgraceful behaviors make me sick. I didn't think that he likes this type. His taste... is a little heavy, isn't it?"

"Extremely heavy, indeed!"

". . ."

Many perverted warriors became excited, shouting a lot of vulgar comments.

Nita was shaking in anger. She almost vomited blood. "You fools! Shut up!"

What a pity. Neither her realm nor her status was high enough for her voice to make an impact here. Those people didn't care about her words and instead gave more rude comments. Nita was so angry she almost started to attack them.

Shi Yan, on the opposite side, didn't change his face. He looked at Nita distantly, giving a faint smile. "Long time no see."

"Do you think that you will get your revenge here? Master Tuo Hai has invited me. What do you think you can do?" Nita straightened her back under his cold scrutinizing eyes. She wanted to use Tuo Hai's name not to make herself look too frightened.

"Capture him," Tuo Hai snorted and looked at Monica. "You do it, or I will do it myself. This kid must be kept alive."

"Capture? No no no no! Too impolite. I want to talk to my good little brother. I think he has been affected by bad rumors. That's why he doesn't look at me. Let me talk to him. He'll figure it out." Monica flew charmingly and honestly. Her deep blue eyes were filled with her affection. A magical power Upanishad was triggered discreetly.

Slosh Slosh Slosh!

The sound of water splashing arose. A long river that looked like a silver, silky ribbon swept over from a far distance. Bi Tian appeared from the river. He shouted, "Monica, what are you doing?!"

Monica's ambiguous intent domain was destroyed when the man shouted. Shi Yan was restored from his perplexed condition a second time.

Recently, the Ice Cold Flame had used its cold energy but it couldn't wake him up.

Monica's magical intent domain seemed to be able to run directly into people's heart. Shi Yan couldn't control his consciousness. He just listened to her arrangement.

This is a rare mind power Upanishad!

Shi Yan suddenly understood. He then looked at Monica with fear in his eyes.

Mind power Upanishad was one of the countless powers Upanishad in earth and heaven. It was a very magical one that required more than just cultivation to get into the track. Normally, a warrior that could make Mind power Upanishad his main power and create the soul altar was innately talented. They were born with the gift of mind reading.

It was similar to Martial Spirit.

Only people with such gifted talent could cultivate the Mind power Upanishad and create the soul altar. With only their efforts,

it was really hard to achieve great things on cultivating Mind Upanishad.

Monica was a gifted and talented individual in cultivating Mind Upanishad. Each of her words, or even her frowns or facial expressions, could affect people's mind and control them.

The moment Shi Yan had emerged from his chrysalis, she had used her Mind power Upanishad to erode Shi Yan's will. However, she was careless since she had underestimated him. When the Ice Cold Flame helped him out of his enchanted state, Monica noticed and she released her Mind power Upanishad.

She was at the Second Sky of Original God Realm like Bi Tian. When she urged the power of the Mind Upanishad, the Ice Cold Flame couldn't do anything.

If Bi Tian didn't come in time to break her ambiguous power, Shi Yan wouldn't have woken himself up. He would have been dull and controlled and would have become her new fancy cougar cub.

Monica wasn't enraged when her intent domain was broken. Instead, she laughed cheerily. "Bi Tian da-ge, why are you here? What happened? Why are you in a rush? Is he your son-in-law?"

"Yeah, you're right. Shi Yan's my decided but not yet pronounced son-in-law!" Bi Tian grinned when he admitted this. "As soon as he agrees, I will let my daughter marry him. I won't change my word!"

Hearing him, everybody else was stunned.

Many men jerked as if were hit at their Achilles' heel, screaming and yelling.

"Sir Bi Tian, who is that brat? How could he be eligible to marry Young Lady Bi Rou?"

"Absolutely not! Lady Bi Rou is a noble person. How could she marry a son-of-bitch who came from nowhere like him?"

"Master Bi Tian, are you kidding? I can't believe it!"

". . ."

Everybody expressed their objections.

Different from Zi Yao and Feng Rao, Bi Rou was a true beauty of the Underworld League. She had a huge fan base and countless flower guards. She was the beauty in the dreams of many young warriors in the Underworld League.

Zi Yao, Feng Rao, and Shi Yan had something related. They could endure that. But Bi Rou was the Goddess of the Underworld League. They couldn't accept that she had to marry Shi Yan. This was naked vandalism to their fragile hearts!

However, it stirred up the girls of the Underworld League. They were now even more interested in Shi Yan. They started to discuss boisterously and stared at Shi Yan with hot eyes.

Some gathered their guts and threw him inviting eyes, trying to pose their charming and graceful figures.

This irritated people further. They hated that they couldn't tell Shi Yan off.

"Bi Tian da-ge, you're kidding, right?" Monica was startled, her face disbelieving.

Everybody knew how much Bi Tian loved his daughter. He cherished her like a treasure. How could he let Bi Rou marry a man of unknown origin?

That man even had some affairs with other women. He didn't have a good reputation here. Should Bi Tian sacrifice his daughter's life like that?

Monica didn't believe it.

Tuo Hai didn't believe it either. He darkened his face. "Bi Tian, what are you doing?"

"I'm dead serious. I'm not kidding. I have decided that Shi Yan is

mine. He is my decided but not yet pronounced son-in-law. You should stop calculating your chances with him. Otherwise, don't blame me when I turn my back on you all!" snorted Bi Tian.

Monica, Tuo Hai, and the other warriors discolored.

The three General Commanders of the Underworld League also had a secret ranking based on personal competence and forces. Bi Tian was the strongest. He lead the three General Commanders. Tuo Hai ranked behind him, and Monica was third.

In the Underworld League, Bi Tian's power and force were almost equal to the Hegemon. He was just under one person but above the tens of thousands else.

His resolution made Tuo Hai and Monica afraid. They became solemn and gloomy.

As Tuo Hai's and Monica's subordinates saw Bi Tian being serious about this, they didn't dare to discuss more.

It was only because Bi Tian was so strong! Much stronger than their leaders! Thus, even if they didn't want it, they could only press their hatred and resentment down.

"Congratulations! You've reached the Third Sky of King God Realm. You did it again. If I didn't see it with my own eyes, I would never have believed it." Bi Tian turned around, looking at Shi Yan. He also couldn't hide his fear.

Listening to him, people were shaken again. They now knew that Shi Yan had reached another level from his Second Sky of King God Realm.

Shi Yan had only the Second Sky of King God Realm several months ago when he battled Black Horn. Since people kept an eye on him, they all knew that.

At that moment, he was able to resist Black Horn at the Peak of King God Realm. And today, he was at the Third Sky of King God Realm. Could he be able to resist the Original God Realm warriors?

People got frightened.

Chapter 855: Face-to-face killing!

The three General Commanders of the Underworld League had gathered in the back of the Land of God Punishment. They came here for the star map.

Shi Yan was sandwiched. He didn't show that he was scared or fluttered. He just looked at Nita with his cold and wicked eyes.

Although Monica used her Mind power Upanishad, she couldn't enchant Shi Yan. Even after seeing that Bi Tian want to protect him, she couldn't understand Bi Tian's true motive.

"Bi Tian. What do you want? He isn't from our Underworld League. He gangs up with pirates and has an ambiguous relationship with the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. Do you really want to protect him?" Tuo Hai's visage was dark and gloom. He was filled with anger. "Before coming here, our Hegemon has asked us to make the star map our top priority. Anything else shouldn't be a real concern. Do you want to go against what he asked?"

"We must continue trying to take the star map. But I also want to protect Shi Yan. He doesn't have the star map, so it won't conflict." Bi Tian snorted. He seemed to not be afraid of the Hegemon of the Underworld League. "Ao Gu Duo and Li Yue Feng are chasing after Feng Ke on the other side. You can go there. I'm not going to hinder you guys."

"The pirates are running from the Land of God Punishment?" Monica's eyes brightened. "So we can attack them as we please? We don't need to be afraid of the hermit anymore?"

"That person... hasn't attacked yet. I think he only cares about what happens inside the Heaven Punishment City. Once they leave the city, he won't care anymore," nodded Bi Tian.

Tuo Hai and Monica's looks changed as they listened to Bi Tian.

They wanted to join the war on the other side.

"Nita, I will kill you sooner or later. I will kill you!" Shi Yan suddenly extended his arm, pointing at one of the alchemists. "I will let you live longer. If you dare come to the Land of God Punishment, expect to meet me here. I won't let you leave alive."

Nita's wrinkled face was shaken. She was scared out of her wits. She looked at Tuo Hai.

"Your tone is wildly arrogant. I do want to see you try and kill Nita!" Tuo Hai snorted and rolled his eyes at Bi Tian, his face dark and harsh. "I invited Nita here. If the boy you're protecting wants to act rashly, you shouldn't blame me for not agreeing to your request. I will kill him myself!"

"Bi Tian, you and I are the members of the Underworld League. You won't go against the Hegemon for this kid, will you?" Monica smiled charmingly, exchanging looks with Tuo Hai. They seemed to share a tacit understanding.

Being the General Commanders of the Underworld League, although Bi Tian was a little stronger than the other two, he still had his own limits. If they fought one-on-one, Bi Tian wasn't afraid of them. But since Tuo Hai and Monica were one team, it would be tough to deal with both of them.

Seeing Tuo Hai and Monica have the same intentions, Bi Tian got a headache.

The other reason here was that until this moment, he couldn't confirm Shi Yan's stance on this yet. He didn't know whether Shi Yan agreed with him or not.

If Shi Yan agreed to come to the matrimony with Bi Rou, his daughter, he could fight the other two to protect him at any cost.

But if Shi Yan didn't want it, then he would be protecting the kid for no reward. People would laugh at his face, wouldn't they?

"It's my business. I will handle it on my own. I won't disturb you,

Master Bi Tian," Shi Yan beamed a faint smile then said calmly, "Thank you for helping me, precursor Bi Tian. However, I am not planning to get married for the time being. Please pardon me."

Bi Tian frowned.

Ssssss!

All of a sudden, a strange silver flame ignited on Shi Yan's fingertip. A lightning strike struck across space. A narrow space slit appeared in front of him with dazzling five-colored light sparkling inside.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The ear-piercing hissing echoed in the crowd. The dreadful scream was like the crying of ghosts. It was part of the intent domain that could enchant people.

"Not good!"

Monica's pupils shrank. She couldn't help but yell, her eyes gazing at Nita's direction.

Tuo Hai also realized something. His face changed as he gathered his energy.

Swish!

A pale light flashed at Nita's neck. Blood spurted from the cut in her wrinkled neck.

Boom Boom!

Two more white gusts flashed. Nita's head and heart exploded instantly.

Her soul altar and God Body were also destroyed by three pale lights shortly after that.

Blood showered like rain. The master of the Six Herbal Star, the Divine Grade Alchemist of the Underworld League, had been killed abruptly. She didn't even have a chance to defend herself.

Usually, alchemists weren't good at fighting especially when facing a ruthless and strange warrior like Shi Yan. Nita perished shortly after as the three Bone Thorns added with Space power had destroyed her God Body and soul altar.

Although they had the Second Sky of Original God Realm, Tuo Hai and Monica didn't have enough time to prepare. When they found that something was wrong, Nita was already dead. There was no chance to save her.

"She almost killed me that year. I killed her today to take my revenge," Shi Yan shouted. While he was still talking, he jumped into a space slit.

Tuo Hai and Monica immediately used their powers. However, when they finally mobilized their energy, Shi Yan disappeared into the space slit. His aura vanished into thin air.

That space slit closed slowly, leaving no trace.

The hustle and bustle of the place became so quiet that people would have been able to hear the sound of needles dropping.

A Third Sky of King God Realm had killed Nita in front of the three General Commanders of the Underworld League. He killed Nita and escaped with ease. People sank into an insane fear. They couldn't react.

He feared nothing, deliberately performing his deed and running away easily in front of so many people. This subdued everyone completely.

At this moment, people suddenly realized that what Tuo Hai and Monica had said was a joke.

The two of them wanted to suppress Bi Tian and seize that chance to deal with Shi Yan. In their eyes, Shi Yan could never create any threat. They thought that especially in this circumstance, Bi Tian would be the troublemaker.

However, Shi Yan killed Nita in front of them before they could

react. Then, he used the space slit to escape instantly. Simply put, Shi Yan didn't care about them at all.

"What was that about having a profound realm?"

"I wouldn't fight you face to face and hide if our realms were more similar. When our realms are the same, I will come back to slaughter you. What will you do then?"

Tuo Hai and Monica grimaced.

This was naked humiliation!

"I think... He doesn't need my protection. What do you say?" Bi Tian was also surprised. Then he forced a smile, shaking his head and exclaiming secretly.

Nita's corpse had no beam of life aura. It fell in the bloody puddle not far from Tuo Hai.

Tuo Hai was at the Second Sky of Original God Realm, but he couldn't react timely because Shi Yan had fooled him by saying he wouldn't let Nita leave the Land of God Punishment alive. He said that he would kill her sooner or later.

Sooner or later... sooner or later... Tuo Hai didn't recognize that Shi Yan's 'sooner or later' means a moment later!

He didn't take Shi Yan's feature of taking revenge for the smallest grudge or his bizarre space power into account. Thus, he didn't do anything to protect Nita. When Shi Yan activated his space power and maneuvered the Bone Thorns, Tuo Hai couldn't do anything to stop them, which contributed to Nita's death.

"He's tougher than before. I believe that if we meet him a second time, perhaps he will no longer be your rival. However, if he wants to leave, you guys can't stop him," said Bi Tian after contemplating for a while. "I'm going to the war on the other side of the Land of God Punishment. What about you?"

"You're familiar with this area. We will follow you." Monica wore

a bitter face. This was the first time she tasted failure. However, deep inside her heart, she was really interested in Shi Yan.

The sweet words she had told were just her usual tricks. It wasn't different for different guys. She actually didn't want to put them in her heart. However, facing an obstacle this time, her interest was aroused. She thought that the Land of God Punishment would be a fun place this time.

"Alright, follow me. With you here, the possibility to get the star map increased!" Bi Tian took a deep breath and flew toward the main front of the Land of God Punishment.

Another remote corner of the Land of God Punishment.

A space slit cracked in the voice, and Shi Yan got out from that slit.

His improved realm, his unceasingly increasing energy, and his understanding of Space power Upanishad allowed him to gain a deeper knowledge of his powers.

Tearing the void to build a short space passage wasn't a hard task for him now.

Having this magical escaping trick, he believed that even if he couldn't use his powers to resist the strong experts, he could still attempt to flee away deliberately.

As long as his Space power wasn't restrained, he could always tear space to create space passages that could cross billion of miles in a blink.

Protruding from the space slit, Shi Yan lifted up his head to watch the galaxy above his head where the battle was furious. Ao Gu Duo's and Li Yue Feng's teams were chasing after the pirates. Shi Yan knew Bi Tian, Monica, and Tuo Hai would arrive shortly and join this war.

His soul altar flickered. He navigated and grinned before flying toward a forbidden land.

There were so many forbidden lands outside the Land of God Punishment. The forbidden lands were also star areas with hidden dangers. Some had disorderly energy. Some had so many barriers and restrictions that even the Original God Realm warriors couldn't get through.

The pirates took risks and flew out of the Land of God Punishment because they were confident of their understanding of the situations of the forbidden lands.

Shi Yan had a beam of Ka Tuo's Original Soul in his God Soul. As soon as his thought flickered, he could use that Original Soul to connect and trace down Ka Tuo.

Following that connection, he maneuvered, crossing the group of people fighting each other. His figure moved further, leaving the Land of God Punishment, flying toward the forbidden land where Ka Tuo was hiding.

Space energy fluctuated clearly wherever he passed by. His God Body swayed between the space slits. He looked relaxed but he was actually moving faster than lightning.

This was the unique moving method of warriors who cultivated space power. Also, it was acknowledged as the fastest moving method among the other powers.

Not long afterward, he entered a layer of thick white mist. He accelerated and his vision suddenly brightened as he had entered Ka Tuo's forbidden land.

Chapter 856: The Wondrous Forbidden Land.

This forbidden land looked wondrous.

It had mountains, lakes, ponds, ruins of palaces, and withered dried trees and foliage.

However, everything was floating in the gloomy air. Shi Yan couldn't see the sun, moon, or stars. Perhaps the thick mist layer hindered him from viewing them at all.

Shi Yan saw three massive mountains in the star area in front of him. They were cut flat, floating in the void. There were some ruins of shabby and tattered palaces. There was no life energy fluctuation on these mountains. There were only some gray, withered trees and bushes.

The three massive mountains looked more like three whole continents. Behind them was an immense ocean, which also floated in the air. Some islets were scattered here and there in the ocean.

The area further behind the small islands were shrouded in gray mist. Shi Yan couldn't see what was there.

Whether it was the grand mountain, the vast sea or the void, barriers, were set up that restricted and protected the areas. Some were natural, but others had the touch of humans.

Shi Yan stood behind a mountain and watched the scenery, his face solemn.

It was because he could feel a formidable energy in the ravines between the three big mountains. It seemed like an invisible barrier existed. Anyway, Ka Tuo's aura was reported from one of the islets in the ocean behind the mountains.

Frowning, Shi Yan didn't linger any longer. He flew toward the

ravines behind the three mountains.

Boom Boom Boom!

Countless lightning strikes shot out from the sky, weaving into a thick mesh of electronic nets. The thunder boomed ear-piercingly, continually exploding.

Countless electricity strikes like snakes and barriers entangled as if they wanted to crush his God Body shortly.

"Get out here!"

Slightly discolored, Shi Yan sent a flow of his Soul Consciousness into the heaven flame soul altar.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame flashed, releasing the fierce lightning magnetic field in front of Shi Yan's chest.

Lightning strikes covered the sky, but the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame guided them, changing their directions. They went past Shi Yan, shooting to a place far behind his back.

"What's going on?" Shi Yan asked the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

"The natural earth and heaven magnetic field here is influenced by an intent domain and remnant of unknown energy. I can't absorb them. I can only deviate them." The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame seemed to be shaken. It continued with regret, "It's a pity that the lightning has so many dregs. Otherwise, I would be able to absorb them. If I can take them in, I can ascend one level. It's so unfortunate, really."

"Okay, control the lightning strikes. I want to get through this place."

Sending his thoughts and looking at the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame release his unique aura to deviate the lightning strikes attacking him, Shi Yan immediately jumped into the lightning net, gliding through the gorge between the mountains.

Boom Boom Boom!

Another horrifying tremor appeared near him. A purple lightning strike struck from the sky. When it was about to reach his head, it missed and struck the place behind him.

That purple lightning wasn't similar to the lightning he had survived from the beginning. It aimed at his soul altar. It seemed like the lightning was specialized in breaking God Soul. At the moment the purple lightning appeared, Shi Yan's God Soul trembled anxiously.

"So scary!"

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was also scared. "That lightning strike is the soul-destroying one. Any life with Soul Consciousness will become its target if it comes near. You're lucky that you have me. Otherwise, your God Soul wouldn't be able to resist it. It could burn your God Soul directly."

Listening to him, Shi Yan's face got colder and he felt a chill all over his body.

It was true that the forbidden lands in the Land of God Punishment had layers upon layers of dangers. It wasn't a surprise as to why the three big forces couldn't clean up the pirates. Quite the contrary, they had to bear great losses.

The pirates stood for so many years. Besides Fei Lan's protection in the Heaven Punishment, they had depended on countless barriers and restrictions around the place to survive. They were familiar with those forbidden areas. After years of exploring, they knew the characteristics of those places and made them their shelters.

The three big forces were not used to these places. If they made even a mistake, the magical power of the forbidden lands could kill even Original God Realm experts.

This was also the reason why many madmen and thugs in the

Raging Flame Star Area would come to the Land of God Punishment after committing so many crimes.

As long as they hid in those restricted areas, others wouldn't be able to use Soul Consciousness to sense them. Entering those places was like joining a vast maze. Besides just being unable to finding their target, they would end up caught within some barrier for a long time. It wasn't worth it.

"Be careful. This place is really strange. Man-made and natural barriers are everywhere. If you fell in there, I can help you with Lightning power. But if it's another kind of power, even if I want to help you, I can't do anything," reminded the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

After landing on Shi Yan's heaven flame soul altar, this flame had settled down. It became content with his lot as he had received many benefits from Shi Yan.

It didn't yell or scream to ask it to leave anymore. Through Shi Yan's soul care, it had many good benefits. The energy overflowing when Shi Yan devoured the soul altar had given the heaven flames many good benefits. Some of them had reached the next level.

Going with Shi Yan, it didn't need to worry about being absorbed. It could also have the chance to use Shi Yan's energy to improve and ascend to another high level. What else should it make a fuss about?

As it had no knot in his soul, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame considered the heaven flame soul altar its dwelling place. Naturally, it would assist Shi Yan honestly, as it didn't want to see the man encountering bad situations.

"Okay. I know what to do." Shi Yan nodded, sending his thoughts to the flame. After he had glided through the lightning net, he let the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame return to the heaven flame soul altar.

Crossing three big mountains, Shi Yan came to a vast sea. He watched the islands and islets hover in the sea in front of him.

The sea was floating in the air while the small islands were moving in the sea. Looking at them, Shi Yan suddenly thought that he had just returned to the Endless Sea. He had a vague nostalgia.

However, when he thought this, a magical grief intent domain arose instantaneously from behind a mountain and ran directly into his soul altar, flooding his Sea of Consciousness and sinking him into sorrow.

His strong will power became soft. His ability to move his body became stagnant. He felt so tired that he wanted to rest here and never move again.

An extremely cold current poured onto his body from his head, flooding his Sea of Consciousness.

The icy cold feeling arose from the bottom of his heart, waking his failed will.

He looked at the mountain behind him with fright. Divine light sparkled in his eyes as he looked at a ruin of a palace on that mountain. He found a broken massive formation. The sorrowful intent domain came from that shabby formation, affecting his will and mind.

He suddenly felt an unknown fear towards the forbidden lands of the Land of God Punishment. It wasn't fifteen minutes since he had arrived here and he had almost lost his mind already.

It was very frightening!

It wasn't luck that the pirates were able to remain firm for tens of thousands of years in the Raging Flame Star Area. The forbidden lands were their valuable resources to fight the three big forces.

If Feng Ke's pirates could find a new star area with the star map, collect countless kinds of materials in huge quantities and around ten more life stars, it was possible that those forbidden lands

would become Feng Ke's pirate's natural defense.

So even if the three big forces sent more hotshots, if they weren't familiar with the dangers of the perilous forbidden lands, they would be killed or damaged badly. They would no longer be threats to the pirates anymore.

Developing ideas from this, Shi Yan believed that the pirates could use the new star area to improve themselves and become the strongest force of the Raging Flame Star Area. Then, they wouldn't be afraid of the three big forces anymore.

Taking a deep breath, Shi Yan pressed down the idea of changing his direction to sense the ruined formation with the nostalgia intent domain. He continued to move towards the islet in front of him. His God Soul targeted and focused on Ka Tuo's location.

That grief intent domain could be the will generated from the power Upanishad of a deceased warrior. While he had heard about it before, he had never encountered one. Shi Yan was curious.

To a warrior with a profound realm, when his God Body and soul altar were destroyed, it was possible to transform his God Domain. At that time, his power Upanishad could be preserved in the form of an intent domain.

If someone with the same power Upanishad as him came, he could find the area where the late warrior was buried and learn his intent domain to refine and upgrade his power Upanishad. Understanding the power furthermore would allow him to break through soon.

However, none of Shi Yan's powers Upanishad could combine with this grief power Upanishad. So he didn't change his journey to come and learn.

While flying towards the sea in front of him, Shi Yan understood something. His eyes sparkling with strange light.

He suddenly recognized that the barriers protecting the

forbidden lands around the Land of God Punishment hid many big secrets.

This place consisted of shattered mountains, abandoned lakes, ruins of palaces, intent domain generated by God Domain of deceased warriors, man-made and natural barriers... This place shouldn't be remote and isolated. It should be a busy place packed with experts.

With this thought, Shi Yan observed the forbidden land again. Seeing the many strange things and their statuses, he had an answer for himself.

A long, long time ago, those mountains, lakes, and ruins should have belonged to one or more continents.

After the continents exploded, the fragments created the current scenery. There should have been many experts who could build barriers and restrictions on the continents. When the continents exploded, the barriers and restricted were also fragmented and scattered in the immense starry sky of the Land of God Punishment.

The continents that exploded with its many mountains, lakes, and palaces were protected by barriers and the intent domain created by God Domain of the deceased experts... Which level was this life star before it got burst apart? How prosperous and luxurious did it use to be? How many mysterious experts did it use to have?

Shi Yan frowned as he asked himself these questions. He was amazed. He suddenly felt that he would encounter many magical things in the forbidden lands of the Land of God Punishment.

Chapter 857: I Think I Can Destroy You Now!

It was much smoother entering the sea. Shi Yan didn't encounter any enemies. He continued to fly quickly. After an hour, he landed on an islet.

The land of this islet had dark brown soil. Giant, withered trees were everywhere. The terrain was rough with many deep cracks.

Situated in the middle of the islet was a relatively flat area. Ka Tuo's tiger shark war chariots were parked there.

Shi Yan arrived, releasing his Soul Consciousness. Ka Tuo felt his presence immediately.

"Senior!"

Ka Tuo raised his voice and called for Shi Yan from a tiger shark chariot. There were more than ten war chariots parked there. The crews were all part of Ka Tuo's entourage. Most of them were warriors at the King God Realm and True God Realm. They were not exactly the most capable warriors.

More than two hundred warriors under Ka Tuo's commands curiously watched Shi Yan. They all stared at him as they had always wondered how the prodigy whose fame had accelerated in the Heaven Punishment City looked like.

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu welcomed him happily. "How did you get here?"

"I sensed the movement of your power Upanishad," Shi Yan fabricated an excuse. He landed next to Ka Tuo, observing his warriors and smiling. "They are your brothers, right?"

Ka Tuo nodded, his face embarrassed. "Among the pirates around the Land of God Punishment, I'm not really strong. I don't have many members in my organization. Not many of them have a

profound realm. It's shameful really."

When a leader was under the Original God Realm, it would be hard to recruit high-realm warriors. Ka Tuo was one level lower than Barrette, Jie Nong, and Russell. Among the other Third Sky of King God Realm leaders, he was only a little more famous.

Strong experts like Feng Ke had around one thousand subordinates. Most of them were at the King God Realm. It was rare to see True God Realm warriors in their crews.

And because Ka Tuo had only the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base, his crew consisted of many True God Realm warriors. Naturally, his force consisted of weaker soldiers than that of Feng Ke and Barrette.

"It won't be like this in the future. I believe in your competence. As soon as you break into the Original God Realm, your force will leap and surpass the forces of Barrette, Jie Nong, and Russell," consoled Shi Yan.

"Yeah, I think I'm about to surpass the bottleneck. My God Soul had strange fluctuations recently. I think I just need a marvelous encounter to cross that threshold," said Ka Tuo excitedly.

Having the complete power Upanishad Inheritance, Ka Tuo had been wholeheartedly cultivating lately. He did make some progress.

He was at the Peak of King God Realm. When his power Upanishad enhanced, it was natural to advance soon after. However, the chance to break through was hard to meet. Rarely, it was just a step away so that the warrior could break through almost instantly. But most of the time, it came very slowly and could take one hundred years.

"When we got out of the Heaven Punishment City, Bi Tian of the Underworld League chased after us. Most of the people who came with us were killed. But Bi Tian spared us. He asked me to send his

regard to you." Ka Tuo suddenly remembered this event and asked Shi Yan suspiciously. "Do you have any relationship with Bi Tian?"

"Oh, yeah, just consider it like that. I didn't expect that man to care. Okay, I remember it." Shi Yan was surprised.

Shi Yan didn't expect that Bi Tian would show him his goodwill that way. To recruit Shi Yan, he didn't just agree to let his daughter marry him. He also gave him face. For Shi Yan, he had spared Ka Tuo's crew.

Although this man wasn't as strong as the Hegemon of the Underworld League, his schemeful and clever nature made him a powerful person that should never be underestimated.

"I broke through the new realm," Shi Yan pondered for a while then grinned.

With his understanding of Star power Upanishad, he broke the chrysalis and condensed many drops of Immortal Demon Blood. He was near the moment of replacing his blood with the Immortal Demon Blood. Entering the Third Sky of King God Realm, his God Body had refined the second time and reached a level he never imagined of achieving.

In the moment of his breakthrough, he felt his Immortal Martial Spirit and the Petrification Martial Spirit undergo a complex transformation. He believed that his body was super strong with a marvelous recovery ability. He was capable of using powers to resist any expert at the First Sky of Original God Realm.

Using his powers to release three powers Upanishad would allow his fighting competence to leap to a formidable level.

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu's eyes brightened.

"I think that if I meet Barrette and I have to risk my life by fighting him, the one who has to run for his life won't be me," said Shi Yan affirmatively.

Ka Tuo and Ka Fu were very happy.

"Where will you meet Feng Ke?"

"It's a little further away from this place. It's also a forbidden land. It's more dangerous than this place. People who don't know that place but attempt to intrude can hardly get out alive. Our pirates had to pay a lot of lives to explore that area."

"What happened to the barriers and restrictions in this area? Why do I have a feeling that they are fragments of an ancient continent? Is it true that the Land of God Punishment used to have many stars around? A life star perhaps?"

"Senior, how did you know that?"

"I guessed. Although those mountains, lakes, and islands are detached, they used to belong to a star."

"There are rumors about it. Just like what you said, the area around the Land of God Punishment used to be bustling. It had a tremendously massive life star at a pretty high level. It had invincible experts that guarded the area. However, it is unknown why it exploded. The lands on the life star were detached, creating many fragments that hovered around the Land of God Punishment. Many warriors died. Many secrets were buried. Many mysterious areas are vast lands that float around the Land of God Punishment. The pirates haven't explored all of them," explained Ka Tuo.

Shi Yan listened to him and nodded. "I see."

"We should go to the gathering point to meet Feng Ke. Brother, come with me. I know this place. We won't be in danger," said Ka Tuo smilingly.

"Okay,"

Then, Shi Yan, Ka Tuo, and Ka Fu sat in the same war chariot. They moved quickly, crossing the immense ocean and gliding above many islets.

After a while, they entered a thick misty area with the wind

howling violently which implied some invisible dangers.

Ka Tuo knew this place well. His tiger shark war chariot maneuvered around, not moving in a straight direction. The war chariots seemed like it was dodging all the hidden dangers. They had crossed the foggy area safely. They now entered another forbidden area.

In this area, Shi Yan couldn't do anything to help them. He was also lazy to put in some effort so he let Ka Tuo arrange everything.

After five days of flying, they had crossed many perilous areas with thick barriers and restrictions to land on another forbidden area where they had planned to meet up with Feng Ke.

It was a floating mountain range covered by a furious thunderstorm. This kind of natural energy had the potential to kill everything that passed through.

When Shi Yan's team arrived, they saw many battleships and war chariots harbored inside the mountain range. They saw the pirate flags of Russell and Barrette together with some smaller forces. However, they didn't know why Feng Ke and Jie Nong weren't there yet.

The tiger shark war chariots found their parking places. Not long afterward, Shi Yan saw Barrette, Russell, and Jester the alchemist. These three Original God Realm experts were discussing something. Seeing him, they frowned and approached.

Barrette wore a dark expression. Seeing Shi Yan, his anger rose immediately. He shouted, "Boy, why are you here? Are you a pirate? What right do you have to come here?"

Black Horn and some other Third Sky of King God Realm arrived. They were equipped with heavy armor. Murderous intentions arose as they grinned fiendishly.

Shi Yan was cold and calm, looking at Barrette's team. He said oddly, "I brought the star map to the Heaven Punishment City. If

we are talking about what rights I have, who can properly judge than I can't join this expedition? Haha. Without my star map, you guys wouldn't even have the chance to be in this position!"

Barrette snorted. "Kid. You have someone in the Heaven Punishment City looking after your back. In this place, let's see who dares to stop me from killing you."

"You want to kill me?" Shi Yan laughed maniacally. "Barrette, Barrette. Since you couldn't kill me in the Heaven Punishment City last time, you're never going to have that chance for the rest of your life. I'm here. Let's see who will die first!"

As soon as he finished, a bloodthirsty and ruthless aura shot out from behind his head. He used the Dead Upanishad to expand the God Domain. Negative moods swarmed over like the crying and wailing of ghosts. Emotions of cruelty, desperation, craziness, and hatred gushed out as if they wanted to destroy the fighting will of everybody.

Inside the God Domain, Shi Yan's face was still cold and calm. His eyes sparkled brutally as he said, "Barrette, try to defeat me."

"Third Sky of King God Realm!" Russell and Jester acclaimed in unison.

"Hey, Barrette. You should stop for now. It's not that I don't appreciate your effort. I just don't think... that you can kill him," Russell was astounded for a moment. He beamed a forced smile, trying to advise Barrette, "Don't mess up. It's not worth it if both of you guys got hurt. You guys are fighting over just a woman. Don't risk your lives. Moreover, Feng Rao has given her decision. You lost the game..."

"Let it go. You can't kill him," Jester also stopped him.

Right when Shi Yan released his power, Ka Tuo, Ka Fu, and their men came closer and put up guard against the experts of Barrette's crew.

More pirates from other organizations gathered and advised Barrette not to take action.

"Do you think that you can resist me at the Original God Realm just because you got the Third Sky of King God Realm?" Barrette was hot-tempered. Flames burst out of his body, floating in the air. A sea of fire was formed behind him as he walked towards Shi Yan.

"It's not just resisting," Shi Yan looked at him seriously, shaking his head. "I can... I can destroy you!"

Everybody else discolored. Barrette halted his steps.

Right at this moment, Shi Yan suddenly stormed over. He took action first. His hands tore the void, and starlight ribbons bloomed out. It created a massive, glorious sword with stars moving on its blade that hid the mysteries of the infinite sky.

Hissssssssss!

At the moment the massive starlight was formed, the ear-piercing noise of hissing also arose. The shockwave struck people's eardrums, but they didn't know the locations of the three Bone Thorns.

Chapter 858: Inextinguishable Starlight

The glorious, starry sky hid the mysteries of stars moving on that starlight sword. Star dots twinkled dazzlingly.

Sizzle Sizzle!

The giant starlight sword sprinkled starlight everywhere in the sky. It seemed like the sword was carrying the entire galaxy in it. Countless stars were moving, creating a blinding starry sea that shrouded Barrette.

Chains flew out from Shi Yan's fingers. They looked like they were made of stars with the marvelous restraining power of the Star Intent Domain.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The grating sounds of the three Bone Thorns continued to tear at the wind. They drew three space slits that naked eyes couldn't see. These slits surrounded Barrette.

Starlight shot out from Shi Yan's pupils. He seemed to become an unbreakable star that couldn't be broken in outer space. The unyielding willpower and energy of his realm were emitted.

Many pirates were frightened. At the moment Shi Yan released his powers, they suddenly felt that the land was tiny compared to the inextinguishable starry sky.

Nobody dared to interfere. The Original God realm warriors like Russell and Jester backed off instinctively. They were making room for the battle between Shi Yan and Barrette.

Barrette's subordinates didn't join the battle. They seemed to know that Shi Yan wasn't someone they could bully now. Black Horn also looked at his people, signaling them to step back and warning them to not act rashly.

On Ka Tuo's side, seeing Black Horn signaling his pirates, they

also backed off. They left around one hundred mu of land as the arena for Shi Yan and Barrette's fight.

Boom Boom Boom!

Barrette's God Body echoed explosions. He was enlarging and reddening. Orange-red smoke and fire fumed from his pores, creating a sea of fire.

Barrette's soul altar spun. His power Upanishad created the God Domain. His Soul Consciousness attached to each fire cluster. Those clusters became the clones of his power Upanishad, carrying the Essence of Fire. They continually condensed in the fire sea, creating hundreds of giant fireballs.

The fireballs moved scorchingly, drying up the ground of the land and even burning them. Dried ancient trees caught on fire which made the fire more intense.

"Burn!"

Barrette screamed crazily. Massive fireballs shot into the sky. Those fireballs had been condensed to the acme. People could catch a glimpse of Barrette's face on those fireballs. The fire burned and melted like a terrifying burning fluid.

The giant starlight slashed down on the sky, falling into the fire sea. It looked like a meteor that had fallen into a pond of magma. Star dots were sent up back to the sky together with the burning sparks.

Two different powers moved quickly and collided. Energy resisted energy, filling Barrette's Fire God Domain with starlight. Giant fireballs revolved quickly, making the fire as dazzling as the sun.

Three space cracks crossed the sky like ribbons. They moved to and fro in the air like lightsabers that could cut through everything.

The fire sea created by Barrette's God Domain was cut into three

different sections by the three Bone Thorns.

Barrette floated in the center of those three slices of fire sea. The fire burned vigorously around his body, while his soul altar spun wildly. He urged a bright white flame from nowhere, coating himself with his flames, looking almost as if he was made of those fluids. He opened his mouth to breathe furious flames and torrential smoke.

Flaming suns with Barrette's face turned into a dazzling white, a sign of the boiling temperature.

These flames had covered a hundred miles around them. The land dried up and cracked. Inflammable matters all burned. This area turned into a flaming hell that could melt the body and will of any creature.

"Someone at the King God Realm can't compare to an expert who has the Original Soul. Kid, today I will show you that even if you've had a breakthrough, only death awaits you!"

Barrette roared in the furious sea of fire like an enraged flaming beast. He released the blazing energy, bombarding Shi Yan with massive fireballs.

Boom!

Shi Yan's vortex in his lower abdomen released a tremor. Shortly after, a sparkling star as big as a fist flew out.

When the star flew out, countless beams of starlight condensed. Instantaneously, the star enlarged as big as a pan. It was glorious and crystal clear, making it pleasant to watch. It was the most exquisite thing that even the most dedicated blacksmith in this world couldn't refine.

It was a star nucleus! A real one!

Billions of star dots moved dazzlingly, blinding many warriors. It contained the inextinguishable Star Intent Domain. It burst out in accordance with the stars' trajectory in the sky.

Boom Boom Boom!

When the flaming suns created by Barrette collided with the star, they bounced back, sending numerous sparks in the air. When those sparks fell, they exploded, creating small holes in the ground.

The star shot out from the nebula in Shi Yan's vortex spun, moving so fast that nothing could stand in its way. Any flaming sun that barged into the star exploded instantly. Fire sparks bloomed in the sky.

An eternal Star Intent Domain arose in that star. It seemed to be able to enter the opponent's Sea of Consciousness and baffle the mind, generating a hopeless feeling that people couldn't resist.

Three Bone Thorns continued to roar and hiss. They hid and flashed like devilish tentacles that people couldn't track down. At the moment the Bone Thorns appeared, space slits would follow closely. Barrette couldn't dodge their attacks.

Space blades were able to cut through tangible bodies. Their existences could be compared to a sharp divine weapon. Although Barrette had the God Body of an Original God Realm warrior, he couldn't continue dodging. He had to find a solution to disarm them.

If Shi Yan's realm was not lower than Barrette, then he wouldn't have been able to use his God Soul to lock Barrette's soul altar. Barrette would have been put in a worse situation. The three Bone Thorns would chase after him like his shadows, making him unable to counterattack.

Anyway, even if Shi Yan had broken through to a new level, he was still a King God Realm warrior.

With a realm apart, the lower realm God Soul couldn't lock the Original Soul. He could only use Barrette's body that was visible to control the Bone Thorn after the target.

Shi Yan's pupils shrank. His face became harsh and ruthless. He had no emotion in his face now.

He switched his power Upanishad!

The magical power that could confine even space was urged. From his hands, a wave of energy created by Space power flooded Barrette's sea of flames.

The massive fireballs and the dancing fire that sent furious flames into the sky halted when Shi Yan pointed at them.

Also at that moment, the giant starlight slashed down from the void. Billions of star dots showered over Barrette.

Boom Boom Boom!

Barrette's God Body sounded like exploding firecrackers. The star dots fell on him and pierced through his body like sharp weapons.

H felt pain all over his body. Barrette's soul altar struggled to free itself. His eyes contacted the scorching flames, triggering his stagnant God Domain. He faced the sky and roared indignantly. A dazzling fireball spurt out from his mouth.

That bright fireball carried Barrette's Original God Thought with the subtle comprehension of Fire Upanishad that he had accumulated for so many years. The fireball rolled, crushing the star dots. It brought an unimaginable firepower, colliding with the glorious starlight cluster.

Boom.

The shockwave was like an avalanche. Dazzling beams of light shot quickly while the shockwave expanded. Earth and mountains around several hundred miles away were shaken. The ground seemed to bear so much pressure it popped and exploded continually.

Lava rolled from deep underground, congregating at the fireball. The blazing ball moved faster to attack Shi Yan's God Body.

The star that flew out of Shi Yan's nebula, which had his Soul Consciousness, burned.

The star floated quietly in the sea of fire. Shi Yan had lost his connection with it.

This blinding fireball seemed to be Barrette's strongest attack. With a closer look, people could see Barrette's soul inside that fireball with a virtual soul altar as its source of power. The fireball gathered and condensed the lava from underground. It moved with the intent domain that could burn down the entire world.

Shi Yan suddenly closed his eyes.

At the most critical moment, he looked calm as the aura around him suddenly decreased.

He stretched his arm. Space power shot out from his fingers. He tore space forcefully.

Swish!

The high sky was torn apart, making a one-thousand-meter space crack. Five-colored light shot in that crack.

As the bright fireball was moving at breakneck speed, it couldn't be retrieved when facing Shi Yan's strike. It barged into the space slit and disappeared.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

The terrifying explosions echoed in the sky. The void above people's head rippled with shockwaves. The entire sky turned into a red hue. It looked like the high sky was trying to restrain a beast. Strange phenomena happened in the sky. Flames scattered everywhere.

Shi Yan suddenly opened his eyes, his soul altar swaying slightly.

The halted star seemed to trigger again. It shot out like a meteor, hitting Barrette in his chest. Barrette paled immediately.

Boom!

Barrette felt like a ten-thousand-zhang-tall mountain had struck him. He was blown backward, crushing many mountain ranges, flying hundreds of miles before he could stop by another mountain range. The mountains then collapsed and buried him.

The space slit above his head slowly closed. His thoughts flickered for the second time. The star spun, floating above his head as if it was his own star.

Swish Swish Swish!

The three Bone Thorns returned, hovering by him quietly. They still sparkled with the sharp space light.

Shi Yan took a deep breath and calmly walked toward Barrette. His eyes showed no emotions as if he was Death routinely harvesting lives.

Several thousand pirates were petrified. They looked at him with great respect and said nothing.

Black Horn was anxious. He was worrying about Barrette. He instinctively gathered his energy, trying to interfere this battle.

"Stop it!"

All of a sudden, Feng Ke's shout came from a far distance away from them.

When his voice hadn't finished yet, a lightning strike crossed over. Feng Ke appeared in the void above Barrette. He solemnly looked at the collapsed mountain underneath.

Shi Yan came to this place, frowning and observing the ruins. He said coldly, "Get out."

Boom!

A giant rock exploded. Barrette panted, his body red and his face ferocious. His chest and neck were bleeding.

"Shi Yan, don't hit him... Give me... Give me face," said Feng Ke in a low tone.

Chapter 859: Intent Domain Field

"Don't kill him. Give me face."

Feng Ke looked at him, his face complicated. He didn't have his normal look.

Feng Ke was at the Second Sky of Original God Realm, the most powerful leader of the pirates, the strongest expert in the Land of God Punishment.

Today, he asked Shi Yan to stop. However, it was not a forceful threat. Instead, he asked in a more negotiable manner. He asked Shi Yan to stop and give him face.

This was because he realized that Shi Yan at the Third Sky of King God Realm could defeat Barrette!

This also meant that... Shi Yan may have the foundations to beat him too!

Feng Ke was always moderate in dealing with warriors at the same level. He knew what he should say.

A group of pirates included Russell, Jester, and Ka Tuo silently gathered. They wore a gloomy face, looking at Shi Yan with discreet respect.

"Alright. If you say so, I will give you face of course," Shi Yan contemplated for a while then nodded. "I will let him go today. If Barrette can't figure it out, I won't contain any bit of my power in dealing with him."

Everybody shivered.

"Barrette! How are you?" Black Horn stormed to him, his face worried.

"Boss!"

"Boss, my master... How are you?"

"Are you okay?"

When Barrette's subordinates arrived, they were so worried. They asked him if he felt alright.

However, it was strange that Barrette wasn't foul-mouthed. He frowned, not looking at Feng Ke or Shi Yan, or Black Horn's team.

His eyes looked skeptically at the place he had just been buried in minutes before. Strange light sparkled in his eyes as if something touched his mind.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

Explosions echoed unceasingly underground. A large amount of lava and magma gushed out, soaring into the sky like magnificent fire dragons.

A willpower that could burn down the whole world was being emitted from the ground, running directly into the warriors' Sea of Consciousness.

Everybody was terrified, looking at the ground under their feet.

"What's going on? Barrette! This is not the power of your Intent Domain! You... haven't reached such a level!" Feng Ke shouted in a low voice. He seemed to recognize that something marvelous was happening.

"There's some incredible undying willpower down there. It's the same type of power as a warrior who cultivates Fire!" Barrette shivered. After he said that, he immediately jumped into the pile of crushed stone, disappearing directly into the ground.

The giant flame dragons rolled violently before bursting out and slithering on the ground.

Many low-realm pirates were affected by the flames of those dragons. Their bodies ignited and burned. Shortly after, their God Body and soul altar all melted down.

"Watch out! Fly up!" Feng Ke couldn't help but shout. His face

showed deep fear. "It's the Intent Domain Field! It was created by the God Domain of the experts at the high realm. It will target anyone who doesn't cultivate fire power. Retreat! Hurry!"

His scream awakened people. They hastened to soar up into the sky. No one dared to stay near the fire dragons.

The fierce flames flooded the ground. After ten seconds, the ground underneath their feet became a magma sea. The willpower that could burn down everything continued to increase in magnitude.

Many warriors cultivating Fire power Upanishad were shaken. They couldn't hide their thrill, letting their God Body sink into that magma pond. They closed their eyes, attempting to comprehend something.

Barrette's soul energy clearly fluctuated the most. It expanded underground with joy and excitement. It seemed like Barrette was trying to connect to that flame to learn the mysterious features of his Fire power Upanishad.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame shot out of his soul altar. They didn't even wait for Shi Yan to call them out. They fell to the ground, flashed, and then disappeared.

Burble Burble Burble!

Scorching magma bubbled. Whenever a bubble popped, it released a flow of hot flames, increasing the temperature of the ground.

The flaming dragons patrolled the ground, moving above the magma sea as if it was hunting. Any warrior who didn't cultivate Fire power Upanishad would become its target. The dragons would coil around the unfortunate warrior and burn him into ashes.

Shi Yan also flew into the air, hovering one thousand meters above the ground. He observed the scene, his face strange.

"Your battle has activated some barrier underground. It released undying willpower. The one who died here must have been powerful!" Russell took a deep breath then sighed. "The forbidden lands are really magical indeed. We've spent so many years exploring them, but we haven't finished yet. I didn't expect that after just a fight, this would happen. It's marvelous indeed."

"Barrette's lucky," Jester seemed to admire him. "After this event of quenching his power Upanishad, I think his comprehension of Fire power will reach a new height."

"Perhaps Barrette could seize this chance to break through to the Second Sky of Original God Realm. His realm is the highest among those warriors so he will gain the greatest benefit." Feng Ke nodded before turning to Shi Yan, "After he has a breakthrough, he will be stronger. But I can promise you that if he plans to trouble you, I will stop him with all my best efforts. You... you shouldn't disturb him now."

Black Horn and Barrette's subordinates were watching Shi Yan cautiously. Listening to Feng Ke, they felt relief and gratitude.

While the warrior was comprehending his realm, it was really dangerous if someone disturbed him. If his mind got distracted, it would deviate him on his martial path. It could even disorient his soul altar and prevent him from advancing further in the future. In the worst case, his will and power Upanishad would crack, resulting in his death.

Thus, when Barrette jumped into the magma sea, his fellows felt very worried.

They were afraid that Shi Yan would trouble him at this moment. With Shi Yan's current power and realm, if he wanted to kill Barrette, this would be his best chance.

Barrette also knew that it would be dangerous.

However, it was a once in a blue moon opportunity. If he missed

today, he wasn't sure if he would encounter such a good fortune to learn the truth of Fire power for the rest of his life.

When a powerful warrior fell, there was more than just the death of the God Soul. His God Domain would also create the Intent Domain. Once it was activated, it could last for a long time or a relatively short time. But if it disappeared shortly, he would bear this regret for the rest of his life.

Although he understood that it would be really risky to seize this chance for his realm advancement, Barrette couldn't control his desires. He didn't think much, directly jumping down there.

There were many people like Barrette there. Those who cultivate Fire power Upanishad didn't hesitate to plunge down into the magma sea to understand the mysteries of their powers.

Since their individual realms and learning ability weren't the same, what they could receive was also different. However, the furious dragons didn't hinder the warriors who cultivated Fire Power. That was why they were all able to harvest something in the magma sea.

No one could resist this enticement.

"His fortune isn't bad, indeed," Shi Yan nodded, talking deliberately. "Don't worry. I'm not going to commit such a stealthy deed. Even if this opportunity allows Barrette to gain more knowledge of the Essence of his Fire power, it doesn't mean that he will break through immediately. By the time he gets a breakthrough, will I still be at my current level? I will still be able to easily kill him!"

Shi Yan had this confidence!

If Barrette could break through, would he remain stagnant? With his power and secrets he held, when he had time, his power would rocket limitlessly.

When Barrette entered his new realm, Shi Yan may also be at the

First Sky of Original God Realm. When that happens, will he be afraid of Barrette?

"Currently, the three big forces are after us. If Barrette can break through, we will have more support. For the future of the pirates, I will give him time. Even if he surpasses me in the future, I'm not going to be jealous." Feng Ke took a deep breath. "We got some trouble. Jie Nong got hurt severely. I'm... also bearing great losses."

"Where's Feng Rao? Is she okay?" Shi Yan discolored, asking hurriedly.

"She's fine," Feng Ke smiled, "She is right behind me. I could sense you and Barrette were battling so I came first. Don't worry. I'm familiar with the forbidden lands. If I can't protect my daughter, how dare I try to plot with the star map?"

"It's good if she's alright," Shi Yan calmed down. "Whether Jie Nong is alive or not, it doesn't matter to me. Haha, oh, right. Who did you guys encounter?"

"Li Yue Feng of the Li family," Feng Ke's visage was dark and gloomy.

"How is he?"

"Scary! In the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, he's ranked only behind Fan He. He has the Second Sky of Original God Realm cultivation base. Honestly, if I fight him, I'm afraid that I will be a little weaker..."

Feng Ke shook his head and sighed, his face a little desolate. "The Nine Star Chamber of Commerce's hotshots are all dangerous. They are at the Second Sky of Original God Realm. I haven't broken through in a long time. I haven't had enough time to accumulate power. Sigh. Besides Li Yue Feng, there is also Ao Gu Duo's team. They are all intimidating warriors. If we weren't familiar with the forbidden lands, I'm not sure if we could bear

such losses."

"I got bad news," Shi Yan frowned.

"What's that?" Feng Ke was surprised.

Russell and Jester also looked at him worriedly.

At this moment, people started to zoom over from a far distance. Several hundred warriors were driving war chariots.

"Shi Yan!" Feng Rao was surprised and happy. She called out to him before she arrived, her voice as delightful as siskin singing.

Shi Yan grinned and spoke when they all gathered. "Tuo Hai and Monica of the Underworld League have arrived. They have gathered with Bi Tian. They will become the biggest obstacle for us."

Listening to him, everybody became gloomy. They suddenly felt that the road ahead was full of dangers and obstacles.

Bi Tian at the Second Sky of Original God Realm was already scary. With Tuo Hai and Monica at the same realm, the Underworld League's forces were enough to kill the force consisting of all the leaders of the pirates. If they encountered them, barriers of the forbidden lands were negligible. No matter what, the result would be... very terrible.

"We shouldn't encounter them. At least not in the empty areas. Otherwise, we won't be able to resist them," Jie Nong paled, squeezing a smile. "Seems that they became crazy because of the star map. The three General Commanders came here personally. The Underworld League does want to take it."

"I hope Barrette could break through smoothly. We will be more confident then. Yeah, I will navigate the direction again. We will go through the dangerous areas. We need to visit the perilous places we don't dare come to one more time !" said Feng Ke resolutely.

Everybody was frightened.

"Old brother Feng Ke, are you kidding?" Russell jerked back, "It's impossible to explore many areas of the forbidden lands here. Once we intrude there, I don't know how many men we will lose!"

"Impossible? We must go through those areas?" Jie Nong was also frightened.

When those pirates knew the dangerous features of those places, they shivered in thrill. It was more frightful than knowing that the flood was coming or the beasts. Those places were extremely dangerous. They were the true burial grounds. If they intruded, they would die.

"We must go to those places!" Feng Ke nodded. "With our experience, we can still solve the restrictions and barriers a little bit. Although there will be danger waiting ahead of us, we still have hope. But if the experts of the three forces hinder us, we won't have the chance to live. For the future of the pirates, we must accept... those dangers."

Everybody else quieted down.

Chapter 860: Generous Gifts From The Deceased

Under the threat of the three powerful forces, Feng Ke's group had to make a difficult decision.

The center of the forbidden lands was dozens of times more dangerous!

There were many areas left to be explored. However, if the pirates risked intruding the lands, they could possibly get themselves killed.

However, if they faced the three big forces directly, all of them would definitely be terminated.

While one option gave them a chance, the other option clearly resulted in death. Feng Ke's team knew what they should do.

While they were talking, the flame and magma under their feet seemed to change again. The massive flaming dragons disappeared one by one.

Two fist-sized fireballs were dancing along the magma sea. Whenever they passed by, the surging flames were swallowed up, disappearing shortly after.

Shortly after, everybody noticed the commotion underneath. They all looked struck.

Feng Rao just smiled. Strange light rippled in her eyes. She knew what those two flames were and the reason why that fire sea was disappearing bizarrely.

Besides Feng Rao, there was another person who knew Shi Yan's real conditions. It was Alchemist Jester.

At this moment, Jester was excited. He suddenly recalled something, creeping towards Shi Yan. He then lowered his voice, "You agreed to help me refine medicines..."

"I did," Shi Yan smiled.

Jester felt relieved. He bent his body slightly to show his gratitude. "Don't worry, I won't let your labor be in vain. I will give you a satisfactory payment."

"Good," Shi Yan was also happy, agreeing with this exchange.

People focused on the scorching magma sea underneath. Shortly after, all the flaming dragons had gone away. The two flames had engulfed them all.

Finally, people noticed the two bizarre flames, looking at them strangely.

Some knew the two flames had flown out from Shi Yan's body. Since they were related to Shi Yan, the others were startled and astounded.

This man... How many secrets does he keep? Why can the two flames that flew out from his body devour the giant flaming dragons?

Not all of the pirates knew about the heaven flames. Thus, although they saw what happened down there, they gawked because they didn't know that the heaven flames could absorb the energy of the same class.

Barrette had sunk into the magma and disappeared. They couldn't sense his aura or soul energy.

However, the undying willpower was still there the whole time. It covered the one-hundred-square-meter fire sea, rippling unceasingly.

Each of the warriors who had jumped down had connected his or her soul altar to that undying flame willpower. They used the God soul to sense carefully while their bodies were shrouded in flames. They were actually unraveling the mysteries of Fire power.

Shi Yan's two flames moved around, absorbing the flames.

Wherever they passed by, the magma sea disappeared little by little.

People couldn't help but look at Shi Yan.

Feng Ke, Russell, and Jie Nong were both bewildered and skeptical looking at him.

Under their closed eyes, Shi Yan just smiled and explained. "Those two flames of mine have some understanding of Fire power. They can take in the refined fire to strengthen themselves. Haha. Don't be so surprised. There are other objects besides creatures with an entity that can develop such intellect."

"Heaven flames! They are heaven flames!" Russell's eyebrows twitched. He recalled something, looking at Shi Yan with his bright and sharp eyes.

"Yeah, you're right. They are heaven flames," nodded Shi Yan.

"Where are you from? We don't have heaven flames in the Raging Flame Star Area. Only... the oldest life stars could have heaven flame... Are you from a higher level star area?" Russell was baffled.

Listening to him, everybody seemed to understand. They looked at Shi Yan with more surprise and respect.

People all knew that the Raging Flame Star Area wasn't the only star area in the vast galaxy. They understood that there should be higher-level star area somewhere in this starry universe. Warriors came from those star areas were always inexplicably mysterious and had unparalleled realms and powers.

The three major God Realms included the Original God Realm, the Ethereal God Realm, and the Incipient God Realm. In the Raging Flame Star Area, the strongest warriors had only the Peak of the Original God Realm.

Powers beyond the Original God Realm had never existed in the Raging Flame Star Area. They heard that somewhere deep in the galaxy, there existed experts at the Ethereal God Realm or

Incipient God Realm.

Those characters had the power to destroy a whole life star directly. They could control massive meteorites in the sky and use them to forge their battleships or their hideouts.

The existences at that level were just legends that had spread in the Raging Flame Star Area. No one had ever met them.

And Shi Yan, the boy of unknown origin, had risen the tide when he had just arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area. He had shown people that he was capable of battling warriors whose realms were higher than his. He had turned people's knowledge of powers Upanishad upside down.

Originally, they didn't know how such miracles could happen. However, when relating all these things to a higher-level star area... everything seemed to be more logical.

If someone from a higher-level star area didn't have any extraordinary features, it would have been strange. People became excited as they thought that they had finally grasped the truth.

"It turns out you're from a higher-level star area with better life stars. It sounds logical," Jester expressed his opinion first.

"No wonder," nodded Russell.

"What is strange in the high-level star area where you used to live? Can you... tell us?" Jie Nong asked with a longing face.

"Tell us then," Feng Ke was also interested in this. With longing eyes, he looked at Shi Yan.

People became excited. All looked at him, waiting.

"Your inference is wrong," Shi Yan sighed under their gazes. "The life star where I come from doesn't have many special features compared to this place. Quite the contrary actually. Its energy cycle will come to an end soon. Earth and heaven energy are almost dried up there. That's why I come to the Raging Flame Star

Area to find a way out for my family and friends in my hometown. In the next two hundred years max, my hometown won't have any bit of earth and heaven energy. We won't have any new warriors, and the warriors of the previous generations won't have a chance to advance their powers furthermore.... sigh...."

Everybody was surprised.

"What realm does the strongest warrior in your hometown have?" asked Feng Ke.

"Ah, the Third Sky of True God Realm. We don't have any King God Realm warrior. It seems like we had stronger existences tens of thousands of years ago when the energy was still abundant. However, they were gone for a long time," said Shi Yan.

"Ah!" Feng Ke was surprised as though he couldn't believe it.

After Shi Yan had arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area, he had continually advanced. His realm upgraded extraordinarily quick. He had surpassed any prodigy of the Raging Flame Star Area.

Is that all what he, a warrior with endless potential, had back there?

They couldn't imagine it.

"The reason why I wanted to explore the star map was to find hope for my family and friends in my hometown," Shi Yan took a deep breath, his face appearing solemn.

"Don't worry. As long as the new star area has some life stars, I, Feng Ke, hereby promise that you will have your share!" Feng Ke promised him immediately. "You deserve it."

"Thank you."

Many pirates changed their attitude towards Shi Yan after this talk. They respected him honestly.

For the hope of his fellows, he had come to the Raging Flame Star Area alone, depending only on himself to find a shelter for his

friends and relatives. This kind of stubbornness and persistence had touched the heart of many people.

Everybody calmed down. They now looked at Shi Yan with a new attitude. They asked themselves if their hometown had such a disaster, would they have the guts to go to another star area to give hope to their family or friends?

"It's almost done," Jester suddenly yelled.

Everybody stooped and observed.

The fire sea shrouding an area of a hundred square miles lost much of its fire while they talked. The ground was revealed gradually.

The undying willpower seemed to emerge silently from the ground...

"Something's coming up!"

"Oh, right!"

"What is it?"

People could feel something. They focused and observed the scene underneath.

A scorching skull emerged from a crack in the ground. It looked like heated iron, releasing the blazing light.

A wisp of fire willpower emitted from that flaming skull with clear energy fluctuations.

Barrette also emerged. He floated by the flaming skull. There were ten warriors cultivating Fire power Upanishad in total. They all kowtowed to that skull as if they were worshipping it with respect from the bottom of their hearts.

Gradually, that undying willpower divided into many wisps of subtle energy and scattered as if it had finished its work of imparting the Inheritance.

Barrette, the Earth Flame, and the Vermilion Bird True Flame absorbed the light emitted from the flaming skull, carrying their last absorption.

When each of the warriors received the wisp of energy, fire then burst out from their bodies as they were trying to combine the energy. They were so devotedly receiving some Inheritance. All of them felt grateful for the grant the deceased had bestowed upon them recently.

After the God Soul of an expert perished, his God Domain turned into the intent domain field, which kept and preserved the willpower and the Essence of the power he had cultivated. Warriors who did that when they died often wanted to grant the coming generations with knowledge and power they had accumulated for countless years.

Warriors who were lucky enough to receive the last beam of their willpower would have a bigger chance to break through using that power.

The warrior who left the Inheritance would vanish completely, leaving nothing behind. This sort of person deserved respect from every warrior who had the same class of power.

After the flaming skull had disappeared, Barrette and the others maintained their worshipping positions, closing their eyes to feel the power they had just received. The Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame returned to Shi Yan's heaven flame tier of the soul altar.

"I broke one level! I can continue my breakthrough later!" The Earth Flame cracked with joy.

"I also broke one level." The Vermilion Bird True Flame was thrilled. "He was a good guy. He left the thoughts and remnant of his energy for us to take and break through. How kind he was!"

The Earth Flame was now at level 5 and the Vermilion Bird True

Flame had reached level 6. They all bowed to thank the deceased warrior for his immense kindness.

Chapter 861: Returned To Its Rightful Owner

A ghostly, lanky figure appeared in the sky of the Land of God Punishment.

While hovering in the vast sky, this figure stooped to observe the Heaven Punishment City. He released his Soul Consciousness, which surprisingly covered the entire Land of God Punishment.

He closed his eyes and sensed. His Soul Consciousness was like unceasing silky threads lashing around the Land of God Punishment. He was Fan He, President of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, and Headmaster of the Fan family.

All warriors who had the God Soul and were staying in the Heaven Punishment City and the Land of God Punishment felt a pair of eyes watching them as if someone was peeping on them all day long.

Many of them looked at the sky, searching aimlessly. Now, they knew that an unimaginable existence had arrived in the Land of God Punishment.

Fan He's Soul Consciousness moved to and fro. At first, he searched the Heaven Punishment City. After his Soul Consciousness had scanned all the creatures in the Heaven Punishment City once, it entered the ground and moved to the deepest place underground of the Land of God Punishment. It continued to search for something.

After a long while, Fan He opened his eyes, frowning as he couldn't find anything.

A Sound Stone flew out from his sleeve. He sent his thoughts into the stone to connect to Li Yue Feng in the far forbidden land.

After talking to him for a while, Fan He snorted. He didn't say anything. He just left the Land of God Punishment, heading

towards Li Yue Feng's general direction.

The feeling of someone peeping in their minds disappeared for all the warriors in the Heaven Punishment City. They knew that the expert who had just come left. They secretly felt lucky, gradually calming down.

Somewhere in the forbidden lands.

Ao Gu Duo and Carthew of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, Li Yue Feng and his men from the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, Bi Tian, Tuo Hai, and Monica of the Underworld League were standing on a foggy mountain range.

Around this brown-gray mountain range, there were energy fluctuations of barriers and restrictions. Not far from this group of warriors were around ten cold corpses. They died because of the terrible backlash of the barriers when they had first landed here.

The forbidden land was the Pirates' hometown. To the hotshots of the three powerful forces, this place hid many dangers. There was the risk of accidentally triggering the energy of a restriction with one step.

There was a warrior at the Third Sky of King God Realm in that group of dead warriors. When the barrier entangled him, he had no energy to wiggle out. He was killed shortly after.

Since they didn't have any barrier master in their teams, the warriors became more cautious, seeing the ten dead bodies.

"Feng Ke has gone deep into the forbidden land. What do you think is happening?" Li Yue Feng's team was standing on a sharp rock, their faces solemn. Li Yue Feng frowned, turning to see the others.

"You let Feng Ke escape? With your power, you weren't able to stop him from running into the forbidden land?" Ao Gu Duo's face darkened. "It was not hard to deal with them before they got into

the forbidden land. However, it will be very troublesome now. The Pirates have been living in the forbidden land for many years. They are familiar with this place. We are just invaders. We don't know the situation or landscape here clearly. If we want to chase after them inside the forbidden land, it will be a dozen times harder."

"Yeah, I met Feng Ke. Anyway, I didn't want to risk my life by fighting him," Li Yue Feng said in a low and cold tone. His eyes looked cold and harsh.

Although they were at the same Second Sky of Original God Realm and Feng Ke was a little weaker than him, Li Yue Feng knew that fighting Feng Ke would result in severe wounds.

And if he got wounded, he would hardly be able to touch the star map. Then, his effort would only benefit Ao Gu Duo and Bi Tian. Why should he act stupidly like that?

That was why he didn't try to stop Feng Ke. Li Yue Feng decided to let him go.

"What should we do?" Bi Tian looked casual as if he wasn't afraid of jumping into the forbidden land. "The star map is crucial. If the Pirates could locate the mark on the star map, they will find it first. Once Feng Ke's team breaks through, the Pirates' force will be sufficient to resist any of our parties. You know that the Pirates hate us the most..."

"We should eradicate them," nodded Ao Gu Duo.

"As long as we join hands and get in there, I think it's possible to get through using our combined forces," Li Yue Feng also nodded.

Since they had the same purpose, after just a short discussion, they had come to an agreement.

Adjusting their conditions, after their energy had been restored, they started to move further into the forbidden land.

The fire that covered the ground disappeared and so did the magma. After the flaming skull released its energy, it vanished.

The Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame returned to their soul altar, notifying Shi Yan that they were about to break through. Shi Yan was now in a good mood. He thought that even though the road ahead was going to be rough, it was still going to be worth it.

He was hopeful for some good encounters to improve his realm and powers before they could reach the place in the star map.

Barrette and a dozen other warriors cultivating Fire power rejuvenated after their harvest of power Upanishad. All of them received lots of experience.

The energy that Barrette consumed from battling Shi Yan was all restored. Flames moved in his eyes. It seemed like he was going to surpass the bottleneck point and reach the break through to the Second Sky of Original God Realm at any given minute.

It was unknown why he became silent and calm after comprehending his Fire power.

His hot-tempered bearings seemed to be comforted. He didn't want to shout and kill people anymore. He looked baffled as if he wasn't fully awake yet.

The other warriors who had also received some form of understanding of their realms were discussing happily with each other. They glowed healthily as if they had just cured themselves of a disease.

Feng Ke waited until they calmed down to tell them the new decision.

The warriors agreed with him without hesitation.

The forbidden land was dangerous, indeed. However, they had just received something good. It was possible that they would face death in the deeper place of the forbidden land. Still, there was

always a chance to harvest something more.

With that thought, they found it easy to accept the new plan.

Those who hesitated suddenly hoped that they could be lucky enough to encounter the intent domain field of the same class, seeing the others get a bountiful harvest. All of a sudden, they thought that perhaps the forbidden land wasn't too dangerous after all and that it was worth the risks.

Thus, they decided to move forward, entering the most hazardous places that even the four leaders like Feng Ke had never been before.

The floating mountains and lakes hid unknown dangers. They couldn't even see the energy curves with their naked eyes. Sometimes, it was hard to sense with the Soul Consciousness. Sometimes, they sensed no aura at all.

It has been half a month since they had started moving deeper and they hadn't encountered any danger since.

The places they had passed by were already explored before. They knew how to dodge the traps.

One day, Feng Ke suddenly stopped. His calm face was replaced by a more serious one.

Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette stopped quietly, musing on the thick green mist in front of them. They looked scared.

"The area ahead of us is the place I've never explored before. If there are barriers or restrictions, it will be hard to know beforehand." Feng Ke turned around, speaking in a low tone. "From now on, we have to be careful with each step we take. Don't drag our people into danger because of your careless actions!"

Russell and Jie Nong nodded before turning to advise their subordinates and asking them to be cautious and to not wander.

"Old brother Feng Ke, can't we just skip this place? Have you found the route from the star map yet?" asked a leader gingerly.

Feng Ke's eyes were dark and gloomy. After pondering, Undying Wood emerged from his palm.

Lightning sparkled in his eyes while he gazed at the Undying Wood star map. He seemed to be trying to carve the route in the star map into his brain. His soul rippled with magical energy waves.

After a while, Feng Ke put the star map away. He contemplated for a while then said, "The route isn't clear enough. But the mark on the map is in one area of the forbidden land. Once we get there, we will have the information for the next step. Thus... we have to go there first."

After listening to him, no one inquired more, sighing begrudgingly.

"Senior, I think... I'm about to break through!" Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo lowered his voice, speaking excitedly to Shi Yan in the corner of this delegation.

Shi Yan shivered, giving a low shout. "Are you sure?"

"Yes, pretty sure!" Ka Tuo nodded heavily. "I don't know why the further we go into the forbidden land, the greater the feeling that I have become stronger. It seems like I am at the threshold."

"How long does it take to break through the Original God Realm?" asked Shi Yan.

"It varies for all warriors. Some can condense the Original Soul and improve the realm in one or two days. But for others, it can take several months or even years. There's no standard. I can't give you a precise answer," Ka Tuo beamed a forced smile.

"You don't need to hold it. When you want to break through, we will find a quiet place for you. I'll protect you." Shi Yan pondered for a while. He took a deep breath. His soul altar suddenly

trembled.

A soul aura that people couldn't sense flew out from his soul altar, entering Ka Tuo's head through his eye sockets.

Ka Tuo's brawny body shivered violently. Blood light shot out from his eyes. He looked at Shi Yan with fear.

Ka Fu also felt something. He turned and looked at the other two.

"That flow of Original Soul belongs to you. When you were combining the Inheritance, it flew out from your Sea of Consciousness to me. I want to tell you that... I didn't mean any harm at that time. Since I was afraid that you would betray me, I applied some methods," explained Shi Yan seriously.

Ka Tuo frowned. "Brother, you've done many great things for me. Your realm was lower than mine at that moment. It was okay for you to put up your guard like that. Anyway, why are you telling me now? If you never told me, I would never have known anything."

"You're about to have a breakthrough. I'm not sure if the missing beam of Original Soul can affect the process or not" Shi Yan smiled faintly. "Also, I'm not worried about you anymore. I trust that you will not attack me."

Ka Tuo contemplated. After a long moment, he nodded and said, "I understand."

"It's good then."

Chapter 862: Promise

Several thousand pirates moved forward in the green fog. They were all silent, releasing their Soul Consciousness with tense nerves.

No one knew what would jump in their way or what awaited them. From this point on, even the four big leaders had no idea what to expect since it was also their first time exploring the area. They just knew that there were many hidden dangers.

"Feng Rao, come here with me," Shi Yan suddenly called while walking in the back of the formation with Ka Tuo and Ka Fu. His face was serious.

Walking in the dark green mist, Shi Yan felt very uneasy. He knew that this situation wasn't normal. He could feel even the veins in his body shivering slightly.

Feng Rao was walking with her father and brother in the front of the formation. Hearing his call, she hesitated a little bit. She reported to her father and silently walked to Shi Yan. She smiled tenderly. "What's up? Are you worried about something?"

"We must be careful," nodded Shi Yan.

"You asked me to go with you so you can protect me? Will you do a better job than my father?" Feng Rao's red lips mouthed. She seemed to be in a good mood. Shi Yan's concern for her gave her a feeling of being protected carefully. She loves this feeling.

"Your father has many things in his mind. He has to take care of many people. He can't take care of you well. As for me, I'm feeling kind of relaxed here. I don't need to do anything in particular. We can just walk in the back and talk. It feels nice to do this."

"What do you want to talk to me about? Your affair with Zi Yao?" teased Feng Rao.

Rubbing his nose, Shi Yan was embarrassed. "She and I have

nothing together. You shouldn't be jealous. In fact, she has so many obligations in her heart. She wants to climb to the peak of glory in the divine nation. She doesn't have free time to mind me."

"I think she is serious about you. You are a heartless man. She has expelled Ao Gera because of you." Feng Rao smiled at him, her beautiful eyes sparkling with affections.

Shi Yan arched his brows. "She has expelled Ao Gera?"

"Yeah. When we left the Heaven Punishment City, we received some news. Ao Gera doesn't belong to Zi Yao's entourage anymore. Because of you, they had a dispute. Aren't you proud of yourself now?"

"Haha. I have never thought about this." Shi Yan was a little perplexed. Although he acted like he didn't care, he was actually touched.

He didn't know this. Zi Yao was a noble character. She was the bright pearl of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation. Also, she was the most beautiful lady in this star area, a lover in many men's dreams.

Many small things arose in his head related to Zi Yao now. Shi Yan sank into a short moment of silence.

"So do you miss her?" Feng Rao's smile narrowed as if she was actually jealous of her. "She should be behind us. No doubt. If nothing unexpected happens, we will meet her soon. Shi Yan, I'm asking you seriously. If we encounter them and Zi Yao and her men from the Dark Firmament Divine Nation intend to kill my father and me, whose side will you choose?"

Shi Yan was surprised.

He had never thought about this before.

As long as Ao Gera and Zi Yao walked along the same road, he and Zi Yao were meant to stand on opposite sides.

Ao Gera and Ao Gu Duo had schemed many devious plans to kill him. Ao Gu Duo and Leona held some grudge too. No matter what, Shi Yan would never spare Ao Gera's life. He was the one who hindered the relationship between him and Zi Yao.

However, because of him, Zi Yao had sent Ao Gera away. She had clearly detached herself from Ao Gera. She even became his enemy.

Shi Yan's discontented knot in his heart had been untied.

However, he was now together with Feng Rao. Through communicating with Feng Ke, Shi Yan thought that it was much easier to stay with the Pirates. Feng Rao also treated him well so he had nothing to complain.

The Pirates and the Dark Firmament Divine Nation were archenemies. Sooner or later, a war would break out between them. And when that happened, it was inevitable that they would engage in battle against each other in the forbidden land.

When that battle came, he would have to choose between Zi Yao and Feng Rao. What should he do?

Shi Yan suddenly had a headache.

"If you have to choose between Zi Yao and me, who will you choose?" Feng Rao's beautiful eyes were gloomy as she laughed to herself, "I know that she's prettier than me and her status is higher than mine. My father can't offer you what the Dark Firmament Divine Nation can. If I were a man, I would choose her. Considering all aspects, I am not her equal. I admit that..."

"When I choose a woman, beauty isn't the only criterion. About power and status... I don't think I want to get them through a woman," said Shi Yan seriously.

Feng Rao's beautiful eyes brightened. She looked excited as if she had just been supplemented vigorous vitality. She jumped in joy. "You mean... You would choose me? Are you sure?"

"I will remember her favor, but I won't make a conflict with you guys because of Zi Yao. Since your father saved Bao Ao and the other two to seal the agreement with me, we've been walking along the same road. That will never change," nodded Shi Yan.

"That's reassuring," Feng Rao smiled. Her charming face was so pretty. She pulled his arm and squeezed his hand. "Zi Yao can't let go of her power. She can't leave everything behind to go with you. But I can. If you wanted me to, I would be willing to go with you back to your hometown. Even if we had to stay there forever, I would be willing to stay with you."

Shi Yan was touched. He looked at her with complicated eyes.

In the beginning, he didn't treat Feng Rao honestly. The deeds he had done on her could be considered despicable and shameless.

For the star map and to seek survival for his family and friends in the Grace Mainland, he had tricked Feng Rao. He wanted to win her heart to land on the Land of God Punishment without losing the star map.

However, after he had arrived in the Land of God Punishment, Feng Rao had tried her best to protect him. Gradually, his mind was changed as Feng Rao had forgotten his contemptible deeds.

He could feel Feng Rao's true feelings now. They were pure, without any bit of fabricated emotions, which was different from his.

Feng Rao had been waiting for him with all her heart. She had even told him that she could leave everything behind just to go to the Grace Mainland with him. She didn't need her father's power. This touched Shi Yan's heart.

"If the Dark Firmament Divine Nation wants to annihilate the Pirates, I will do my best to stop it." Contemplating for a while, Shi Yan suddenly promised resolutely. "For you, I won't let bad things happen to your father. And... I will protect the Heaven

Punishment City later."

Feng Rao grabbed his hand tighter, her beautiful eyes twinkling. She felt sweetness fill her heart. She would have given up anything to hear these words of his.

"Ahhhhh!"

A terrible scream resounded in the silent horde. A warrior under Feng Ke's command had his face twisted while green blood oozed out from seven holes in his face. His life was being taken away fast.

"Watch out! Something unusual is here!" Feng Ke cried in fear.

Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette pulled themselves together, calling for the warriors behind them to not act rashly.

The dying warrior seemed to be poisoned. Shortly after, his God Body turned into a dark green hue as if he was painted in green. His soul magnetic field weakened while his soul altar slowly stopped spinning.

He was a scout sent by Feng Ke.

"We shouldn't go that way!" Feng Ke reacted immediately. He yelled, asking people to stop moving forward.

The pungent green smoke that permeated from that area rippled and rose like water. It expanded everywhere quickly.

Many warriors in that area couldn't react timely. The pervasive smoke had shrouded them. Those warriors then held their heads, crying painfully. Their God Body looked like they were dyed green. Their soul energy fluctuation ceased gradually.

Everybody panicked.

The rippling green mist expanded fast. Shortly, it had poisoned more than ten warriors.

Those who were shrouded by the miasma smoke had their breath faded away while their soul altar stopped spinning. Their God Soul

eroded too. They died shortly after that.

Although they didn't die instantly, their Essence Qi and soul had vanished really quickly into earth and heaven. Shi Yan gazed at the area, but his mysterious Martial Spirit didn't have any reaction. This was the first time it didn't proactively take in the Essence Qi of the dead.

It seemed that the Essence Qi of those deceased had dangerous poisons that couldn't be filtered. Perhaps they had vanished too quickly for Shi Yan's acupuncture points to react timely and take it in.

After just fifteen minutes, a dozen warriors died at the spots and their soul altar didn't have the chance to escape.

Many pirates retreated rapidly as they were afraid of that green smoke. They traced the previous route to return.

Instantly, the scene became noisy and disorderly. People screamed, cried, and yelled in fright.

The ordered Pirate horde became chaotic. As people panicked, they couldn't think of how to solve this besides running away as far as possible.

They were scared of the unknown danger, not knowing what it was or how to deal with it.

Jie Nong, Barrette, and Russell had retreated quickly. Only Feng Ke was gathering the lightning power twirling around his body while he tried to seek the way out.

"Father, you should stay away from the mist first!" Feng Rao screamed, her face anxious.

However, as soon as she had finished, the green mist had covered Feng Ke. He didn't have time to jump out.

Feng Ke disappeared in the toxic smoke. They couldn't see him with their naked eyes and their Soul Consciousness couldn't sense

him.

As the others were backing off, they didn't notice Feng Ke. They didn't want to storm over to check whether he was alive or not. They just wanted to protect themselves first.

"Father!" Feng Xiao shouted wildly. He tried to jump over but two muscular men had grabbed him and pulled him back. They retreated as quickly as a wind.

"Don't go!" Shi Yan grabbed Feng Rao's arm, stopping her from acting rashly. "You don't have the chance to save him. Calm down!"

"Shi Yan, I want to save him! I must save him!" Feng Rao was terrified. She started to gather her energy in order to jump into the green mist.

"You shouldn't go. I will go there." Ten starlight chains shot out from Shi Yan's hand, binding Feng Rao. He deliberately threw her to Jester. "Please take care of her."

"No problem," Jester agreed curtly. Since he had the Original God Realm cultivation base, it wasn't a big problem to control Feng Rao. "Shi Yan, are you sure? If you aren't, don't rush in."

"I will give it a try."

Chapter 863: Taking A Tonic

Feng Rao could only stare with hurt feeling. She was tied by ten starlight chains and Jester had added his restraining power on her. Feng Rao couldn't even move.

Feng Xiao also wanted to save his father, but the two Blue Demon's pirates held firm grips on him. He couldn't escape their grips to look for his father.

"It will be alright. With your father's realm and power, he will be fine. Moreover, he has the star map. I don't think people will want him to face any bad situations," Shi Yan smiled, comforting Feng Rao while standing in front of the green mist.

After Jie Nong, Russell, and Barrette heard this, their expressions changed slightly, reminded that Feng Ke still held onto the star map.

They didn't care about Feng Ke's life itself, but they did care about the star map.

Without the star map, they wouldn't be able to do anything and this expedition would receive the 'Gone Home' mark before the deadline.

People cursed under their breath. They blamed Feng Ke for being impulsive. They thought that he shouldn't have taken risks like that.

Even if he wanted to take risks, shouldn't he have given them the star map beforehand? He shouldn't have put people in a fix like this.

"Shi Yan, do you really want to get in there?" Russell frowned, "If you're going to be persistent, we won't object to that idea. However, remember to take the star map back with you."

The Blue Demon Pirates were enraged hearing him. They became dark, cold and harsh.

Russell calmly said to the other leaders. "We're here and risking our lives for the star map, right? Old brother Feng Ke is taking us here to find a way out for our Pirates. We shouldn't fail him... Even if he meets something unexpected, we must be persistent."

"Yes, it's true."

"I think Old brother Feng Ke wouldn't have blamed us."

"We must fulfill his wish."

Many Pirates expressed their opinions. They didn't actually care about Feng Ke's life but they cared about the star map.

Not all leaders of the Pirates considered the whole picture like Feng Ke. Most of them came here because of the star map, not thinking much.

"You fool!" However, right at this moment, Barrette had contemplated for a long moment and shouted all of a sudden. "Without old brother Feng Ke leading you, how would you even find the star map? The three powerful forces are after us. If we don't even have a Second Sky of Original God Realm warrior, how do you plan to resist them? You narrow-minded idiots! Brother Feng Ke trusts you guys, but you can't even see the whole picture. You don't know what life is truly about!"

Barrette had silenced them all. Many people woke up to this realization. They were reminded that what they were facing more than just the dangers in the forbidden land.

From some aspects, the hotshots of the three powerful forces were much more perilous than the dangers in the forbidden land. Without a strong leader, even if they had the star map, they wouldn't have gotten what they wanted.

Barrette's words had awakened them. They now all wanted to save Feng Ke.

However, none of them could come up with an effective countermeasure.

"Alright, don't quarrel. I'm going there to check it out." Shi Yan snorted. At this moment, he suddenly felt that Barrette wasn't a bad guy. At the very least, he had a sharper vision than Russell and Jie Nong.

"Be careful," reminded Jester.

"Senior, act with caution," Ka Tuo also pitched his voice to remind him.

Shi Yan nodded. After looking into Feng Rao's eyes, he took a deep breath before plunging into the area shrouded by thick green smoke.

The green smoke had stopped expanding as if it was limited in its range. As soon as he went in the smoke, his face changed.

Fine threads smaller than needles that naked eye couldn't see appeared in his Sea of Consciousness, sending out an aura that could numb and erode his Sea of Consciousness. It seemed like those threads wanted to destroy his soul altar.

At the same time, toxic smokes seeped into his pores, wandering around his God Body. It moved along his vessels, heading toward his internal organs.

"This is the corpse poison!"

The Corpse Vanishing Flame suddenly talked to him from the soul altar. In the next moment, a magical but gloomy aura oozed out from his soul altar.

Those silky green threads had wandered for a while in his Sea of Consciousness. In the next moment, they stormed into the heaven flame. A green flame covered them all. It was the Corpse Vanishing Flame.

The Corpse Vanishing Flame also restrained the dark green poison which got into his body through his pores. It moved like a current, flooding his soul altar where the Corpse Vanishing Flame absorbed it all.

Boom!

Shi Yan's God Body shot out a green flame. At this moment, he was inflamed in green flames.

The green flame had a magical attraction that gathered green smoke.

A large amount of green smoke came from further away, disappearing into his God Body. The Corpse Vanishing Flame became excited. "This corpse poison... it is a frightening one. I would guess that it came from a hazardous beast. Oh yeah, it's so good to me! It's awesome!"

The Corpse Vanishing Flame was so thrilled. It continued releasing energy to gather more green smoke into Shi Yan's God Body.

The thick smoke seeped into Shi Yan's God Body like steam. Gradually, the smoky area around him became a vacuum.

The Pirates standing outside couldn't see what was happening inside the green mist. They also saw that the thick green smoke diluted itself not long after Shi Yan had entered.

A figure appeared in front of him. Shi Yan was struck seeing him. It was Feng Ke.

Lightning sparkled all over Feng Ke's body. He was trying to resist the erosive corpse poison. At the Second Sky of Original God Realm, Feng Ke couldn't be destroyed by the poison that easily. However, it had still made him struggle.

Seeing Shi Yan, Feng Ke was struck, his face disbelieving. "Why are you here?"

"I'm here to help you out," Shi Yan smiled, releasing the energy in his body. Dark green flames flew out from the corners of his eyes, entangling Feng Ke.

Feng Ke's God Body resumed its original color from the green,

sticky substance. After ten seconds, he was restored. He exhaled in relief. "You can cure the poison in this area?"

"Yeah, I have some... methods," Shi Yan walked to him. He thought for a while then left a beam of the Corpse Vanishing Flame on Feng Ke's body to help him resist the corpse poison in this area. "Go. We should check this place out. Perhaps, we will find something."

Feng Ke now found no poison trying to enter his body after Shi Yan had helped him. He was shocked, replying, "Okay."

The two of them then walked shoulder by shoulder.

After one hour, they saw a green lake. A corpse of a several-thousand-meter-long beast was floating in that lake. It was a two-headed dragon, covered in a fine mane. The dark green mane sparkled with phosphorescence.

The several-thousand-meter-long occupied one-tenth of the lake. Smoke fumed from its green mane, releasing the poison, which fell into the lake and dyed the water green. The corpse poison was the green phosphorescence, and the steam evaporated from the lake.

When they got to the lake, Feng Ke was shocked, his eyes sparkling brightly. "Level 11 demonic beast! That one is almost equal in strength to an Original God Realm warrior!"

"Do you know what kind of beast is it?" Shi Yan was also astounded. That mountain-like several-thousand-meter demonic dragon was decomposing. Phosphorescence that emitted from its massive body looked like the scattering fireflies. It also had an ancient aura, which was very terrifying.

"I don't know what kind of beast it is... Anyway, it should be a level 11 one, the same level as a Third Sky of King God Realm warrior. Oh my, I could never imagine that the forbidden land has such a wonder like this one," Feng Ke sighed.

"It's so terrific. But we haven't reached the deepest place of the

forbidden land yet, right?" Shi Yan asked seriously.

"Argh, still far ahead," Feng Ke nodded, taking a deep breath. "I'm lucky that you've come. Otherwise, it would have been really hard to wash the corpse poison on my body. That beast seems to cultivate poison, which slowly discharged into the environment after it died, turning into toxicity. It was too dangerous."

"It's not dangerous anymore," Shi Yan smiled. He contacted the Corpse Vanishing Flame. "Hey, get out and take a tonic."

A green flame flew out from his eyes. A clear life energy fluctuation was released. The Corpse Vanishing Flame was so excited, storming towards the decayed body of the demonic dragon. It danced in between the green light of phosphorescence.

The phosphorescence in front of them started to disappear bit by bit. The Corpse Vanishing Flame had taken it all in. This strange life form was able to collect all kind of auras released by corpses. The corpse poison was its favorite food, the fountain of its advancement.

Under the magical energy fluctuations of the Corpse Vanishing Flame, the phosphorescence on the dragon's decomposed body soon disappeared.

The flame didn't stop. It jumped into the green lake and continued to absorb the corpse poison.

After two hours, the green steam and the green lake lost their green hue as the Corpse Vanishing Flame had absorbed all the corpse poison in them.

After the dragon corpse lost all of its poison, its decayed flesh was also gone. The sparkling giant white skeleton was exposed.

People who were worried about them outside soon recognized the changes in the area. Until the green smoke diluted and vanished, Jester continued using the power he had to restrain Feng Rao.

Feng Rao swayed away from the starlight chain. She was worried

about both Shi Yan and her father, trying to storm forward.

Ten corpses were floating next to Feng Rao. She flashed then disappeared. Her God Body wasn't attacked, which meant that the poison was gone.

The others were surprised. They exhaled in relief. Since there was no worry burdened their minds, they followed her, walking forward.

After one hour, the leaders of the Pirates gathered with Shi Yan and Feng Ke by the lake. They observed the giant skeleton in awe.

"There's something in the mouths of the dragon..." Shi Yan turned to Feng Ke.

"No matter what it is, it belongs to you. I won't ask for it. You deserve it," said Feng Ke.

Shi Yan nodded and smiled. He didn't talk more, flying toward the two skulls of the demonic dragon.

The dragon was floating in the lake, but its heads were underwater. They could only see some strange light, but they couldn't define what it was.

Jie Nong, Russell, Barrette, and the leaders of the Pirates dashed forward as they heard Feng Ke talking about something in the skulls of the dragon. They moved even faster than Shi Yan toward the lake, their face longing.

Chapter 864: Venom Crystallization

As soon as they heard that the demonic dragon had something in its mouth, Jie Nong, Barrette, and Russell flew out immediately, not waiting for Shi Yan to react. Feng Ke darkened his face, beaming a faint smile. Later on, he couldn't help but sneer.

Shi Yan seemed not to mind at all. He didn't even move. He just smiled while looking at the other three. He neither stopped them nor said one more word.

"Senior!" Ka Tuo was a little outraged. "It was you who saved Old brother Feng Ke. Without you, nobody would have gotten to this place. They want to take the spoil. Are you just going to stand and stare now?"

Feng Rao had got rid of the starlight chains, approaching Shi Yan. Her charming face was filled with anger. She spoke indignantly. "Not sensible at all!"

The onlookers also disdained the other three. They felt ashamed because of Jie Nong, Russell, and Barrette's deeds.

"It's okay. Just let them explore for a while. It won't be a bad thing." Shi Yan just sneered as if he didn't want to compete with anyone. He let Russell and the other two fly toward the giant mouth of the demonic dragon.

Alchemist Jester stayed silent since arriving in this place. It was unknown when he got the yellow book that was in his hands. At this moment, Jester was reading the old book. He seemed to be focusing, searching for something with a solemn face solemn.

All of a sudden, the three Pirate Leaders trembled in the middle of the way to the giant mouth of the dragon. They became sluggish as if they had just fallen into a muddy swamp.

Several thousand lightning strikes struck down from the sky like an electric whipper on the God Bodies of the three Pirate leaders.

Lightning struck, and the scorching thunder and lightning came to coil around the intruders. The three pirates hadn't recognized what was going on. They shouted and roared with a grimace.

Thick wet green smoke fumed from the two giant mouths of the dragon. A pungent smell stormed into their nostrils. A fierce erosive aura expanded that seemed like it could melt down all kinds of God Bodies or soul altars.

Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette were terrified, attempting to fly backward.

However, it was unknown why the lightning whips became stronger and started dragging them toward the giant mouth of the dragon when they wanted to leave. It seemed like an invisible force in the dark had locked them.

"Watch out! It's the Venomous Demonic Dragon! This tribe was the strongest venom among the other tribes of the Monster Clan. Even if it was dead for ten thousand years, the dried fluid on its teeth is still enough to kill all of you!" Jester suddenly shouted. He looked so scared.

Being the Alchemist at the Original God Realm, he had special knowledge of the demonic or spiritual fauna and flora. However, since the Venomous Demonic Dragon tribe had disappeared so many years ago, he wasn't so sure at first. He needed to match the features of that dragon with what was written in his book to make sure.

Hearing Jester's shout, Russell and the other two grimaced more. They crazily urged their energies to get rid of the barriers there.

"Serves them well," Feng Rao scolded. "They deserve death for trying to compete for the spoils."

Shi Yan just smiled, not saying anything. He even stretched his body leisurely. "You shouldn't say that. If they die, your father will be in a lot of trouble. No matter what, they are still the leaders of

the pirates. You know that there is great danger waiting for us later on.. Sooner or later, we will encounter the three big forces. They are part of our strength."

"Are you that nice? For real?" Feng Rao bit her lower lip, rolling her eyes at him.

"Since when did you become so nice like that? When you attacked me, I didn't see a bit of mercy from you."

Shi Yan was embarrassed. "That's different. We were enemies at that time. However, before we reach the new star life, I will continue considering them as my allies. Moreover, real and more strong enemies are behind us."

"Shi Yan understands the differentiation between right and wrong. It's pretty good for him. As for you, little girl, you shouldn't let hatred cover your eyes. It was true that Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong weren't very sensible. But if they died, they would have no chance to win. We're in a passive situation..." Feng Ke sighed begrudgingly. "I'll go help them."

He touched his glabella.

The soul altar spun wildly. Thin and narrow lightning strikes shot out from Feng Ke's body. They grumbly flew towards Barrette's group like long, hissing snakes.

Feng Ke cultivated thunder and lightning power. His God Soul controlled thunderbolts, swarming them over to Barrette's group. They collided with the lightning strikes from the sky, sending dazzling sparks everywhere.

Since they were using the same lightning power, Feng Ke had used his God Soul to magically guide the lightning power that didn't belong to his to move away from the God Body and to the other three.

As soon as Barrette and the other two realized the change in their God Body, they immediately flew back to the gathering spot, ready

to show off their best behaviors and actions. They all looked petrified.

"It's not your thing. Don't come and pretend like you had good intentions. Don't you feel like your face is showing that you feel lost?" Feng Ke snorted with a dark and harsh face. "If it happens again, don't blame me for ignoring you guys. You are lucky today that it's lightning power that controlled you previously. If it were another power, I would have had no choice."

Barrette, Jie Nong, and Russell grimaced. They were frightened and ashamed, not uttering a word to protest.

". . . Is the Venomous Dragon dangerous?" Feng Rao didn't turn her head back to look at Jester, asking seriously. "Are they a strong branch of the Monster Clan?"

"Yeah, the Monster Clan is powerful. The Venomous Demonic Dragon Tribe is amazing at using poisons. They also have a terrifying venom!" Jester took a deep breath. "Legends say that the Venomous Demonic Dragon was one of the strongest tribes in the Raging Flame Star Area several tens of thousands of years ago. In that time, different races didn't live in harmony like we do now. The discrimination was really harsh. Tens of thousands of years ago, the Venomous Demonic Dragon was the strongest branch of the Monster Clan in our Raging Flame Star Area. Each Venomous Dragon could raise the blood rain in the whole region. They were very dangerous, even more dangerous than the experts at the same realm."

Pausing for a while, he pointed at the skeleton of the Venomous Demonic Dragon. "That Venomous Dragon should be at level 11. It was probably equal to a Third Sky of Original God Realm warrior. However, if the dragon fights a Third Sky of Original God Realm expert, the dragon would win 80 to 90 percent of the time."

"Were they that dangerous?" Ka Tuo screamed, "So why have they never shown up? If the Venomous Demonic Dragon Tribe

were so strong, they would have ruled the Raging Flame Star Area. Why do the three big forces rule now? "

"I don't know. My ancient book isn't complete. Its content holds just some aspects. I can only say that something really terrible had happened deep inside the forbidden land, which made the entire Venomous Demonic Dragon Tribe extinct." Jester smiled miserably. He also didn't know the reason why.

"Barrette, do you still want to go there and check it out?" Shi Yan asked naturally, his face calm and natural.

Barrette, Jie Nong, and Russell were still frightened. Listening to his question, they shook their heads embarrassedly.

"Okay," Shi Yan nodded, "If you guys don't want to go there anymore, I will check it out. You won't oppose this idea right?"

They shook their heads.

Feng Rao's visage changed. "Don't! You already know it's dangerous. Why do you want to get there?"

Jester also advised him. "Don't take risks. The Venomous Dragon is really dangerous. Even if they're dead, they clearly don't want their bodies to be cut apart and become blacksmithing materials. Those lightning strikes form a barrier. I'm not sure if there are other barriers. But we don't need to take risks."

"Shi Yan, although there is something of worth in the Venomous Dragon's mouth, it may not be what we need. The purpose of our expedition this time is to explore the star map. You shouldn't bring more troubles," said Feng Ke.

When he was sunk in the thick mist of the corpse poison at the most critical time, Shi Yan had come alone to rescue him. At that moment, he had a glimpse of gratitude for Shi Yan.

While Feng Ke didn't notice, he had more favorable impressions of Shi Yan. He treated him more honestly than Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong.

He didn't want bad things to happen to Shi Yan either.

"It's not a big deal. I will just go there to check. Don't worry." Shi Yan beamed a bright smile. He lunged like a rainbow towards the area where Barrette and the other two had been confined before, not waiting for others to say more.

The Sky-breaking Shuttle appeared in front of his chest. A sharp energy that could tear through all kinds of restrictions had pierced layers of barriers, creating a passage towards the skull of the dragon.

His figure moved inside the rainbow-like passage. No barriers could affect him. He just calmly moved towards the giant skeleton of the dragon. No lightning struck him.

Everybody was so surprised, watching him with fright. They suddenly recognized that he wasn't afraid of the dangers because he was so confident.

The Sky-breaking Shuttle could pierce through many barriers and energy restrictions. Along with his increasing realm and powers, the Sky-breaking Shuttle's ability also improved. With this strength, he believed that even if this place could hide the most extreme dangers, it didn't necessarily mean that he had no chance to survive.

Moreover, he knew how to use space power.

If there was a barrier or restriction that the Sky-breaking Shuttle couldn't break, Shi Yan could tear through space to get back to the Raging Flame Star Area.

Since he was cultivating many powers Upanishad at the same time, he had magnificent powers. The heaven flames staying in his body also held magical powers. With so many means that he could utilize, he thought that even if this place was very hazardous to the others, it wouldn't actually bind him.

While the others were looking at him with astonishment, Shi

Yan walked through the rainbow-like passage, heading toward the giant mouth of the Venomous Demonic Dragon.

Ten-meter-long fangs jutted like the sharp swords hanging upside down. The Venomous Demonic Dragon was dead for so many years it had no aura remaining. However, something had crystallized at the points where the fangs had gathered in this giant mouth. This white substance was viscous, and Shi Yan could hear the water murmuring somewhere.

That white crystal had some sticky fibers connected with the fangs underneath. It seemed that the white chunk was the crystallization of the venom from the fangs.

Frowning, Shi Yan looked at the shining crystal and the viscous fluid gingerly. He started acting more cautious.

After hesitating for a while, he released the Star power, using the Essence of the star power to create a hand to pull that crystal down.

He didn't dare use his God Body to touch that thing.

The venom of the Venomous Demonic Dragon was terrifying indeed. The white chunk crystalized by the venom from the dragon's fangs was the most dangerous essence poison of Venomous Dragon. No one knew what would happen to the God Body if he touched it.

The star hand grabbed the poison crystal. After hesitating for a while, Shi Yan turned around and started walking toward the other skull.

Chapter 865: Exchange

Since he held the Sky-breaking Shuttle in his hand, energy-based structures like barriers, restrictions, and formations were solvable with its powerful energy.

Shi Yan reached for the other skull of the Venomous Demonic Dragon smoothly.

That skull was a little bit smaller. It was white and polished like jade. Lightning meandered around the small skull.

A flame appeared at the corner of his eye. It was the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

"Pure lightning and thunder power... If it is possible, can you let me... absorb it?" asked the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, dancing abnormally.

"Can you take it in all at once?"

"Of course! Yes! As long as the lightning power doesn't have any dregs, I will be able to absorb most of them."

"Ah, then you can absorb it. It is useless to me anyway."

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was very excited. It flew out of his body directly. A hand-sized flame appeared, lighting twirling around it.

When that small flame fell on the Venomous Demonic Dragon's skull, the lightning started to reduce.

Shi Yan felt the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's aura clearly. It became fierce. Lightning strikes flew out of the Venomous Demonic Dragon's skull, entering that flame.

Shortly after, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame finished absorbing the lightning energy that was on the skull.

Boom!

Then, Shi Yan heard a crack. At the corner of the Venomous Demonic Dragon's skull, a piece of transparent bone just exploded. A beam of lightning and thunder aura hovered like a hazy mist.

"It's a remnant of the Venomous Demonic Dragon's soul. It holds the dragon's knowledge of lightning and thunder powers. That soul remnant carries only the power Upanishad and nothing else," said the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. "It's of no use to me. Living beings like me have a power Upanishad that formed naturally. It's different from the way the Venomous Demonic Dragon cultivated. You can take it and give it to anyone who cultivates lightning and thunder power. Perhaps, it will benefit that person a lot."

Shi Yan's eyes brightened up, nodding discreetly.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was a heaven flame, the most magical life form in the world. It was different from creatures of the flesh. Their power Upanishad was formed naturally. They had a distinctive way to cultivate and a unique ranking system.

The power Upanishad of the other creatures was different from the way they cultivated their power. So even if World Extinguishing Thunder Flame could take the soul remnant of that Venomous Demonic Dragon, it wouldn't give any benefits to the flame.

However, if it were given to someone who was cultivating lightning and thunder power like Feng Ke, it would be a different story.

"How do you take it?"

"It's simple. Use your Soul Consciousness to make a container for it."

"Let me try."

His thoughts flickered. Beams of refined Soul Consciousness that

naked eyes couldn't see flew out from his soul altar. They weaved a cage to contain the soul remnant.

When Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness cage captured the Venomous Demonic Dragon's soul, it didn't resist. The cage flew from the Venomous Demonic Dragon's skull and floated in front of him.

This soul remnant had many lightning strikes moving inside. Thunder grumbled noisily.

Shi Yan didn't cultivate lightning and thunder power Upanishad. This soul remnant wasn't useful to him. If he forced it to combine with his powers, it would harm his soul altar.

Shi Yan didn't put the soul remnant into his ring. Taking a deep breath, he continued to observe. After scanning the place for a while, his Soul Consciousness didn't find anything else.

Begrudgingly, he returned using the light passage that the Sky-breaking Shuttle had built. The starlight hand, which was holding the poison crystal, flew with him.

A soul remnant and a chunk of poison crystallization were all his harvests.

When he walked back to the group, he pointed towards Feng Ke and the lightning soul remnant of the Venomous Demonic Dragon flew to him.

Feng Ke discolored as he thought that Shi Yan was attacking him. His brows slammed together. However, when the soul remnant came closer, it didn't release any power. Feng Ke then recognized it, his eyes burning bright.

Feng Ke's voice trembled. "Shi... Shi Yan, what is this?"

"It's the soul remnant inside the Venomous Demonic Dragon's skull. It contains the mysteries of Lightning and Thunder power Upanishad. I think that... it may suit you well."

"Ah!" Feng Ke couldn't help but scream. He was shivering. "You..

you say... you're going to give it to me? Are you sure?" His eyes brightened up. He was so happy that he forgot his manners for the first time.

At Feng Ke's realm, it would be a huge struggle to break through again... It was possible that it would take him his whole life.

Among many Second Sky of Original God Realm experts, Feng Ke wasn't stronger than Ao Gu Duo, Li Yue Feng, or the other three Commanders of the Underworld League. He was the weakest Second Sky of Original God Realm warrior...

His weakness stemmed from his lack of profound understanding of Lightning and Thunder power Upanishad. The time he had accumulated in this realm was still short.

If he had the soul remnant of the Venomous Demonic Dragon, it would be very different. He would possibly increase his power and even possibly achieve another breakthrough!

How could he not be thrilled?

Feng Ke shivered as he was very happy. His bright and sharp eyes gazed at the soul remnant. He couldn't control his mood.

"The Venomous Demonic Dragon Tribe is strange. They could divide their bodies and even souls. Normally, a newborn Venomous Demonic Dragon has only one head, which is used to cultivate venom. However, when the Venomous Demonic Dragon ascends and reaches level 11, it can divide its soul and grow another head that is used to cultivate power Upanishad. Since this Venomous Demonic Dragon had two heads, it used the first one to cultivate venom and the second one to cultivate lightning power. Old brother Feng Ke, you're extremely lucky," explained Jester smilingly.

"What if the Venomous Demonic Dragon continues to ascend?" asked Shi Yan.

"It can divide its soul and grow a third head to cultivate another

kind of power Upanishad," said Jester. "This is why the Venomous Demonic Dragon Tribe is very dangerous. The ability to divide the soul and the body is magical indeed. Not many tribes have this supernatural ability."

"If one of its heads is cut off, will the Venomous Demonic Dragon die?" asked Feng Rao.

"No. It will grow back again. However, since it's a significant wound, it will need more than one thousand years to heal," Jester thought then said, "the supernatural ability of the Venomous Demonic Dragon Tribe makes it hard to kill them. If this Venomous Demonic Dragon died here, then this forbidden land is really dangerous. Everybody should take even more cautious steps from here on out."

Feng Ke didn't listen to their conversation as he was busy with the soul remnant. He was so excited that he started to fuse it.

Barrette, Jie Nong, Russell, and the other pirates envied Feng Ke but they all congratulated Feng Ke for his lucky gain.

At the Second Sky of Original God Realm, once Feng Ke fused with the wisp of soul remnant in Lightning and Thunder Class of the Venomous Demonic Dragon, he could quite possibly reach a new realm in his understanding of the power Upanishad. His power would increase tremendously.

"You, you show a good sense." Feng Rao smiled, her face bright. She was even happier than when she received something good. Her beautiful eyes sparkled strangely, charmingly looking at Shi Yan with passion and affection.

She knew how precious the soul remnant that Shi Yan had given her father was. If Shi Yan asked her to do embarrassing acts that she couldn't stand, she would be willing to do it for him.

"What's that?" Jester looked at the crystal the starlight hand was holding. He was very surprised. "It seems like there is a sticky

substance at the core. Where did you get it?"

"From the main head of the Venomous Demonic Dragon. It's crystallized on the fangs of the dragon... I think it may be the Venomous Demonic Dragon's venom," explained Shi Yan.

Jester's eyes brightened. "Good stuff! This is the greatest venom, above all the others. It's the best mediator to produce poison. Sell it to me, yeah?"

Everybody was amazed, looking at him with an odd face.

Jester was an alchemist who specialized in refining poisons. He decided to stay in the Heaven Punishment City because his area of study was the complete opposite of the other alchemists of the Raging Flame Star Area... He studied poisons.

It was the wicked and demonic path that most the alchemists disdained.

Almost all alchemists and warriors in the Raging Flame Star Area discriminated against alchemists who refined poisons. The three powerful forces also banned their alchemists from exploring and experimenting in this field. Jester didn't have a place to go. That was why he stayed in the Heaven Punishment City. Because no one in this place judged what he did or questioned his business, he was able to do whatever he wanted.

To refine poisons, he needed mediators with strong toxicity. The crystallization of the Venomous Demonic Dragon's venom was the best mediator indeed! It was the most precious treasure that he yearned for!

However, the other people felt chilled seeing him get excited.

It's a top-quality poison!

The poisonous fluid from the Venomous Demonic Dragon... Look at how excited he got. If he refined the poison, how terrible will it be?

People felt the hair on the back of their nape rise.

"You want to trade for this? What do you have to offer me?" Shi Yan grinned, not agreeing with him immediately. "Haha. To be honest, I don't have an urgent need for divine crystals. If you want this crystal, you must offer something I can't reject."

"How about the level 5 Divine Grade Heavenly Mending Pellet? Even the Original God Realm warriors could use it to mend the wounded Original Soul. I'll give you three pellets!" Jester pondered for a while then gritted his teeth. "I have only three pellets. I had to use many different kinds of materials to refine them. A level 5 Divine Grade Heavenly Mending Pellet can grant you another life when you are in a critical condition."

Barrette, Jie Nong, and Russell overheard this and interrupted Jester.

"Jester, you bastard! Didn't you tell me that you had no more Heavenly Mending Pellets?"

Chapter 866: Everybody Has A Chance

Ao Gu Duo, Bi Tian, Li Yue Feng, and the experts of the three powerful forces were moving above a silver-colored river.

Along the way, their fortune was so bad that they had activated around ten barriers and restrictions. These barriers and restrictions killed more than thirty unfortunate King God Realm warriors, leaving no trace of them.

Since they weren't familiar with the forbidden land, they couldn't dodge it beforehand. This troubled them a lot. The forbidden land was more than ten times more dangerous than the Pirates themselves.

They learned from the sacrifice of those warriors that died. They didn't rush anymore. Whenever they met a strange area, they acted with more caution, afraid that it would drag them in and kill them.

"If we continue at this speed, they will leave us far behind," Tuo Hai of the Underworld League frowned. He was a little bit annoyed. "The pirates are familiar with this place. They must be moving fast. However, we can't go freely like they are. We won't be able to reach them."

"Tuo Hai da-ge, do you have a better solution?" Mo smiled naturally while strange light moved in her beautiful eyes. "You have always been smart. How about you lead the way?"

Tuo Hai's face darkened. "If I had a better solution, I would be the first one storming out there. Would I need you to remind me?"

"If you don't have a solution, why do you need to be so angry? Will it solve the issue?" Mo was still smiling, sneaking looks at Bi Tian next to her. "But if we continue like this, perhaps they will have already solved the star map when we reach them. They have time to do it. What do you say, Bi Tian da-ge?"

"Feng Ke's the strongest pirate but he has only the Second Sky of Original God Realm. He's no match for any of us. Should we worry about them plotting against us?"

Bi Tian smiled coldly and disdainfully. "What if we give them time to prepare? The danger hiding deepest inside the forbidden land isn't something the Pirates could solve. When they reach that area, their speed will slow down naturally. We shouldn't worry about that."

"It's true. No one can fully prepare for the dangers deep inside the forbidden land. Perhaps when we meet forbidden land, his crew's members will almost all be dead." Li Yue Feng nodded. He looked calm, with no intention of moving faster.

Fan He and Li Yue Feng were from the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. He had contacted Fan He through the Sound Stone secretly. Fan He was going to come shortly.

With Fan He's cultivation base those barriers and restraints wouldn't threaten them if they were in Fan He's presence. When that happened, the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce would take the upper hand in this situation.

Li Yue Feng wasn't hurrying. He even wanted them to slow down so that they would meet Fan He earlier.

Although Ao Gu Duo and Carthew were from the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, they didn't go together because of the rift between Zi Yao and Ao Gera. They even seemed to be competing against each other.

After Ao Gera had left Zi Yao, he became quiet. He didn't talk much. When he had time, he would sit down and spend most of his efforts learning his power Upanishad. He didn't bat an eye over Zi Yao anymore.

Ao Gu Duo was happy seeing his nephew finally get through the heartbreak. He often told him what he had experienced while

breaking through his realm years before. He wanted to aid Ao Gera to pass the threshold of his own breakthrough faster.

Zi Yao's team was the weakest force in this horde. Although Carthew was one of the five feudal vassals, his realm wasn't high enough. He hadn't reached the Second Sky of Original God Realm yet. Compared to Li Yue Feng and Bi Tian, he was one level lower.

That was why Carthew acted modestly, not intervening the others. He quietly walked with Zi Yao behind them.

Strange light often flashed outside this silver river. While the hotshots of the three powerful forces moved, their Soul Consciousness would occasionally flutter, letting strange light enter their head.

Zi Yao walked by Carthew. They often kept an eye on the strange light that was near the river. Sometimes they stopped to sense.

Today, while Zi Yao was watching the wonderful light, she suddenly received a signal.

She sat down cross-legged in the void, closing her eyes and letting her soul altar spin. A thought flew out which entered that wonderful light.

Crystalline, seven-colored light rippled and expanded from her God Domain. Her Soul Consciousness covered the blue light swirling around the silver river and pulled it into her soul altar.

Her graceful body suddenly shivered. Divine, seven-colored light twirled around her body. She started to sweat. A flow of glorious energy shot out from her soul altar and entered the light that was by the river. It seemed like she had made contact with that light.

More dazzling light flew out from the light by the river and gathered around Zi Yao.

Many Original God Realm experts at the front had bright eyes. They turned around and looked at her with awe.

"Her Highness is about to break through!" Tie Mu shouted, his face astonished. He instinctively turned to Carthew.

Carthew's body was trembling, pleased at what was happening. "True. She's been at the Third Sky of King God Realm for a long time. I think the magical feature of this area has triggered something in her. It seems that joining this trip was a good decision for her."

Blonde-headed Ao Gera's eyes sparkled. He looked at Zi Yao with a gloomy face. No one knew what he was thinking.

"The more dangerous the place is, the easier it is to understand the truth of earth and heaven. That little girl has an excellent innate endowment. However, she let powers blind her for a long time. It's good that she's finally understood this today," Bi Tian of the Underworld League nodded, complimenting her.

"Are you just watching her breaking through?" Mo was surprised, laughing. "You don't want to stop her?"

"Do you dare to stop her?" Tuo Hai snorted, "Don't blame me for not reminding you. That Du Tian Jie cherishes his daughter a lot. If he found out that someone disturbed her while she was breaking through, I think... a raging storm would rise in the Raging Flame Star Area. I'm afraid that even the Hegemon wouldn't be able to protect you."

Mo slightly changed her visage. Her smile disappeared as she was scared.

Du Tian Ji was the most arrogant and brutal individual among the three strongest experts in the Raging Flame Star Area. When he was young, he was obsessed with power. He had ruthlessly killed his blood brothers to sit on the throne.

He then focused on expanding his territory in the next several hundred years. His five great feudal vassals all acted like mad butchers. However, they were the foundation of the prosperous

Dark Firmament Divine Nation.

But in the recent hundred years, Du Tian Ji suddenly reduced his operations. He became more modest.

People who didn't know the truth assumed that he was so old that his competitive spirit had faded.

However, those who existed at the same level as Bi Tian and Tuo Hai had a different point of view about this...

It wasn't that Du Tian Ji didn't have the mood anymore. Instead, he had figured out a broader road. He was trying his best to break the last chain of the Original God Realm to enter the Ethereal God Realm.

Throughout the recent several hundred years, he had always been cultivating in seclusion. He wasn't greedy for powers as much as when he was younger.

When Fan He and the Hegemon of the Underworld League were still expanding their territories, Du Tian Ji had given up everything. He didn't even care about the future of the divine nation. He hadn't shown up for dozens of years, seeking for a chance to break through.

People weren't scared of him anymore because he had given up. He also stopped showing how brutal he used to be. They would instinctively think that he wasn't as strong as Fan He and the Hegemon of Underworld League.

Only the true experts at a certain realm, the ones who were familiar with his characteristics and personality, knew that he was even more dangerous now compared to when he was younger!

It's easy to pick something up, but it's much harder to put it down. He had bet his entire life for the new realm. He didn't even care about his life. His mad dedication was intimidating indeed!

Thus, listening to Tuo Hai, Mo quieted down. Her usual smile disappeared.

She was so scared.

It was also the reason why Ao Gu Duo now had a chance to kill Carthew and Zi Yao in the forbidden land. Still, he didn't dare to act rashly.

Of course, he wasn't afraid of Carthew or Zi Yao. He was afraid of the shadow behind Zi Yao, the overlord of the divine nation, the one that had subdued him even when he was at the peak of his strength.

"Zi Yao is about to break through. How about you?" Ao Gu Duo took a deep breath, his face solemn as he looked at his nephew.

"Half a year. I just need half a year to break through." Ao Gera contemplated for a while before replying with confidence. "I feel like I can touch the Third Sky of King God Realm everyday. I think... it will come very soon."

"Good, you can't lag behind too much. Otherwise, she will look down on you right away. And then, you will never conquer her heart. Shi Yan was able to gain a slot in her heart because that kid is really strong!" said Ao Gu Duo.

A brutal gleam sparkled in Ao Gera's eyes. "Don't worry, Uncle. I will kill him. I will definitely kill him."

"Yeah. As long as you can keep your mind clear of love and other emotions, you will break through soon with your innate endowment," Ao Gu Duo nodded.

Forbidden land.

Shi Yan's group continued to move forward. Five months had passed as quickly as a blink of an eye.

In the last five months, they moved slowly. They had encountered many dangers. Many of them were wounded or even dead. However, they continued moving forward, exploring the

deeper places of the forbidden land.

Feng Ke had been quiet lately. He didn't express any of his opinions, only focusing on fusing the lightning and thunder soul remnant of the Venomous Demonic Dragon. His power was increasing significantly. He was getting stronger by the minute.

After Jester had exchanged his pellets for the poison crystal with Shi Yan, he became even more excited. When he had free time, he contemplated, deep in thought. He checked for information in many ancient books. It seemed like he was considering different methods to refine the chunk of poison, but he hadn't come up with any solution yet.

Since Shi Yan had given the lightning soul remnant of the Venomous Demonic Dragon to Feng Ke, the Blue Demon Pirates had a new attitude towards Shi Yan. They started to treat him as if he was their boss's son-in-law.

Feng Xiao also became friendlier. He had already considered Shi Yan his brother-in-law already. Every day, when he had free time, he would find Shi Yan to drink and chat, trying to form a close relationship with him.

Shi Yan and Feng Rao had gotten even closer and their relationship was deep. Sometimes, they would disappear together. When they reappeared, Feng Rao looked like she was filled with amorous feelings as though she was a flower that just received water. Her beautiful eyes looked at Shi Yan with the deepest affection.

To Barrette, every time they disappeared, he felt a dagger stabbing his heart. He tried to push away these feelings. His patience had improved apparently.

Inside a pile of crushed stone, Feng Rao was snuggling on Shi Yan's brawny body. She cocked her head and talked to him tenderly, "I wonder if we can get to the target deep inside the forbidden land and use the star map to find the new star area. I'm

not sure if we can survive the three powerful forces... However, we are alive for now, right? This period will be the best moments of my life. I will cherish it for as long as I live. Even if I die, I won't regret anything as long as I'm with you."

Shi Yan answered deliberately. "Don't worry. People may die but we won't."

While they had their intimate moment, screeches came from a far distance. The Pirates seemed to meet something terrible once again.

They changed their visage, parting immediately. They put their clothes on and rushed towards the screeches.

Chapter 867: Beseech to die

A luxuriant mountain range stood firm in the sky, with many peaks where the Five Element energies – Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth, were moving and sending strange beams of light everywhere.

Under the mountain range was an immense sea, with a cold and dark aura emitting from it. It looked so cold and tranquil that it irritated people. The warriors would then feel their soul altar slowing down, unable to urge their power fast enough.

Feng Ke and the pirates were standing in front of the mountain range, releasing their God Domains with their faces turned solemn. Many warriors had jumped into the first ravine. They were coiled and twisted by an invisible force, forcefully dragged to the dark sea underneath.

When their God Body touched the water, they immediately sank and disappeared into the sea, leaving no ripple.

All of a sudden, their painful screeching arose from inside the sea, which rose the hair on the nape of the others. It felt like a sharp sword piercing their Sea of Consciousness, making their souls twinge.

After a while, around a dozen pirates had disappeared into the sea. The others couldn't see the fallen pirates, but they could still hear their pitiful screeches.

It seemed like the Shura Hell was in the seabed of that sea, and the invisible demons had extended their horrendous hands to strangle them. They were torturing the warriors who had been dragged into the sea.

Although they could hear them crying, their Soul Consciousness couldn't pierce through that vast sea to locate the victims.

A fearful, desperate, and powerless intent domain expanded from

the sea, which could affect people's minds and generate fear and despair instinctively. They felt that they couldn't dodge the undersea confinement, and would follow the others in sinking and dying on the seabed shortly.

The pitiful cries expanded, storming into people's minds and their Sea of Consciousness. The pirates paled uneasily.

Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette forbade their crew members from walking further. They stopped around several hundred meters away from the mountain range. Emotions froze on their face as they continually gathered and released their Soul Consciousness, sending them to the sea to investigate.

Lightning, cold gust of winds, and sand dragons flew out of the God Domains of the Pirates, stabbing into the sea like sharp swords. However, no matter what energy it was, when the attack fell into the sea, it was like a handful of salt dissolving in water, leaving no trace.

The Soul Consciousness added to that energy attack would be cut off directly right at that moment. It barely had enough time to sense the commotion down in the sea.

After a while, people ultimately stopped their hopeless investigation. Their faces were heavy, looking at the place ahead of them with fright. No one dared to act rashly.

Right at this moment, Shi Yan and Feng Rao arrived. Feng Rao was still blushing with lovely affection. It was obvious what she had just done. Her watery eyes were like flowers after receiving water.

"Father, what happened?"

"Some brothers have fallen into the sea. The ravine has some invisible force that has dragged them down. You came in time." Feng Ke turned around, looking at Shi Yan with a stern visage. "Do you have any solution to save them? We've tried, but when the

energy fell into the sea, it would vanish. Perhaps, you could have some method to save them."

"Hmph!" Barrette snorted, his eyes savage.

Feng Rao looked so amorous. It was obvious that she had just had her intimate moments with Shi Yan, which enraged Barrette, her long-term admirer. He felt so annoyed that he almost wanted to spurt blood from his mouth. He hated that he couldn't kill both of them right now.

Unfortunately, although he had had a good encounter with the Fire Intent Domain Field, he didn't have the confidence to beat Shi Yan, as he hadn't broken through to the next realm yet. He was still at the First Sky of Original God Realm.

Even though his understanding of Fire power Upanishad was upgraded, his energy hadn't increased significantly.

"What solution could I come up with?" Shi Yan rubbed his nose, talking naturally. "Even you couldn't do anything with your Second Sky of Original God Realm cultivation base. I really don't have any solution."

"You have cultivated special powers!" Russell gave a low shout.

Half of the warrior dragged into the sea were Russell's brothers. Although Russell was ruthless and bloodthirsty in dealing with his enemies, he always took care of his crew members, who had been with him for years through ups and downs. This was also the reason why he wanted to find the Fan family of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce to take revenge. He could even recruit a strong team to do that.

The crying and screeching coming from the sea had shaken people. They could imagine how terrible the torture their comrades were undergoing would be.

Hearing those heart-breaking sounds, Russell felt his blood boiling with fury. He had almost jumped in there several times.

However, his other subordinates had consoled him and held him back.

Feng Ke had no solution, neither did Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette. But, Shi Yan... As he had performed something extraordinary and useful lately, perhaps only he could help their brothers in their eyes.

"My special powers Upanishad are of no use in this situation, because my realm is too low. If you strong warriors don't have a solution, how can I do anything?" Shi Yan shrugged. He didn't want to give a hand. He looked at Ka Tuo's side and yelled. "How are you guys over there?"

Ka Tuo was calm, shaking his head lightly, indicating that his members were fine.

Shi Yan calmed down, stretching his body relaxingly. "We should change to another direction. The barriers ahead look natural. Although someone has touched them, we can't just break them as we want."

Before he had arrived here, he had sent his Soul Consciousness to sense the surroundings.

Five Element energies in the gorges were natural and complete. Since they were moving magically, people assumed that Nature had created them wondrously. However, the stiff rock between the mountains had some streaks of sharp weapons. They should be the marks the strong formation masters had added later.

Normally, the area which could general a natural formation was always mysterious and wicked. It was really tough to solve.

The Sky-breaking Shuttle couldn't break a Divine Grade natural formation, which carried the mysteries of Nature. The formation created by the hands from the high sky was a miracle that mortals couldn't break.

Shi Yan knew his limits.

"If you help us, I, Russell, will treasure your favor!"

In front of everybody, Russell shouted, his face reddened. Then, he kneeled down, giving Shi Yan peak respectful conduct. Tears lingered in his eyes as he said, "They are my brothers, who have followed me for a long time. They don't feel well there. They can die, but they shouldn't be tortured like that! If you can't save them, please let them die comfortably. All members of the Bloody Chief Skull Pirates will treasure your favor today!"

Several hundred pirates of the Bloody Chief Skull were stirred up and touched seeing their leader kneeling down and begging Shi Yan for his favor.

All Bloody Chief Skull Pirates kept silent, kneeling, and lining in front of Shi Yan. They slightly lifted up their heads, looking at Shi Yan with longing eyes as they silently expressed their request.

Shi Yan was touched.

Russell had bent down in front of him to reduce the torture for his subordinates. Although this man was harsh and malignant, as he was willing to receive humiliation for his subordinates, he was worth a compliment.

"Shi Yan..."

"Senior..."

Feng Rao and Ka Tuo called him at the same time. They were also touched, so they wanted to ask for his favor on Russell's behalf.

Ka Tuo and Russell weren't so different. They were heartless to their enemies, but they were always honest and loyal to their brothers. Hearing the screeching of Russell's subordinates, Shi Yan was touched. He asked his heart and confirmed that he would do the same when his brothers fell into danger.

"Please let them die comfortably!"

"I'm begging you!"

"My brothers and I will treasure your favor!"

Three other leaders of the smaller pirate organizations, whose brothers were also dragged into the sea, also kneeled down to beg Shi Yan for his favor.

Under people's hot gazes, Shi Yan nodded, talking calmly. "I can't save them. But it... shouldn't be a big problem to ease their pains..."

As soon as he had finished, his spinning soul altar shot out some blazing white beams which flowed out of his eyes, turning into space blades that crossed the sky. Under his control, they slashed down as fast as a saber.

The sea was torn instantly. Just like the patches on a fabric sheet, it was divided into several blocks.

The saber light moved like a shuttle as the sea was cut into several pieces, and the unceasing pitiful scream halted.

Those who were under the torture had their life cut off by the saber light. They didn't need to endure the torture that wasn't designed for humans, as their soul scattered.

Their Essence Qi and soul vanished, as if the sea had finally engulfed them. The despairing and fearful aura didn't ooze out anymore.

The saber light came back and disappeared in front of Shi Yan. The sea, which had been divided into blocks, started to raise a tsunami. The seawater boiled, as bubbles that were as big as a pan floated on the water surface. They started to merge with each other, turning into a terrible vortex.

The seething water seemed to find a drainage port, flooding into the vortex and disappearing shortly.

The rough, bumpy dark green ground was exposed after the water was all gone, and a group of ruins of palaces was revealed at the bottom of the sea.

Those collapsed buildings and palaces situated in an area of hundred mu. Although those rooms were broken down, they were still pretty tall, reaching around dozens of meters high. The palaces were built from green jade, sparkling with a cold green light as an icy cold aura meandered in every corner of the palaces. Sometimes, steam rose from somewhere, reflecting the light and making a halo cover the shabby, tattered palaces.

The vortex was still revolving in the center of this group of palaces. Bubbles popped, releasing the immense mist with a mellow fragrance.

The green ground around the palaces was filled with seemingly bottomless holes. Cold air emitted from there, chilling people up.

Watching from a high elevation, the group of grand palaces, the green ground, and the chasms looked like a map drawn by a massive pen. However, it looked more like a dangerous formation.

Several mountains were floating, moving around the collapsed palaces as if they were making some magical changes. People could see some energy curves above the mountains. The Five Elements energies slowly pressed down, turning into the clouds of Five Elements drifting above the palaces.

If those palaces weren't wrecked, and if the mountains were luxuriant with foliage, animals, and birds, this place would be a fairyland. They could imagine how grand and luxurious it must have been.

Chapter 868: Easygoing King of Heaven Hall

However, from the pirates' location, the ruined palaces didn't bring much sense of beauty. Quite the contrary, they looked more evil and bizarre. They seemed to hide some terrible truth.

All the pirates were frightened as their sharp eyes stared at the wonder that had just emerged. They didn't know what to do except feel respect instinctively.

None of them dared to plunge down to check those tattered palaces, staying silent in awe. However, they still maintained a distance from those palaces. They were afraid that some unknown dangers would jump out from nowhere.

Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette also banned their subordinates from searching that area, just releasing the Soul Consciousness to check something.

Shi Yan frowned, sending beams of Soul Consciousness with space power to search for living beings and energy.

"Ah?"

He suddenly felt something. His eyes batted, and three star balls bloomed from his palms, plunging down to the palaces.

The three star balls transformed into three strange hands, rummaging through a crushed stone pile in a palace. After a while, they picked up three green stone tablets, which were carved with three words – King of Heaven Hall.

Three massive hundred meters wide stone tablets were pulled by three starlight hands, hovering in the air. The three big words on the tablets shimmered with a faint green light and a feeble aura. The three tablets connected in the void, forming up a whole intact block.

A green light glowed brightly.

A torrential energy burst out from the water vortex in the center of the palace. Amidst the popping sounds of bubbles, transparent skeletons emerged.

Two more stone tablets appeared with more words – Easygoing.

(Translator's note: 自在天王殿– Easygoing King of Heaven Hall. I can manage to translate this phrase into five words as the word count in Chinese, but when parts of it are mentioned above in this chapter, they go with three and two words separately. It doesn't go with the word count in Chinese and English, but I hope you understand, hehe.)

Shi Yan's thoughts flickered, and the two stone tablets flew up, joining with the others. Now the tablet read 'Easygoing King of Heaven Hall'.

When the five words finally combined, the ruined palaces exploded rumblingly. The chasms on the green ground seemed to be revived, as more Yin Qi gushed out, flooding the ruins.

The ruins of the palaces seemed to be fixed by an unknown power. It looked like countless ghost hands were renovating the tattered palace. The entire palace was being rebuilt at a speed naked eyes could observe.

In around two hours, the ruined palace was restored. The floating mountains halted, and a vigorous life energy arose from the range. The withered trees and foliage sprouted again, thriving luxuriantly.

Everybody gawked at the marvelous transformation down there. No one uttered a word, as if they were petrified.

The massive tablet with 'Easygoing King of Heaven Hall' carved on it had gotten rid of Shi Yan's energy restraint. Now, it was installed on the main hall grandly, giving people a soul capturing feeling.

Slosh Slosh Slosh!

The raging water vortex surged and the pure fragrant water splashed, flying up to the sky, which was against the natural order. It then poured into each floating mountain.

Vigorous vitality arose from those mountains, and the green jade palace restored shiningly. A green halo was moving about the palace like a fairyland.

"Easygoing King of Heaven Hall!"

Jester couldn't help but shout, looking absolutely terrified. He fumbled with an ancient book, trying to open it with his trembling fingers as if he wanted to confirm something.

Everybody was astonished. They couldn't help but look at him skeptically.

Shortly, Jester took a deep breath, his eyes filled with fear. He lowered his voice, shouting. "It's the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall!"

"Yeah?" Feng Ke frowned, but he didn't know of the situation. "What happened? Jester, you know this palace hall?"

"Have you ever heard about the God Clan?" Jester's hand, which was holding the ancient book, trembled, as his voice stuttered. "Ancient legends of the Raging Flame Star Area tell about a clan, the God Clan. Have you ever heard about it?"

Feng Ke shook his head.

Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong were also dull, as they didn't know anything.

Although the experts of the Raging Flame Star Area knew nothing about this, Shi Yan was amazed. "Please elaborate!" he shouted.

"It's like this," Jester contemplated for a while before pulling himself together, "The martial inheritance in our Raging Flame Star Area comes from this clan. Before they came here, the Raging

Flame Star Area was a barbarian area. We knew neither the martial power Upanishads, nor the cultivating methods. At that moment, our ancestors were still at the primitive tribal stage. They didn't know how to utilize natural powers. Our ancestors were so weak at that time!"

Everybody was shaken, looking at him and listening to him attentively.

"A clan of people calling themselves Gods arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area and spread the martial arts and power Upanishads. They taught our ancestors to use the powers of Nature. They helped us in getting out of the barbarian stage, finding more suitable cultivating methods. That clan had imparted the martial path on our ancestors in the Raging Flame Star Area. They brought prosperity to the Raging Flame Star Area, and laid down the cradle of warriors," Jester took a deep breath, explaining in a trembling voice.

"What happened to this clan later on?" This was the first time Feng Ke had ever heard about this. He was both scared and baffled.

"Disappeared..." Jester beamed a faint smile. "Disappeared inexplicably. There was no sign left. It seemed they had disappeared completely in one night. I like old books, so I got many mysterious books and scriptures recently from strange places. That's why I know where our ancestors had found the martial arts. Martial arts were created because of this clan, the clan that called themselves Gods."

"Why did they disappear all of a sudden?" Shi Yan contemplated.

Jester wore a miserable visage. "This is the mystery that none of the ancient books have recorded. Many people have tried to solve this mystery, but they have all failed. It's been so many years. They want to know the reasons. However, they seem to have disappeared into the river of history, leaving no vestige."

"What is the relation between that clan and this Easygoing King

of Heaven Hall?" Shi Yan was shaken inwardly, asking gingerly.

"When that God Clan descended in the Raging Flame Star Area, they came with only one troop of not more than one hundred members. They had two leaders, namely Easygoing King of Heaven and Carefree King of Heaven. These two Great Kings were the ancestors of the warriors in the Raging Flame Star Area," Jester said with a respectful face. "The two Kings of Heaven of the God Clan had their own battleships. They were the massive moving palaces called Easygoing King of Heaven Hall and Carefree King of Heaven Hall. They were so tough, and way more dangerous than the top quality battleships of our Raging Flame Star Area."

Listening to him, everybody quieted down. Divine light sparkled in their eyes as they gazed at the palace, which had been restored to a new condition down there.

If this palace was the moving palace of the God Clan that year, according to Jester, how precious was this palace?

"So, is this Easygoing King of Heaven Hall the moving palace of the Easygoing King of Heaven?" Feng Ke was thrilled as he gazed at the palace without blinking even once.

"I don't know," Jester shook his head, giving a miserable smile. "I can only say that if this Easygoing King of Heaven Hall belonged to one of the Kings of Heaven of the God Clan that year, it would be absolutely precious!"

Shi Yan's brow twitched. He couldn't help but look at where the vortex had disappeared and the transparent skeletons here and there, asking. "Does one of those skeletons belong to the God Clan?"

"Impossible! Those are female skeletons. I'm an alchemist, so I can tell it easily," Jester opposed his idea. "From the information I got, Easygoing King of Heaven liked beautiful women. He kept some beautiful maids, but they weren't from the God Clan. When he arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area, he had already gotten

beautiful maids in his palace. If this is his moving palace, those skeletons should belong to those maids..."

King of Heaven of the God Clan... Movable palaces... Ancestors of warriors... Jester's words frightened Shi Yan. He looked absent-minded.

The Grace Mainland also had the legends of the God Clan...

The God Clan was one of ten strong clans in the Antiquity, the strongest one. The other nine clans had joined hands to expel this clan. At the same time, the most powerful branch of the Demon Clan – the Immortal Demon – was terminated. The other clans suffered big losses from which they couldn't have recovered even after ten thousand years.

The God Clan was the so-called most perfect clan. Did they leave the Grace Mainland to move to the Raging Flame Star Area? Would the God Clan's missionary in the Raging Flame Star Area belong to the same branch who had left the Grace Mainland?

In the vast universe, a life star was just like a drop in an ocean. So, perhaps it was not just the Grace Mainland that had a God Clan.

It might be that this perfect clan had existed in some other continents. The God Clan, which used to exist in the Raging Flame Star Area, perhaps wasn't the same clan from the Grace Mainland. But, if they weren't from the same branch, why did they disappear into thin air in just one night?

A series of questions flashed in his head. No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't find a clue. The more he thought, the more complicated it became.

"If the God Clan disappeared all of a sudden, why is the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall found deep in the forbidden land? Did they disappear into the center of the forbidden land?" Feng Ke was baffled for a while. He instinctively whispered, seeming to be

scared.

He suddenly doubted whether this star map expedition was a wise decision.

The location marked on the star map required them to visit a place deep inside the forbidden land. That was why he was persistent on heading further.

However, even the moving palace of the Easygoing King of Heaven had sunk here, and this place wasn't even the deepest place of the forbidden land yet. It was still a far distance from their destination. How formidable would the dangers be in there?

Feng Ke became intensively restless.

"If some of you want to leave, you can return using our previous trace. I think... the dangers deep in the forbidden land will be more than a dozen times more hazardous. I'm not sure how many of us will survive, or if we can even find the place marked on the star map. Perhaps, leaving at this moment is a wise decision," Feng Ke suddenly said, his face solemn.

Everybody quieted down, contemplating his suggestion.

The situation of this area was exaggeratingly dangerous, and what Jester had told them was also earth-shaking. For the first time, they felt that the road ahead was far and misty.

"... If we return, we will encounter the three powerful forces. In that case, it's better to journey on to discover the secrets!" Barrette gritted his teeth.

Everybody was shaken, feeling a deep chill that even left them panting. At this moment, they were clear that they didn't have a way back.

Chapter 869: The Remnant of Chaotic Energy

Feng Ke and the others stooped to observe the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall down there. They were astounded by what Jester had told them, staying silent for a long time.

This Hall belonged to the Easygoing King of Heaven of the God Clan, the one who had imparted martial path to the warriors in Raging Flame Star Area. He was deemed the ancestor of everybody here. The Easygoing King of Heaven Hall was also his moving palace where he hid magical things.

If they could get this Easygoing King of Heaven Hall, it would be a big help for them on the way to explore the forbidden land. In the battle with the three forces, they would have a far greater power.

However, no matter how big their greed was, looking at the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall, none of them dared to act rashly, and Shi Yan was no exception.

Shi Yan was a little afraid of the clan who called themselves Gods. Instinctively, he didn't want to get inside and check.

While people still kept silent, the floating mountains in the four directions of the King of Heaven Hall moved again! Each mountain released a surging energy like the vast sea, pouring into the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall.

The silent palaces suddenly echoed an explosion, as if an energy core was activated.

Everybody was startled.

Under their gazes, the palaces floated up to the sky slowly. The mountain range then pressed down, becoming a part of the palace.

A light ring expanded from the mountain and from inside the

palace. With a series of explosions, the palaces and the mountain flew out, disappearing deeper into the forbidden land.

"It moves!"

"It's restored, indeed!"

"The energy of the palace is still there. It has activated again and flies the palace deep into the forbidden land! My my! What's going on?"

The pirates were frightened. As they didn't know what was going on, they dodged instinctively.

A beam of energy emitted from the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall under a tremendous force. The massive palace flew out rapidly, crushing barriers and restrictions along its way as easily as breaking the dried tree branches. The grand palace flashed then disappeared shortly like a glorious curtain fading away.

At the moment the energy exploded, a chaotic aura arose, creating a fierce suction force, dragging so many pieces of crushed stone, trees, and dregs of energy in outer space.

Bloody Slaughterer Ka Tuo's eyes shot out a fierce light, his lips trembling. He jumped into the center of the chaotic energy immediately.

It was a remnant of energy which seemed to bind the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall. At the moment the hall got rid of its constraint, it shot out.

However, since that energy remnant had sealed the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall for so many years, it had constantly been used up. When the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall wiggled off its restraint, this energy remnant had no choice but to burst off, which created the chaotic intent domain.

Shi Yan's eyes were gloomy, his eyes complicated. Actually, a storm was raging in his mind.

If the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall of the God Clan was restrained by a flow of chaotic energy, would the one who did that be one of the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight? The one who cultivated the Chaotic power Upanishad?

How strong that existence, which was buried in the Lonesome Dead Territory and Ka Tuo got his inheritance from, used to be?

It was only a flow of his energy remnant, but it was enough to bind the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall and keep it here for countless years. How formidable was this person when he was still alive and at his peak?

How could the existence at such level die? How did he leave his inheritance in the Lonesome Dead Territory?

Who had destroyed him and his soul altar?

God Clan?

Thoughts flashed through his mind like lightning. However, he couldn't make head or tail of it. He could only think that an earth-shaking disaster had happened at some point in the past.

Feng Ke, Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette could only stand and stare at the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall flying rapidly towards the deeper area of the forbidden land. They had neither an option nor power to stop it. They felt so lost.

The most awesome battleship!

The moving palace of the man who had imparted his inheritance to the Raging Flame Star Area, the dwelling of the God Clan's King of Heaven... It was such a top unimaginable treasure, but it had run away right in front of their noses. How much grief they should have?

None of them knew about the Chaotic power Upanishad. When that energy remnant shot out, people were busily gazing at the disappearing Easygoing King of Heaven Hall. Nobody noticed Ka Tuo's abnormal situation.

By the time they reacted and turned around, they saw Ka Tuo was now the center of a massive magnetic field, which gathered all kinds of outer space energy dregs and debris. Countless crushed stones, dried tree branches, even muddy water, and pieces of corpses were floating around him.

Ka Tuo's face was ferocious, his eyes blood red. He looked like a bloodthirsty beast. Popping explosions echoed from his body while blood trickled down the corner of his mouth.

However, his eyes showed that he was quite thrilled. He couldn't help but face the sky and laugh madly. His voice could even shake the high sky.

"What has happened to Ka Tuo?"

"I don't know. He stomped there like crazy. Oh, the energy remnant was there!"

"Perhaps the subtle magic of the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall has stunned him."

"Who knows?"

"..."

People became clamorous. The leaders of the Pirates frowned, looking at Ka Tuo inexplicably as they didn't know what had just happened to him.

Feng Ke observed Ka Tuo for a while, his face strange. Suddenly, his eyebrows twitched as he shouted, "Ka Tuo's about to break through!"

Hearing him, people became shocked. They didn't say anything, just staring at Ka Tuo.

At this moment, chaotic energy burst out of Ka Tuo's entire body. It seemed to be able to even squeeze space. His God Domain seemed to have a strange suction force that could take in all kinds of dregs and remnants of things in outer space. As his soul altar was

spinning, it shot out everywhere.

At first glance, Ka Tuo was hovering in the middle of an outer space energy storm. However, it couldn't affect him, since he was the one who took control of it.

Flows of his Soul Consciousness slithered, invisible to naked eyes. They meandered and twirled around those outer space garbage and debris, guiding them to start the twisted transformation.

"Will something unexpected... happen to my brother?" Ka Fu quietly approached Shi Yan, asking suspiciously with a heavy face. "Feng Ke, Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong could take this chance and attack him. Would they ambush him until his soul fades away?" He still wanted to see Ka Tuo break through and reach the Original God Realm. However... it shouldn't be right now!

When the experts were breaking through, they would choose the safest area. They would even ask their friends to guard them so as they could concentrate and not let their enemy have a chance to destroy their cultivation.

Although Ka Tuo was an infamous pirate, he wasn't the strongest. When his power Upanishad was incomplete, his cultivation had made a turn, and he couldn't bring out the best of this power. Thus, even among the Third Sky of King God Realm warriors, Ka Tuo wasn't the top warrior.

Black Horn was the strongest warrior at the Third Sky of King God Realm that everybody acknowledged.

All of that was because of Ka Tuo's incomplete power Upanishad. After Shi Yan had given him the complete and correct power Upanishad Inheritance, Ka Tuo had gotten back on the right track.

"I'm here. Of course, I won't let anyone disturb him," Shi Yan comforted him and looked at Feng Ke. "Precursor Feng Ke, we need more strong warriors. That's the reason why I didn't interfere

when Barrette was learning the Fire Intent Domain. I gave you the remnant energy of the Venomous Demonic Dragon in the hope of aiding you to break through. When we fight with the three powerful forces, we could be more sure. Today..."

Feng Ke nodded understandingly. "Don't worry. I will wait until Ka Tuo finishes his breakthrough. Anyone who dares to disturb him will be my dead enemy!"

His warning eyes raked through Barrette, Jie Nong, and Russell, his face cold and harsh.

"I have the same idea." It was strange that Russell expressed himself immediately. He indicated that he wanted to stay on the same side as Feng Ke. He frowned while explaining, "I owe little buddy Shi Yan a favor. Of course, I will give him face."

He meant that it wasn't Feng Ke he wanted to give face.

Feng Ke laughed, peeking at Shi Yan but talking no more.

"Yeah, whoever dares to bother him, don't blame us!" The three leaders of the smaller forces, who had begged Shi Yan for his favor, also stood up. "Ka Tuo's breakthrough will benefit everybody. I hope people will control themselves."

Feng Ke, Russell, Shi Yan, the three leaders of the pirates, and Ka Tuo's entourage, this force was heavy enough. Many people who had different thoughts had to shut their mouths.

Ka Tuo was a combative person. He had many grudges with many leaders. Of course, there would be someone who didn't want him to break through smoothly. Some did have the thought of interfering, but on being intimidated by this force, those people were smart enough to behave.

"Why are you looking at me? Am I that big a scum?" Jie Nong rubbed his chin, talking annoyedly.

"Haha, I hope everybody will calm down. Don't rush. Or else, I don't mind helping you to stay calm." Shi Yan smiled naturally, but

his eyes were cold and sharp like sabers. He didn't even try to hide his threat.

Jie Nong gave a dry smile. He knew it wasn't the right time to have a dispute with this man. He said nothing else.

"Why is Ka Tuo breaking through at this moment?" After Feng Ke saw everybody agree with his idea, he calmed down. Then, he remembered this detail. "Ka Tuo has stayed at the Third Sky of King God Realm for years. According to common sense, he wouldn't break through without any given indication like this. Was this place suitable for his power Upanishad?"

Everybody reacted when he reminded them, looking at Ka Tuo with astonishment.

When that twisted, chaotic energy flew out, people had paid their attention to the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall, so not many of them noticed it.

Even if they had noticed, it was hard to identify what kind of power Upanishad that remnant belonged to. Anyway, Chaotic power Upanishad had never existed in the Raging Flame Star Area; it was too rare. Thus, people didn't know what kind of energy it was when they saw it.

"His fortune is coming? Haha, it's hard to say though," Shi Yan just smiled. He wasn't a fool to explain to them everything. Anyway, he was still suspicious.

The intimidating member of the God Clan was beaten up by one of the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight, the one who cultivated the Chaotic Upanishad. He had destroyed and sealed the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall for so many years. They would have had a big grudge for sure. Anyway, the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall had been restored, and it was flying very fast towards the deeper place of the forbidden land...

If there weren't something subtle in there, Shi Yan was dead

serious that he would never buy it.

Chapter 870: A change of heart

Ka Tuo's breakthrough happened slower than they thought.

He had stayed in the center of the chaotic energy for half a month before he could condense the Original Spirit. He still needed time to strengthen his realm.

However, the pirates who were hurried to leave were losing their patience...

"We can't linger here. The three big forces are after us. They will come here shortly. Once we encounter them, it'll be hard to resist. We must leave now!" Barrette shouted indignantly.

Most of the pirates agreed with him.

For the time being, people became clamorous. They wanted to ditch Ka Tuo here and head to the deeper areas of the forbidden land.

Feng Ke couldn't calm them down.

"It's true. We can't waste our time for only Ka Tuo," Jie Nong nodded, "Old brother Feng Ke, people came here with you because of the star map, not because of Ka Tuo's breakthrough. What do you say?"

Feng Ke felt it difficult to solve this situation.

"Not a big deal. You guys can go first," Shi Yan contemplated and then smiled. "I'll stay to wait for him. Soon, we will catch up with you guys."

"Without you, we won't be so sure," Feng Ke frowned.

During this expedition, Shi Yan had shown them his magical abilities, and solved many difficulties easily. For the time being, Feng Ke had considered him his right hand, thinking that he could save people from trouble by keeping Shi Yan with them.

If Shi Yan stayed here and they moved further into the forbidden

land, when they met trouble, many would die without Shi Yan's help.

"Why are you staying? Ka Fu and his men will take care of him. What do you need to worry about?" Jie Nong didn't agree. He knew how important Shi Yan was. If Shi Yan wanted to stay, their journey would be more troublesome.

"Yeah, just let Ka Fu's men take care of him. You should go with us. Nothing bad will happen anyway."

"Little brother, you're a big support. If you stay here, you can't utilize your talent well."

"Come with us. Nothing would happen to Ka Tuo."

"..."

The pirates begged of him.

Seeing Shi Yan bringing out a marvelous performance, none of them dared to underestimate him anymore. Vaguely, they thought that Shi Yan was even more important than Feng Ke, the one who had the star map. He had used his competence to prove this.

"It's okay. We'll stay to watch over him." Ka Fu also found it difficult, but he didn't want to enrage the people. "You can go with them. We will take a good care of him."

"Why should I care about their death or life!" Shi Yan talked with his dark and harsh face, not even minding his manners. "Wait until Ka Tuo breaks through, you guys still need to get deep into the forbidden land. Without me at that time, I'm not sure whether you guys can meet us or not! And, what if the three forces come when Ka Tuo's still breaking through? If I stay, I can tear the space and put you into the space basin. When I break through to the Original God Realm, we can find the way back. If I'm not here, facing the three big forces will only have deadly consequences!"

Hearing him, Ka Fu nodded as he got wakened up. He was so grateful.

"If you want to go, just go. I don't mind. I'll stay anyway." Shi Yan turned around to look at the other leaders, talking indifferently. "It has nothing to do with me no matter how many of you die!"

Those people then got embarrassed. They shut their mouths, as they didn't know what to say.

Indeed, if Shi Yan went with them, they would be benefitted, but Ka Tuo's team would fall into big danger. How was Shi Yan related to them? Why should he help them?

"It's not that we don't have a solution," Jester, the only alchemist in this group, dropped his book and intervened. "You can give Ka Tuo one of the three Heavenly Mending Pellets I gave you. It will solve the problem shortly. It will help him condense the Original Spirit faster and improve his realm. However, it's... a little wasteful."

Everybody was shaken.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened. "So, that Heavenly Mending Pellet does have such efficacy?"

"The Heavenly Mending Pellet gives a tonic to Original Soul. Even if the Original Spirit gets damaged, it can be healed fast. You can use this pellet to help him condense the Original Spirit and stabilize his realm. It's easy, but it's a waste of a panacea. Anyway, we are in a rush, so it's not impossible to use one now... as long as you don't regret it," Jester smiled nonchalantly. "Don't say that I didn't remind you. A Heavenly Mending Pellet can save your life when you've reached the Original God Realm. Giving it to Ka Tuo means you have reduced one of your lives."

"Pellets should be used when they're needed the most," Shi Yan chuckled. He said nothing else, taking out a Heavenly Mending Pellet with exquisite fragrance. His thought flickered, and the pellet flew towards Ka Tuo's God Domain.

"Swallow it!" Shi Yan shouted.

Ka Tuo, who was closing his eyes to condense the Original Spirit inside the God Domain, suddenly opened them. His blood-red eyes showed his gratitude.

A flow of his energy extended, turning into a rope to tie the pellet and pulling it into his mouth. After he had swallowed it, a strange, immense soul energy immediately flooded his Sea of Consciousness.

Ka Tuo's blood-red eyes became dazzling white. His God Body shivered while his soul altar was spinning madly to consume the enormous efficacy of the Heavenly Mending Pellet.

"To refine the Heavenly Mending Pellets, I used up all the precious materials I had collected for several hundred years. It's another life, you know? It's such a waste using it to condense the Original Spirit. You are wasting the God's goods!" Jester felt hurt a lot.

"You're really generous," Feng Ke shook his head, talking with emotion.

"Thank you!" Ka Fu bowed to him, his face showing his hearty gratitude.

At this moment, he finally knew how wise his big brother was to establish the relationship with a person like Shi Yan. It was the fortune of their whole lifetime.

What did they have to say on seeing Shi Yan giving up a pellet that Original God Realm warriors could use to save their lives?

Even if he asked their brothers to climb a mountain of sabers or swim in a sea of fire, they would not refuse!

"Really generous! Ka Tuo brothers are so lucky to befriend such a character!"

"Right, if he gives me a pellet like the Heavenly Mending Pellet, I

will sell my life to him!"

"He's worth befriending!"

"Of course!"

"..."

Leaders of the Pirates discussed clamorously as they looked at Shi Yan with hot gazes.

After Ka Tuo had taken in the Heavenly Mending Pellet, his speed of condensing the Original Spirit became faster. While his soul altar was digesting the energy of the pellets, his realm steadied. A chaotic intent domain was released, increasing the coverage of his God Domain.

With a Heavenly Mending Pellet, Ka Tuo had condensed his Original Spirit successfully after two days. Also, his realm had stabilized.

The chaotic intent domain was retrieved as crushed stones and dried tree branches fell. Ka Tuo opened his eyes, still sitting in the center of the chaotic mess. His aura had become ancient and reserved like the deep sea. Divine Light sparkled in his eyes while his God Body had become like a smooth jade stone, shimmering brightly. His powers had advanced magnificently.

"Thank you, senior," Ka Tuo calmly walked over, bowing to show his gratitude deep from the bottom of his heart.

"It's just a pellet. Don't take it hard. Even if you didn't have the Heavenly Mending Pellet, you would still break through. It would just need more time," Shi Yan smiled naturally.

Ka Tuo nodded, the gratefulness on his face never fading. He would memorize Shi Yan's face till the last day of his life.

"Can we go now?" Jie Nong's voice was gloomy as he was jealous. He snorted, "We've wasted a lot of time here."

"Shi Yan, everything's okay?" asked Feng Ke.

"Let's go!" Shi Yan smiled casually.

...

Where the wonderful light was shining gloriously...

Zi Yao opened her bright moon-like beautiful eyes.

The divine light emitting from her body was retrieved as she resumed her normal state. Her bearings had been changed. She was now refined, elegant, and beautiful. She didn't have the feminine charms of the past; her eyes were clear and pure without a flaw.

"Congratulations, Your Highness!" Carthew slightly bent his body.

"Where are the others?" Zi Yao gave a faint smile. "They all hastened to go, right?"

"Haha, of course, they won't wait for us. It's good that they didn't interfere," smiled Carthew.

Only Carthew's entourage stayed in this place until now. Ao Gu Duo, Li Yue Feng, and Bi Tian had left with their warriors a long time ago, heading to the deeper place inside the forbidden land.

"Such a magical place, it has the outer space Divine Light. It was a right decision to come here this time," Zi Yao nodded, her face seeming to have a bright nimbus. "I've broken through thanks to a beam of Divine Light in outer space. At that moment, I got to know why I couldn't upgrade my realm in the recent years."

"Why?" Yalan asked instinctively.

"Because I always kept my mind on the others' help. I wanted to have a strong background and support. I wanted to use the others' powers to get what I wanted. Gradually, I lost myself." Zi Yao sighed. "I forgot that a true warrior would never depend on the others. Only the power of that person himself is his foundation for his development."

Yalan was shaken. She pondered for a while and then said, "Thanks. I'm enlightened."

"Oneself as the foundation..." Tie Mu muttered while frowning, sinking into his thoughts.

Lately, Zi Yao had been obsessed with powers. She always wanted to recruit and use the other's powers to compete for the throne for her brother. Gradually, she got lost, as she forgot the key thing here was to strengthen herself first.

Also, that was why she was bound in the King God Realm for years, unable to find a chance to level up herself.

Staying in the forbidden land with many experts, she recalled Shi Yan, who had become famous from an anonymous character. All the hotshots favored him, as he had become a character they couldn't consider minor.

She suddenly understood the reason for that. Shi Yan got all of that because he was hard-working, and always wanted to be stronger.

Breaking the chain in her heart and having a good encounter, Zi Yao had finally broken through, entering the Original God Realm.

"We've been lingering for too long. We should depart now. Your Highness, are you okay?" asked Carthew.

"Let's go. We shouldn't waste more time, indeed," Zi Yao nodded.

...

Half a month later...

A lanky old man appeared right where they had stopped. He was Fan He, who had come all the way from the Land of God Punishment.

He frowned at the wonderful light sparkling nearby, sensing for a while. He mumbled to himself, "That little girl's talented. She has reached the Original God Realm. Du Tian Ji has an excellent

daughter. Yeah, only if she's that excellent could she be able to match with my son."

Fan He mumbled to himself for a while, then took out a Sound Stone to send his message.

After a while, he navigated and then turned into fading shadows, disappearing instantly.

Chapter 871: Follow Shi Yan!

"I think... we're lost."

Their eyes couldn't see through the ivory clouds and smoke, and their Soul Consciousness was hindered as well. None of their detectors worked here. Feng Ke stood in the thick mist, holding the star map in his hand, his face grimaced.

It had been half a year from the day Ka Tuo had broken through his new realm.

During these six months, they had entered deeper into the forbidden land. They had encountered many lethal barriers and restrictions, and one-third of them had perished on the way.

Three days ago, they had entered a place where thick ivory mist was hovering. After moving further inside the mist for a while, they lost their direction. Feng Ke's star map couldn't show the direction in this place at all.

"Why are we lost? Old brother Feng Ke, what about the direction?" Jie Nong was discontented. "Before we got here, you had ensured everything. And now you're telling us that we're lost? You tell me what to do then!"

Russell and Barrette were also restless. Losing direction was the most dangerous thing in the forbidden land. Once it happened, it was really hard to get back on the right track. If they deviated from their star map route, should they end their expedition here?

"I have nothing to explain because I can't predict the anomalies of the forbidden land. And, for now, I... I don't know what to do. We can't even navigate the way back," Feng Ke opened his arms begrudgingly. "People, think and see if you can come up with any solution."

"You're the leader. if you don't have any solution, how could we have?" Jie Nong snorted.

"I think we should wait here and see. Once we get the situation cleared, we will depart again. What do you think?" Russell frowned, "No one expected this. Before we came here, we had been aware of the dangers in the forbidden land. As we've been sinking already, we can't blame anyone, can we?"

"If we're lost, we just need to navigate again," Shi Yan pondered for a while. "This place's an illusory formation, I suppose. If we can break it, it will be alright."

Hearing him, people had their eyes brightened. They all turned to look at him. "What solution do you have?"

"Let me try it first," Shi Yan regarded them, then took out his Sky-breaking Shuttle, trying to contact it.

"Can't break it. This illusory formation was formed naturally. It's not a barrier or a restriction. We can't tear it. We can only find the correct direction. But, I'm not good at navigating," The Sky-breaking Shuttle sent him a message, that it also didn't know what to do. "Help yourself."

"I have no solution," Shi Yan was baffled, his shrug indicating that he had no idea.

His attitude surprised people, giving them an even heavier feeling.

Along this journey, Shi Yan had helped them out through many difficult challenges. Every time they encountered something they couldn't handle, they would instinctively remember him.

If Shi Yan didn't have a solution, it would be a dead end.

"We will stop here, and everyone should think about a solution. I hope we could figure it out soon," said Feng Ke after contemplating for a while. He closed his eyes, sinking into his thoughts.

They had stayed like that for ten days. The pirates frowned, trying different energy powers to attack. But, they couldn't disperse those clouds and mist. Their Soul Consciousness still got

nothing.

They were stranded.

Half a year had passed, yet they were still stuck in the illusory formation. There were no positive discoveries till now.

Gradually, people became uneasy and restless. While they were talking to each other, they would quarrel and fight. If not for the four leaders controlling their subordinates, the results would have been much more terrible.

This illusory formation was simply an illusory formation; it didn't have the power that could affect minds. Otherwise, being stuck here for a long time would cause worsen situations.

"If we continue like this, people will become more impatient. If we can't find the way out, they will get crazy soon." Russell frowned, talking solemnly. "It's getting harder to comfort my people."

Jie Nong and Barrette furrowed their brows, as they also knew how tense this situation was.

The four leaders gathered with Jester and Shi Yan, their face dark and cold as water. They knew their problem was big this time.

"It has just been half a year. If we continue staying in this dead corner, more and more pirates will become fiery. You know that those have experienced a life with blood on their sabers. They don't have good characteristics either. A small talk can lead to a life of death fight. Once we have someone dying, we won't be able to control the situation," Jie Nong sighed.

"We should find a solution," Feng Ke nodded. "Even if it's dangerous, we need to try."

Jester, Feng Ke, Barrette, Jie Nong, and Russell couldn't help but look at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan rubbed his nose as he didn't know what they meant. "Why are you all looking at me? I don't have a solution."

"You cultivate space power. Can you tear a space slit and take us out of here?" Russell couldn't help but ask.

This was what Feng Ke and the others had come up with after their private meeting.

"Tear space?" Shi Yan was aghast. "You dare have such thought!"

"What? What's wrong?" Feng Ke was surprised.

"You don't know of the hidden dangers, do you?" Shi Yan beamed a forced smile. "The space slits could lead to the chaotic space basin which hides formidable powers. Even I don't dare to go in there, even though I've cultivated space power. No one knows what stays in there. But, I'm sure living beings with a body can't survive!"

"Didn't you tear space to escape while you were in the Heaven Punishment City?" Jie Nong was indignant. "You don't want to spend energy, do you?"

"I connected a space cableway using Space power Upanishad. You guys don't understand that Upanishad, so your Soul Consciousness can't have the same energy frequency as my Intent Domain in that cableway. How could you get in there? You should know that once the cableway explodes, you all will be dragged into the chaotic flows of space. I don't know what would happen, but I'm sure it will be more terrible than what we are in right now!" said Shi Yan.

Hearing this, the other five quieted down.

"If I can reach the Original God Realm and have the Empty Fantasy Crystal, it can be possible. However, I advise you to forget this thought. It's impossible. I don't dare take risks in this strange and evil place." Shi Yan shook his head resolutely.

"Then what should we do? Just stay like this?" Russell beamed a forced smile.

"Don't look at me. I don't have a solution," snorted Shi Yan.

Everybody sank into their thoughts for the second time.

After an unknown time, Feng Ke suddenly trembled. He opened his eyes in fear.

Shi Yan and the others looked at him asking.

"Fan He should be here soon," Feng Ke took a deep breath, his face brightened and his voice trembling.

"What?" Russell jolted up, his face terrible. "How could he? Your Soul Consciousness is also restrained here. How could you sense him?"

"It's not the Soul Consciousness," Feng Ke forced a smile, "...it's the pressure... The invisible pressure makes my soul heavy. It's the unique feature of a warrior at the Third Sky of Original God Realm. If he wants to release his pressure, my soul altar can feel it without using the Soul Consciousness."

Listening to him, everybody was petrified. They didn't know what to say at this moment.

"If Fan He's here, it means the other three powerful forces are also coming. Seems while we got stuck here, they were still moving... Big trouble this time," Jie Nong's face was dark and heavy. "We can't escape the illusory formation, and the three forces are coming. Seems we can't see the land where the star map leads."

A desperate and powerless feeling was spreading among those people. He was a Third Sky of Original God Realm expert!

If the other pirates knew this, it would create a massive shock, which would lead to a more terrible situation.

"We're in a hurry. If you guys have any solution, please do tell. As long as it's possible, we can try!" Feng Ke gritted his teeth.

Jester, Barrette, Jie Nong, and Russell shook their heads,

indicating they had nothing.

"Precursor Feng Ke, can I... see the star map? I want to try." Shi Yan pondered for a while. He suddenly got something, giving a low shout.

People looked at him.

"I've cultivated the Star power Upanishad, which I had used to break through to the Third Sky of King God Realm. I have some understanding of the star mysteries. The star map is drawn by the star trajectories. Perhaps, I could find the direction," Shi Yan explained, although he had no confidence in this.

"Here, take it," Feng Ke was resolute enough. He took out the star map and threw it to Shi Yan without hesitation.

The star map he had given away returned to his hands with a different meaning this time.

"I hope you can find a way out for everybody. Please, we beg for your help," Feng Ke said seriously.

"I will try my best..." Shi Yan gave him a forced smile. He closed his eyes, releasing the Soul Consciousness with the star map in his hands.

Thousands of starlight dots emerged from his palms, then flew like fireflies, seeping into the star map. The simple wooden star map in Feng Ke's hands now became dazzling. It seemed to have real twinkling and dazzling stars in it.

People were shaken. They pulled themselves together, looking at him with a stir in their minds.

Shi Yan didn't look at them, closing his eyes and sensing. He seemed to find something, trying to understand something.

The starlight became more dazzling, and after a long moment, Shi Yan opened his eyes, which were like a galaxy with countless stars.

"How is it?" Feng Ke and the other four asked in unison.

"Follow me!" Shi Yan took a deep breath. With the star map in his hand, he turned into a shooting light, flying into the immense ivory mist.

"Everybody get yourself together. We'll follow Shi Yan!"

"Get you're a*s up!"

"Follow Shi Yan! Don't panic!"

"You kids, quiet down and follow Shi Yan!"

Feng Ke, Barrette, Russell, and Jie Nong were so happy, shouting and yelling at their crew.

Many pirates who were quarreling woke up. They knew they finally had something, all flying after Shi Yan as if they were afraid that they would end up lagging behind.

Chapter 872: Soul Confining Platform

Shi Yan flew as quickly as a blinding meteor towards the center of the vast illusory formation.

All pirates, including the four leaders, released their energies and called for their friends to hurry after Shi Yan.

Wonderful starlight released dazzlingly on the star map carved on the Undying Wood. A star route appeared clearly in Shi Yan's head.

As he had cultivated Star power Upanishad, he channeled his glorious starlight into the star map as though he wanted to burn it and see what Feng Ke couldn't.

Seeing the direction shown on the star map, Shi Yan departed madly and rapidly. However, when he realized that the others couldn't catch up to him, he slowed down.

The flame of hope ignited in the pirates' hearts. They stopped their tasteless quarrel to get out of the illusory formation which had held them back for six months. They tried their best to catch up to Shi Yan.

This time, it took them three months of flying to catch up to him.

After three months of flying at the speed of the King God Realm warriors, they didn't know how far they had crossed.

One day, Shi Yan became the first person to get out of the thick ivory mist. He then landed on bright land.

His eyes brightened. All of a sudden, he was stunned, unable to say a word. He just waited in silence.

After half a day, Feng Ke and a group of pirates arrived. They landed on the stone ground and became perplexed.

"What's going on?!?" Russell screamed in fright, his face worried. "My soul altar is bound. I can't move. I can't urge my powers!"

"Not good! The same is happening to me! My soul altar stopped!"

"Damn! Where the heck are we? This place is restraining our souls. None of our energies can be urged!"

"Are we in hell now?"

Pirates landed on the stone ground, shouting at first sight of the place. They felt a cold air flood their hearts as their powers were restrained.

No matter which realm they were, even Feng Ke at his Second Sky of Original God Realm couldn't use his powers anymore. They fell from the sky and simply stood on the stone ground.

Normally, warriors with the God Soul rarely encountered a situation where their God Soul and soul altar were restrained.

As Feng Ke was at the Second Sky of the King God Realm, a really intimidating realm, unless the attacker was one realm higher than his, no one should be able to restrain his soul altar.

However, as soon as he had landed, his soul altar stopped spinning. He couldn't release his energy anymore.

The same happened to Shi Yan.

His soul altar felt like it was pressed by a giant, invisible hand. He couldn't even wiggle. All the spiritual connections to his powers Upanishad including Space, Life and Death, and Star were stagnant. He couldn't mobilize them anymore.

In people's eyes, it was a shoreless stone ground, which was unusually smooth. The stones under their feet were icy cold as if they were cut by sharp weapons.

In an extremely far area, they could see vague stone steles hundred meters tall. They stood on the ground like the flags.

"This area can tie soul altars. The unknown force covers the entire area. For the people who land, their powers are unable to be used. We can only use our physical strength," Shi Yan pondered for

a while then turned around. With the star map in his hand, he spoke to Feng Ke. "The star map marks this place. It seems to be the center of the forbidden land!"

Feng Ke was astounded.

Russell, Jie Nong, Barrette, and Jester were also stunned, scanning the area.

"Are we in the center of the forbidden land?" asked Feng Ke after a while.

Shi Yan nodded. "It's true. We crossed the illusory formation after three months. We finally reach the center of the forbidden land. I think the magical features of the forbidden land should generate from here."

"Let's check the situation." Feng Ke took a deep breath then continued, "Everybody stays close. Do not wander. If you find something abnormal, ask Shi Yan before you do anything."

Everybody nodded in agreement.

They had crossed the illusory formation, something their four big leaders couldn't do without Shi Yan's guidance. Those pirates had a clear answer in their mind that Feng Ke's powers weren't enough to protect them in this place.

Shi Yan, the boy of unknown origin, could save them from death at critical moments.

They now looked at Shi Yan with a different perspective and attitude.

"Ka Tuo, come with me," Shi Yan waved away the others as if there was no else around.

Ka Tuo grinned and arrogantly brought his crew towards Shi Yan. Ka Tuo's pirates were stirred up, knowing that their boss had found themselves a solid shelter.

"Feng Rao..." Shi Yan contemplated for a while before calling

softly.

"Go. Going with that kid is safer than going with us," Feng Ke smiled, speaking to his daughter. "We've come here safely because of Shi Yan. If we can find the place the star map shows, Shi Yan will receive all the merits."

No one opposed him.

Shi Yan had used his competences to prove this.

Feng Rao smiled tenderly, walking towards Shi Yan and Ka Tuo. "You're mysterious indeed. You can break the illusory formation that my father couldn't. You suit the leader's roles pretty well then."

"It's because of the star map. I don't have your father's reputation. I don't have a background among the pirates. Of course, I'm not interested in being a leader of the pirates. As long as I can find a life star, I'll be happy with that," said Shi Yan calmly.

"We should go. The soul restraint in this area is just temporary. After we cross this place, everything will be fine. Don't panic, people!" Feng Ke roared before heading towards the stone steles in front of them.

After one hour.

As they had arrived around the stone steles, they all changed their faces as they were very frightened.

Stood there were thirteen stone steles around one hundred meters tall. Each stele had a complex formation with detailed and exquisite lines carved on it naturally. Those who looked at it would receive desperate feeling as if they were being dragged to hell.

Alchemist Jester stared at the stone stele for a while. H paled badly. Sweat beaded his forehead as his consciousness became hazy.

Although Shi Yan had a solid knowledge of formations, he felt a deep chill invading him after staring at a stone stele for a while. The desire to slaughter rose from the bottom of his heart.

The Ice Cold Flame had to call him many times to wake him up. Shi Yan gathered himself and shouted, "Don't look at the stone stele!"

His shout ran directly into Jester's head.

Jester was shaken hard. He woke up as blood trickled down the corner of his mouth. "Listen to him! Don't look at the steles!"

Each stele was connected to an arm-sized iron chain, which had many, rusty carved symbols on its surface.

This place had thirteen steles that were hundred-meter-tall stone. Each stele had strange and complex patterns, which bloomed like bizarre flowers. Thirteen chains extended from the pistil of the flowers, congregating at an ice crystal stone platform.

The platform was crystal clear and smooth as if it was made of jade. One end of the thirteen rusted chains had hooks with dried bloodstains. They all fell on the ice crystal stone platform.

The thirteen stone steles surrounded the round ice crystal stone platform, connected to the platform by thirteen chains. One end of the rusted chains had odd, wicked hooks and bloodstains.

Standing under the stone steles and the ice crystal stone platform, everyone felt tiny. The one-hundred-meter-tall steles were like small mountains with lots of pressure, sending a chill down everyone's spines.

From their point of view, the thirteen stone steles and the ice crystal stone platform were connected by the iron chains, which looked like a massive spider web that hid something intimidating.

"What kind of stone platform is this? It looks magical." A pirate mumbled then walked forward, touching the ice crystal stone platform.

"Ahhhhh!"

Someone shouted immediately.

Everybody exchanged looks in fright.

They then saw the other's God Body become frozen at a speed that naked eyes couldn't observe. With just one breath, he had turned into an ice sculptor. He exploded right after, pieces of ice scattering on the ground. His soul and body perished instantly.

All pirates reacted as if they were confronting ghosts. They backed off immediately.

One of them had accidentally stepped on a rusted chain. As soon as his foot touched the chain, his God Body withered like a dead flower. Shortly after, his vitality had all but gone. His soft skin bag fell on the ground while his flesh and bones had seeped through the chain, pouring into the stone stele on the other end of the chain.

The pattern carved on the stone that looked like a demonic flower became brighter with a flash of light.

The rusted spots on the chain disappeared evilly when the warrior's blood and fleshed was sent through. It became oddly shiny.

"Don't touch anything!" Jester couldn't help but shout. His voice was filled with fright and anxiety. "This place is like a cell in Purgatory. The ice crystal stone platform once confined someone before! Thirteen chains tied his body, preventing him from struggling. They also drew his Blood Qi and energy from his God Body. The extremely cold energy of the ice crystal stone platform tortured him and drained his power. He didn't have any energy to resist the powers of this prison! If you don't want to die, don't touch anything!"

Jester's shout stopped people, making them uneasy as they weren't so sure how to arrange their limbs. They stayed still as if

they were under the effect of Body Fixing Technique.

The four leaders were perplexed, grimacing under the dire circumstance.

Thirteen steles that were hundred-meter-tall stone and the thirteen chains had drawn the blood and flesh of a King God Realm warrior. The ice crystal stone platform had frozen and broken another warrior in just a blink of an eye. This space of several thousand square meters was used to confine just one person.

How strong was this person?

"Look! There are more stone steles. More prisons!" Jie Nong discolored in fright, pointing somewhere further away.

Everybody looked at where he pointed, their face grimacing.

The space ahead of them had more stone steles. Each was connected with a chain leading to a stone platform. There were at least ten more similar prisons to confine warriors.

Chapter 873: Terrifying speculation

Out of the two King God Realm pirates, one touched the ice crystal stone platform and was turned into a broken ice sculpture, while the other stepped on the rusted chain and had his flesh and blood disappeared, leaving only the skin bag.

Everybody felt their hair raising on the back of their nape!

If this place were the prison of strong experts, how strong would an expert be who got thirteen chains tied to his bones and flesh that year?

When a warrior was confined in this place, the ice crystal platform would release the cold energy to confine him while the chains would constantly be taking his energy. How long could that warrior endure? How abundant could his energy and Blood Qi be to support him until the day he got rid of this imprisonment?

How long had he been confined in this place?

The pirates didn't dare to imagine further!

An icy cold flame flew out, entering the ice crystal stone platform immediately. It was indeed the Ice Cold Flame.

This icy cold living being was one of the heaven flames. It didn't need Shi Yan's thought to land on the ice crystal stone platform. It seemed to take in the energy, dancing over there.

"Is it good for you?" asked Shi Yan.

"It's the purest cold energy! Although the power in this jade is just one percent of its original, it's still huge for me!" The Ice Cold Flame was so happy. "The remaining energy in this jade stone is enough for me to break through one level!"

"I think you struck it lucky this time. There're some similar ice stones over there," Shi Yan frowned.

"No no no, not all of them. Many of them have no cold energy

left, while the others have just a little bit. This one has more energy!" said the Ice Cold Flame.

Shi Yan was surprised.

While he stood baffled there, the pirates had crept around the rusted chains on the ground, following Jie Nong forward.

After two hours, they made a circle around this area.

"Not every prison has thirteen steles and thirteen chains. There are only two prisons made of thirteen steles. The other places have only twelve or eleven. There are thirty-two prisons in total." Jester walked to Shi Yan, who stood still at his spot. "I think you should come to check the other prisons. It's similar to this place with thirteen stone steles of one hundred meters tall. Ka Tuo... is there."

"Ka Tuo?" Shi Yan was surprised, "What happened to him?"

"He found... something," Jester was shivering. He had an idea, but he couldn't confirm it. It seemed he was still checking up something.

Shi Yan nodded, sending his thought to the Ice Cold Flame before walking with Jester towards Ka Tuo's.

He saw more stone steles on the way. Those grand stone tablets had complex drawings that looked like a flower whose center was connected with a chain. On his way, he found more similar prisons.

Most of the prisons had only twelve or eleven steles surrounding them. At the furthest area from the first thirteen-stele prison was another prison with thirteen stone tablets. These two prisons were pretty far from each other, as if they were designed to keep the two prisoners from communicating with each other.

Ka Tuo was standing near a similar ice crystal stone platform. However, the platform was shattered, and ten out of thirteen chains were pulled off their steles. Pieces of chains were scattered

on the ground. Many pirates were standing between the chains, trying not to touch them.

"Senior!" Seeing Shi Yan, Ka Tuo shouted with astonishment.

"What did you find?" Shi Yan frowned.

"It's him! He was the one who got chained here!" Ka Tuo shivered in thrill, looking so shocked.

"Who?" Shi Yan asked as he couldn't react properly at this moment.

"The one who gave me the inheritance! I'm sure it's him!" Ka Tuo took a deep breath. "Chaotic energy had broken the chains and the ice crystal platform here. I'm 100% sure!"

Jester was scared.

Feng Ke, Jie Nong, Barrette, and Russell gawked, dropping their jaws.

"It's really him?" Shi Yan's eyes brightened, his face disbelieving.

Nodding continually, Ka Tuo's face was a little savage. "Damn it! Who was so morally corrupted to confine him here and make him endure such torture? The soul altar must have been suppressed, unable to move even a bit; the body was drawn by the iron chain, not to mention that freaking cold energy. This torture wasn't designed for humans!"

As Ka Tuo took the inheritance from that man, he had considered him his teacher from the bottom of his heart.

All of a sudden, he found that his teacher had been imprisoned and tortured for years. Ka Tuo was enraged, as if he had experienced the torture himself. He hated that he couldn't find the one who made all of these and make him suffer the same things.

Listening to him, Shi Yan's face darkened, getting colder. Looking at those imprisonment areas, he was furious.

The founder of this place was extremely harsh and malignant. To

subdue the prisoner's soul, he had used the stone tablets and the chains, which pierced through the prisoner's bones, and the ice crystal stone platform to torture the prisoner, making him suffer an unimaginable pain.

Once the prisoner was confined, it would take so many years. Unless the energy of his God Body was drained, it would never stop.

Although he couldn't see it with his own eyes, thinking about what used to happen here made him feel anger flooding his mind.

Shi Yan wasn't different from Ka Tuo, as he had instinctively made the owner of the Blood Vein Ring his teacher. The warrior who had cultivated Chaotic power Upanishad was one of the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight, so he would be their family, their precursor in the same school.

Knowing his precursor had been confined and tortured for so many years, how could he not be enraged?

"That man had escaped by pulling the chains and breaking the ice crystal stone platform. He must have used his physical strength to do that. How formidable was this person!" Feng Ke was astounded.

"Too bad that he left. His soul altar was shattered in the Lonesome Dead Territory... Sigh!" Ka Tuo scratched his hair in sorrow. "If I find out who did it, I will definitely make him endure the same torture! I won't show a bit of mercy!"

"The Lonesome Dead Territory connects to the forbidden land. It should be near here. Anyway, the Lonesome Dead Territory has another entrance. You have good fortune, Ka Tuo. Otherwise, you couldn't have gotten there from here. If you did, you would have been dead by now," said Russell with emotions.

"Of course! If I can break through in this area, I won't be sunk into the illusory formation," Ka Tuo retorted.

Russell just frowned, and didn't comment more.

After Ka Tuo had reached the Original God Realm, his Chaotic power Upanishad had gotten back on the right track. Although it hadn't been a long time, his dangerous aura was one level more intimidating than Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette's.

As they were at the same Original God Realm, Ka Tuo's confidence was boosted. He knew about the intimidation of his powers, so he didn't need to be careful with his words anymore.

In this group, besides Shi Yan, whom he respected deeply, he didn't put anyone in his eyes – including Feng Ke.

"Ka Tuo, do you know at which realm was the one who you received the Inheritance from? I have a speculation, but I'm not so sure..." said Jester.

"I don't know. His soul altar was shattered at that time, and only a Seal of Upanishad remained. Or else, my cultivation wouldn't have deviated. Since his Seal of Upanishad wasn't complete, I couldn't use his full power," Ka Tuo shook his head.

"Jester, what speculation do you have?" Feng Ke frowned.

Jester was a top alchemist with a great reputation in the Heaven Punishment City. He had studied a lot of ancient books, and he knew many secrets of the past. Feng Ke always highly valued his opinion.

Jie Nong's team also looked at him.

Jester's face twitched. His eyes were filled with respect as he moistened his lips, talking with his dry voice. "If I tell you guys, maybe you will think I'm crazy."

"We won't," Feng Ke shook his head.

Shi Yan also looked at him. "Tell us... Everybody believes in your knowledge."

Jester forced a smile. "After we got to this place, I found that my knowledge is still shallow. Yeah, let me tell you my point of view.

Don't tease me or make jokes. It's just my speculation. I just feel it should be like that. I don't have evidence, so don't chase me. I won't be able to come up with an answer that can satisfy you..."

"Don't babble. Say it quick!" Feng Rao couldn't help but urge him. She thought he was a little bit odd today.

"I think you all notice that there're thirty-two prisons in this area, of which, twenty prisons are made of eleven stone steles, ten prisons are made of twelve stone steles, and only two prisons are made of thirteen steles." Jester took a deep breath, his voice trembling. "I've read an incomplete ancient book. It reads that a long, long time ago, even before the ancient time, the God Clan had classified the realms just like these stones. One stone represented one realm..."

"What do you mean?" Russell couldn't understand his ideas.

"Our realms are ranked from the lowest realm to the highest realm as follows: Elementary, Nascent, Human, Disaster, Earth, Nirvana, Sky, Spirit, True God, King God, Original God, Ethereal God, and Incipient God. Thirteen realms in total. So, one stone tablet for the Elementary Realm. After breaking through, it's two stone tablets when entering the Nascent Realm. As such, one more stone tablet for each time of increase in realm..." Jester explained carefully.

Everybody was perplexed, looking at him in complete silence. They didn't even breathe.

"Since this place has thirteen stone steles, if we can use the number of the steles to define the realm... The one who got imprisoned here should be... should be at..." Jester couldn't finish.

"Incipient God Realm!" Shi Yan was shaken. He couldn't help but shout his answer, even though he was always calm and cold.

"Yes, if we use the number of stone steles to classify the realms, the one who got imprisoned here should be at the Incipient God

Realm." Jester felt powerless, his face pale while sweat was beading his forehead. "The Incipient God Realm, the peak realm that we've ever known! Warriors at this realm could destroy an entire life star with one hand. However, this kind of an existence had only been told about in legends, the Godly existence that no one has ever seen!"

Everyone was silent, their eyes empty. They gasped for their breath as they were so stunned.

Feng Ke and the other three big leaders shivered, their face baffled.

Shi Yan was perplexed as if his soul had left his body. Jester's speculation had scared him out of his wits.

Chapter 874: We have many people here!

If alchemist Jester's speculations were true, it would mean this place used to imprison two Incipient God Realm experts, ten Ethereal God Realm experts, and twenty Original God Realm experts!

What kind of a concept was that?

Let alone the Incipient God Realm experts, any expert at the Ethereal God Realm could have enough power to terminate the entire Raging Flame Star Area!

Ten Ethereal God Realm experts plus two Incipient God Realm experts was an earth-destroying power, which was beyond people's imagination.

Thus, all of them gawked, as they were so stunned that they didn't know what to say.

After a while, Jester talked with a bitter face, sniveling, "Of course, it's just my assumption. I don't know if it's true or not. Anyway, if it's true, how strong would the jailors have been who had confined those warriors?"

Everybody was frightened, sinking deep in fear again.

Swoosh Swoosh!

A flame flew towards them from a far distance. It turned into a flash, crossing by Shi Yan and disappearing into the ice crystal stone platform next to Ka Tuo.

Although people were sinking in their fears, they were sensitive enough to catch that glimpse.

Shi Yan beamed a faint smile. "The ice crystal stone platforms in this area has an extremely cold energy that is a tonic to my little buddy over there..."

As people were familiar with his strange performance, they

didn't consider it bizarre. They just nodded and said nothing else.

"Shi Yan, did the star map show a new location?" At this moment, Feng Ke couldn't help but ask. He didn't ask Shi Yan to hand over the star map, since he understood that him holding the star map wasn't really a wise move.

"Let me check." Shi Yan took the star map out of his sleeve while frowning, and his face went stiff immediately after. He shook his head begrudgingly. "I am unable to check it."

"How is it?" Russell's pupils shrank.

"This area restrains the soul altar. I must use energy of the soul altar to read the star map. Thus... I can't see the route in there." Pausing for a while, he threw the star map to Feng Ke. "You should give it a try."

Feng Ke caught the star map, closing his eyes to sense. Then, he shook his head begrudgingly. "I can't check out the mysteries of the star map."

"Then, what should we do?" Jie Nong wore a dispirited face. "If we can't check the star map, how could we find the direction to the new star area? Are we left with only one option of returning using the previous path to the illusory formation?"

"I think outside this forbidden land is also an illusory formation. As long as we leave this area, we will get into the illusory formation again," Feng Ke pondered for a while and then shifted his look to Shi Yan. "What do you think?"

"Maybe... Anyway, I want to stay here for a while to wait for my buddy to finish his absorption." Shi Yan shrugged, talking deliberately. "If you can't wait, just leave then."

People darkened their faces.

Without him pioneering, once they got into the illusory formation one more time, they would be lost again. Although Feng Ke's realm was high, he didn't know the Star power Upanishad, so

he couldn't reflect on the trails of the star map in his head.

If Shi Yan didn't lead them, no one was sure they could find a new star area. Thus, even though they were annoyed, they had to wait here as he didn't want to leave yet. No one dared to take even one step.

"What a pity! Our realm is too low, or else, we might have been able to solve the mysteries of this area. At least, we could have known something from the ancient patterns on those stone steles."

Jester shook his head with regret. Although he was at the Original God Realm and understood formations, he couldn't endure studying the patterns on the stone steles for a long time. Otherwise, his soul would feel exhausted, and hallucinations would happen.

Swoosh swoosh!

An ear-splitting hissing and screaming echoed through the area they had landed before, as people started to appear.

Feng Ke discolored, shouting. "Strong experts from the three powerful forces!" Everybody was frightened. They paled, shivering like leaves. They burst out in panic, wanting to flee away.

Barrette, Russell, and Jie Nong couldn't keep their mind clear anymore. Fear flashed in their eyes.

"It's not a bad thing meeting them here..." Shi Yan said in a light tone, his face calm as if he weren't worried at all.

Many pirates were fluttered uneasily. But listening to him, they were so surprised, looking at him as they didn't get what he meant.

Feng Rao was astounded for a while, but she managed to pull herself together. She was the first one to react. Her beautiful face looked touched as she shouted, "Our soul altar is restrained, and it will be the same for them. Nobody can use powers Upanishad now. We can only use the energy in the God Body to attack and defend. We won't be hurt. At least, we have many people here!"

People had their eyes brightened.

Russell's face was ferocious. The corners of his mouth stretched into a wicked curve as he laughed. "Oh yeah, we don't need to be afraid of them in this area. Perhaps, it's our chance today."

Feng Ke's face became cold as veins on his neck convulsed. Crispy cracking sounds echoed from his body, as though he was urging the energy of his God Body. "Indeed, we don't need to be afraid of them."

As the pirates heard that, their God Body started to diffuse the wicked, murderous intention. They were filled with fighting spirit immediately. They not only pulled themselves together, they also stopped running away and started to approach the others.

They were the most combative force in the Raging Flame Star Area. All of them had a life of licking blood from their sabers. They weren't afraid of battle. Quite the contrary, when they knew death might be not their only consequence, they had the guts and excitement to battle at least once.

The three big forces had pressed them for years. They always sent hotshots to clear the pirates. As they didn't have good feelings for them, when they had a chance, they would try to have a big, furious bite for sure!

"With high realms, although the warriors can't use their powers Upanishad, it will not easy to deal with him even when they use just the intimidating power of their God Body. Remember, we have to use the huge-crowd tactic. We are greater in number here. We can be like the bees when their hive is broken. We have to tear them apart. That's how we deal with high-realm warriors. We're lucky that this area favors us. Since the soul altar is restrained, we can use our number of people to make up the gap between realms. Folks, you have to take this chance and kill more people!"

Feng Ke was very sane. He understood their strengths and weakness well. He knew they could only rely on the number of

warriors to hurt their opponent. Before they engaged in the battle, he made the strategy clear first.

Everybody agreed with him noisily.

Several thousand pirates of different organizations packed the place like a cloud of swarming locusts. They came and surrounded the area where the three forces were arriving.

Shortly, they returned to the place from where they had first entered in this area.

The groups of Bi Tian, Li Yue Feng, and Ao Gu Duo were still baffled, watching the marvelous scene of this area.

When the three big forces had entered the forbidden land, they had several hundred warriors. However, most of them were killed by the dangers in forbidden land. At this moment, they had just more than one hundred elite warriors.

Fan He of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce wore a dark green garment. He looked archaic and lanky. He just frowned while talking calmly. "The Pirates have arrived."

"Damn!" Tuo Hai's face was cold. "Our soul altar can't move, and our powers Upanishad are restrained. We can't use any energy. Should we use the God Body to wrestle with them? It's not good!"

They all felt the strange situation here. Hearing Fan He, they immediately knew what the pirates wanted to do under the magical and weird circumstances of this area.

"They are so many. If we fought them normally, we could use our advantageous realms to kill them. But now, as we can use only our physical strength of the God Body, it would be tough." Ao Gu Duo also had a headache.

"It's simple. Just kill the leaders. When the four big leaders are killed, I think those pirates won't be able to endure for a long time. With no commanders, they can't utilize their advantage of having a larger number. They will scatter and go disorderly shortly," said

Bi Tian sanely.

Fan He nodded, talking deliberately. "We will do as Commander Bi Tian said. I will kill Feng Ke first. You guys take care of Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette. The Second Sky of Original God Realm warriors fight with the First Sky of Original God Realm warriors. Even if you can only use the power of your God Body, you can trounce them. You just need to keep in mind one thing... Do not linger!"

All of them were smart and wicked leaders. They tacitly knew what Fan He wanted them to do, and nodded in agreement.

Shortly, the pirates came and surrounded them. They roared and hissed with ferocious faces to increase their auras. The energy in their body burst out at once.

Warriors who had higher realm would have more energy accumulated in their God Body. The increase of their realm had to be close to the development of their body. Although the three big forces were outnumbered, they had more elite warriors with better God Bodies. As long as they didn't need to fight for a long time, they wouldn't lose.

"Shi Yan!" Bi Tian shouted as he saw a man walking in the front of the pirate team. He frowned while talking. "Don't be stubborn. If you leave with me now, I can ensure your safety!"

Until now, he still wanted to recruit Shi Yan. He didn't want to ruin what he had built.

"I will memorize your appreciation, Commander. However, precursor Feng Ke has offered me a better deal. I'm sorry." Shi Yan grinned.

"You are Shi Yan?" Fan He snorted, his face cold and harsh. "Kid, you have a good innate endowment. However, you don't know how to appreciate favors. You will find it hard to have a bigger room for your development."

While talking, his body echoed some explosions as his God Body enlarged immediately. His arms became like translucent jewels, releasing formidable energy fluctuation.

Crack Crack Crack!

The bones in his body resounded the cracking sounds as his God Body became several feet taller. His lanky physique became strangely muscular. He stomped on the ground, and the hard stony ground under his foot exploded. A furious attacking energy started from him and rushed directly towards Shi Yan.

In this place, their soul altar was tied, so they couldn't urge the power Upanishad. However, Fan He had just used the bursting power of his God Body, soaring up into the sky.

He shouted at Shi Yan and also looked at him, but Shi Yan knew that Fan He's target wasn't him.

It was Feng Ke, who was standing next to him.

'Hit the king first to destroy the army', Fan He was using this strategy. He would try to kill Feng Ke first and make the pirates disorderly when they lost their leader.

However, Fan He was wrong in one point – in this place where the soul altar was restrained, the power of the God Body Shi Yan could use wasn't less than his!

"Haha!"

Shi Yan stooped and laughed dryly. His face became cold as a surging energy torrentially shot out of his God Body, and a red nimbus covered him instantaneously.

The power of the Immortal Demon Blood was urged in just a blink.

At that moment, Shi Yan's God Body seemed to be painted with red blood. Under the given circumstances that they couldn't use their soul altar, the wicked negative energy and the Immortal

Demon Blood weren't affected. When he activated the Petrification Marital Spirit and the Immortal Martial Spirit, his fighting competence skyrocketed.

The Death and Space powers Upanishad needed the Essence Qi, and the Star power Upanishad required star energy. In this condition where his soul altar, Essence Qi, and the star energy were bound, it was hard to use and explode with his energy.

However, the wicked negative energy in his acupuncture points and the massive energy of the Immortal Demon Blood weren't bound to the soul altar. They didn't require a power Upanishad to control, so they weren't affected.

With these conditions, in the Soul Confining Platform, his fighting competence had totally surpassed Feng Ke!

Chapter 875: The demonic flower blooms

Fan He seemed to turn into a jewel man, his entire body becoming translucent and fulgent. People could even see the veins on the back of his jade-like hands.

Crack Crack!

Crispy sounds echoed from Fan He's body as if the bones had been strained out of their joints. Under the circumstances that he couldn't use his power Upanishad, he could still show a bursting, intimidating force.

Boom!

Fan He was the only warrior here could use his God Body's power to fly across the sky like a shooting star. He was traveling fast, reaching at Shi Yan's position instantly.

However, it's obvious that his target wasn't Shi Yan.

Feng Ke looked like he was confronting the archenemy. He couldn't help but shout. "Besiege him!"

Many Blue Demon Pirates rushed over, turning into fading shadows and trying to stop Fan He.

Fan He was calm and cold, without any emotions in his eyes. He was too sane. While his God Body was flying, his two jade arms moved like snakes. When his translucent jade hands touched people, they acted like a sharp sword, piercing through the God Body of anyone coming to stop him!

Swish! Swish!

The Blue Demon Pirates had their bodies pierced through, bleeding badly. They couldn't stop Fan He. Shortly, their bodies exploded, pieces of flesh splashing together with blood.

Drilling through the thick blood mist, Fan He maintained a dull pair of eyes, but his God Body was like a sword that could break

anything.

Under his arms, flesh bodies burst off. Those pirates died tragically.

Shortly, he left seven shattered bodies behind. None of them were intact.

Fan He was hurried to kill Feng Ke. He didn't pause even a second, moving like a beam of light that cut off all obstacles on his way. The distance between Fan He and Feng Ke was shortened rapidly.

Although the Blue Demon Pirates were so scared, none of them retreated. They knew they would die, but they still hindered and attacked the other just like moths throwing themselves into a fire, which could light them up for a while.

Pirates were the gang of people who treasured their brotherhood a lot. Since those people had followed Feng Ke, they had given him their lives. To them, Feng Ke's words were the truth that nothing could overturn.

Although they knew they would be killed instantly, they still stormed over without fear.

Piercing through this crowd, Fan He was like a jewel monster killing everyone who came near him. A light was moving on his body, while golden colored air shot out of his fingers, knees, and arms with an invincible spirit.

The pirates were ripped apart like tofu. They could halt him for a short moment, but they couldn't trouble him much.

Feng Ke was now within Fan He's reach.

At this moment, Shi Yan's face turned cold and harsh, as a streak of blood crossed his eyes.

"Roar!"

Feng Ke stooped and roared, his God Body making a thundering

sound. His long hair fluttered without any wind, escaping the control. His face looked so malignant.

"Fan He, you and I don't share the same sky!" Feng Ke flashed with lightning and thunder. He wanted to risk his life against the enemy.

"Leave him to me," At this moment, Shi Yan suddenly yelled after keeping silent for a while. He turned around and asked Feng Ke, "You go deal with the others. Try to control the situation. Leave Fan He to me."

Feng Ke was surprised.

"Shi Yan!" Feng Rao couldn't help but scream softly, fear filling her beautiful eyes. "Don't show off!"

Shi Yan turned around, smiling brightly. He looked even more arrogant as he said. "It's okay, I can handle it."

Shortly, a murderous aura shot out while his God Body became blood red and his eyes wildly brutal. A violent force was bursting in his body that he couldn't control. Shi Yan turned into a thick blood halo, storming towards Fan He. "Old codger, without any power Upanishads, you can't resist for a long time."

Mental attack going first was his usual strategy. At the moment he stormed over, his wicked words fired. "You have lived for so long. Of course, your power Upanishad is subtle and excellent. Anyway, you're too old, so your God Body can't compare to young peoples. It's not capable enough."

A bloody hand carrying the bloodthirsty, desperate, and crazy auras swarmed like the rising tide, covering Fan He from a far distance.

Death Seal!

The Death Seal was made of negative energy. It didn't need the power Upanishad to cooperate or the God Soul to control it. The terrifying seal appeared visibly like a mountain of bones and a sea

of blood.

The Death Seal pressed down in the void. The air sizzled strangely while the bloodthirsty, desperate, and crazy aura diffused out. A bloody, murderous aura covered the whole sky, looking like a bloody water spraying in the sky.

Fan He discolored in fear. His eyes were placid, although he was surprised.

He was at the Third Sky of Original God Realm, but his soul altar was confined here. How could that kid use his energy with only the Third Sky of King God Realm cultivation base?

He couldn't understand it.

Hesitating for a while, Fan He restored his calmness and grinned faintly. "Kid, you still need your mama's tits. Have you ever heard about the saying 'with age comes strength'?"

Crack crack!

Sounds of cracking bones echoed unceasingly. Fan He now had a golden halo on his body. This old man cultivated Metal power Upanishad. With the sharp metal Qi of his God Body, he could be like a metal spear tearing the sky with its sharp head.

Boom!

The golden spear pierced through the blood Seal. Blood red light emitted while the powers impacted, sending a brilliant light curtain into the air. When the glorious light vanished, Fan He appeared with ragged clothes, revealing a golden fish-scaled armor covering his entire body, shielding it from the blood light.

Shi Yan was like a ferocious beast, as bloodthirsty and wicked intentions sparkled in his blood eyes. His God Body was now blood red, with a tremendous murderous aura twirling around like a bizarre dragon, which was gushing something out of its mouth. He lowered his voice and laughed evilly.

Shi Yan gathered his energy and stormed over again.

Boom Boom Boom!

Everywhere his God Body passed, the stone ground under his feet exploded, sending crushed stones into the air, which then turned into a gray mist that snatched on Fan He.

Fan He frowned, but his face was still tranquil. He turned and looked here and there. At this moment, the battle between the pirates and the three forces was fierily carrying on.

Among the three powerful forces had many hotshots, from which Ao Gu Duo, BI Tian, and Li Yue Feng were at the Second Sky of Original God Realm. Their God Body had been quenched powerfully. Even if they couldn't use their power Upanishads, they still had seemingly infinite power.

However, at least one hundred pirates were encircling each Original God Realm warrior. They risked their lives to attack without getting afraid of being killed.

They had used their big numbers to make up the gap between their powers. As the pirates had so many members here, they weren't really in a disadvantaged situation.

And, if this battle were to last longer, and if Ao Gu Duo's team used too much of power, they would be worn out until they got destroyed.

The situation wasn't so positive.

Fan He took a deep breath, talking faintly. "Can't waste time."

"I think so."

Shi Yan's voice thundered, as a brutal aura swarmed over like a blood cloud. Staying in the middle of the cloud, Shi Yan looked like a demon in Hell. Pallid tentacles jutted out from each of his acupuncture points, which made him look more like a ferocious demon.

At that moment, Shi Yan stayed in his blood cloud, releasing the flames.

Each of those flames was a heaven flame, which was a special life form. As they were unique beings in the soul forms, the Soul Confining Platform couldn't restrain them, so their power wasn't subdued.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, Corpse Vanishing Flame, Vermilion Bird True Flame, Yin Spirit Ghost Flame, Earth Flame, and the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame flew out. They were heaven flames of different classes. They flew like the pure fire spirits, moving like weaving shuttles amidst the crowd.

Warriors of the three big forces had their soul altar restrained, so they couldn't release the powers Upanishad. Once the heaven flames targeted them, they would run helter-skelter. They could be burned to death, or the flame would flood into their Sea of Consciousness and destroy their soul altar.

As soon as the heaven flames flew out, the initially balanced battle suddenly favored one side.

No need to mention the warriors at the King God Realm, even the Original God Realm warriors like Ao Gu Duo had to run instead of clashing with the heaven flames. They couldn't endure so they had to run away.

Fan He originally wanted to finish this battle fast. But, seeing the earth-shaking commotion, he showed his hesitation for the first time. He couldn't help but shout. "Retreat now!"

In the Soul Confining Platform, their soul altar was restrained, so they couldn't urge their energies. At this moment, the three big forces weren't the opponents of the heaven flames. They could only retreat to save their force.

Fan He's shout had wakened up many warriors of the three powerful forces. They didn't hesitate. Even Fan He, who wanted to

attack with all of his power, had to stop and retreat to their previous way in fright, so they didn't wait to follow him in the retreat.

Ao Gu Duo's group didn't dare to linger. They didn't care about their wounded or killed subordinates, withdrawing fast to the illusory formation from the Soul Confining Platform.

The fierce battle had been overturned because of the heaven flames. It ended quickly just like that.

The Soul Confining Platform now had the dead bodies of one-third of the three big forces' members. The dead situation of each corpse was different. Some were burned, some had their soul altar exploded, while the others were struck by lightning. Most of them were killed by the heaven flames in that short moment.

Many pirates were dead too. However, this number was much smaller than what the three powerful forces had to bear. Most of them were killed by Fan He, Ao Gu Duo, and the other strong experts.

The battle, which was supposed to be fierce, had ended just like that, leaving people with many surprises.

Heaven flames danced in the Soul Confining Platform, drawing beautiful flaming curves in the air. They were gradually gathered by Shi Yan.

His eyes resumed their regular color. Shi Yan didn't seem happy, but more solemn. He didn't look at Feng Ke and the others but squinted, walking towards a stone stele in front of them. The flower-like drawing on that stele had become more... oddly beautiful.

No beam of Essence Qi from the dead members of the three forces or the pirates came to him. While they were fighting, the dead aura of those people turned into gray thread-like smoke, congregating at one of the stone steles, the one that Shi Yan was looking.

The eccentric flower on that stone tablet was just a drawing. But at this moment, it looked so vivid and lively, as if it had been revived with beautiful colors.

The iron chain connected to the center of the stone stele shimmered. The rusted spots on it were all gone, as if someone had just cleaned the chain. Shi Yan could feel a faint energy beaming moving inside the chain.

Many dead people who fell near the chain had their flesh and blood taken away, leaving only the skin bag and softened bones. The marrow inside the bones was also sucked away.

The flower drawing on the stone tablet started to glow amidst a beautiful halo. It looked more like a massive, open mouth...

"It feels strange," Shi Yan let out a light shout.

People also looked at what he was looking, the beautiful flower on that stone stele. Alchemist Jester had his eyes brightened, as if he was trying to recall something. His face twitched while he felt uneasy suddenly.

Chapter 876: Dark Prison Demonic Flower

An eccentric flower drawn in the center of the one-hundred-meter tall tablet caught everyone's eyes even though it occupied just a small part of the tablet.

That bizarre flower was fresh and vivid, living on that stone tablet. All of a sudden, it seemed like it wanted to leave the stone stele as it released a strange and evil energy fluctuation wave.

Boom Boom Boom!

The iron chain connected to that flower suddenly burst off. Pieces of chain floated up, flying towards the demonic flower.

Jester discolored in fear. He suddenly recalled something, shouting hoarsely. "Dark Prison Demonic Flower! It's the Dark Prison Demonic Flower!"

Everybody was startled, looking at him instinctively.

Shi Yan slammed his brows together. "Jester! Elaborate please!"

"Do you know the origin of the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower? The ones that were on the three victims that you asked me to cure?" Jester took a deep breath, his face in a grimace.

Shi Yan shook his head. "How would I know that?"

"The Soul Sucking Demonic Flower originates from the Dark Prison Demonic Flower. However, it doesn't have the strange and malignant features of the Dark Prison Demonic Flower. Its evil and peculiar features have been reduced many times. They said that when the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower ascends to the acme, it will become the Dark Prison Demonic Flower. However, I don't know how magical it would be. I only know that Dark Prison Demonic Flower doesn't belong to the Raging Flame Star Area. I used to see it in an ancient book I've read. The flower on that stone tablet is a Dark Prison Demonic Flower!" said Jester uneasily.

"You don't know its features. What are you afraid of?" Feng Ke couldn't understand.

"Is the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower dangerous? Don't you know how weak the victims of the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower become?" Jester forced a smile. "Dark Prison Demonic Flower is the ancestor of the Soul Sucking Demonic Flower. The Soul Sucking Demonic Flower has only one part of the Dark Prison Demonic Flower's features and it is still extremely dangerous. Do we need to discuss how terrifying the Dark Prison Demonic Flower could be?"

Feng Ke was frightened.

While they were talking, the stone stele cracked.

The beautiful, fresh flower in the center swayed continually. All of a sudden, the stone stele exploded under their gazes. The three-meter-tall demonic flower emerged from the stone tablet.

The demonic flower shrouded a strange creature. It looked human. However, they could only see from the shoulder up. The skinny face made him look more like a skull with some viscous substances. A trickle of some blood-like liquid rolled down from his closed eyes. He seemed to be in deep sleep, unconscious of what was happening.

The peculiar fresh flower covered him entirely. He looked like a person rolled in a thick blanket, leaving only the head out.

This demonic flower hadn't bloomed yet. Although the petals looked beautiful, they hadn't completely expanded. A strange, evil aura diffused from the demonic flower and the man.

That man hadn't opened his eyes yet, but the aura of his had scared everybody else as if that man would jump up and kill them all in a second.

Swish Swish!

The demonic flower suddenly jumped out of the stone stele,

aiming at Black Horn, the Peak of King God Realm warrior and Barrette's subordinate.

Black Horn cultivated icy cold power. Even when his soul altar was restrained, his body was still cold and diffused cold air.

The demonic flower flashed then disappeared. The flower opened like a giant mouth of a beast. It didn't leave Black Horn time to react, swallowing him immediately.

Crack! Crack!

Those cracking sounds rose the hair on people's napes. Each petal acted like teeth, nibbling on Black Horn's bones.

Thick blood oozed out from the pistil of that demonic flower. Black Horn's screeching resounded once before vanishing. It seemed like his body and soul altar had been completely chewed off.

The Blood Qi diffused immediately. The demonic flower took in his Blood Qi and became more fresh and beautiful. The man in the flower's shroud seemed to have more blood and flesh on his face.

"Black Horn!"

Barrette screamed wildly like an enraged beast. "Destroy this demonic flower for me!"

His warriors had the same grudge. They risked their lives and swarmed over, striking their sharp weapons on the demonic flower. Various lights flashed.

A clear, bright halo appeared on the magnificent petals of the flower. The petals just swayed and they were able to send all the sharp weapons backward. None of the petals were damaged. They were flexible and agile as if they were human limbs. They were so peculiarly dangerous!

After swallowing Black Horn, the demonic flower didn't pause for even a second. A sound like a fan whirling came from the

flower's stamen and pistil. The flower floated, moving in the air.

Another pirate who was standing nearest to that demonic flower became its next target. The pirate didn't have the power to resist as the flower engulfed him. The sounds of bones being chewed had numbed people's scalps. That King God Realm pirate couldn't even scream. Blood splashed as he died instantly.

The bony face of the man who was covered by the demonic flower now had more flesh. Some spikes started to grow on his exposed shoulder.

However, he still had his eyes closed as if the energy from the victims weren't enough to wake him up yet.

He used the Dark Prison Demonic Flower to swallow blood and flesh from the warriors instinctively since his body and this demonic flower had been fused together completely and perfectly. The demonic flower had become his mouth, continually taking in blood and flesh to make up for the loss or damage to his body in order to ultimately wake him up.

However, the powers of Black Horn and that King God Realm warrior were just a grain of salt that was poured into the sea. It was not enough to wake him up.

The flower was still floating and swaying in the air. Its petals became more vivid. The flower moved like a big mouth chewing on bones, looking for a new victim.

People looked at that flower dazedly, their countenance panic-stricken. A deep fear arose in their heart.

Barrette was about to go crazy. He shouted and roared as his dark red God Body moved toward the demonic flower.

"Don't!"

Feng Ke, Russell, and Jie Nong shouted in unison. They flew out, grabbing Barrette and holding him back.

"Damn it! Get off of me!" Barrette struggled, his face reddening. He shouted as he completely lost his mind. "I want to rip it off!"

However, the demonic flower didn't listen to his screams. It was still flying quickly in the sky, aiming for another King God Realm pirate.

It was Russell's subordinate.

In this place, they all got their soul altar confined so they couldn't use their energy to escape into the void. Their agility was affected badly.

Quite the contrary, that demonic flower seemed to not be affected by the conditions in this area. It moved swiftly in the void like lightning.

Barrette's subordinate saw the flower coming after him. He was so desperate, running like a shuttle between the stone steles. However, no matter how much he tried, it was no use. In the end, the demonic flower caught up with him and engulfed him.

More sounds of hair-raising chewing occurred. The flower bud spurted out pieces of bones and flood. The thick scent of blood nauseated people.

All of the pirates were startled. They couldn't help but retreat as far away from the flower as possible. They were afraid that they would become the next target.

Feng Ke and the others shouted to order their men stay away and to not let the demonic flower target them.

They were constantly backing off but the demonic flower seemed to know what to do. It was able to spot out lives on this Soul Confining Platform.

A charming figure became the new target of that demonic flower. It headed towards her, moving fast.

"Little Rao!" Feng Ke couldn't help but scream pitifully. He didn't

care about Barrette anymore, dashing towards Feng Rao.

Feng Rao was the new target of the demonic flower.

Finally, the indifferent Shi Yan couldn't stay idle anymore. His eyes were as cold as the tip of a sword. His body moved like a sharp sword that was about to be used to stab someone.

Five-colored flames moved with him radiantly. The flames had clear, different energy classes.

The Vermilion Bird True Flame and the Earth Flame suddenly burst out. The immense fire sea burning in the air started to swarm over Feng Rao.

When the demonic flower was about to reach Feng Rao, it felt something strange. The flower halted in the void before abruptly changing its direction, heading to a pirate under Jie Nong's command. It gave up on Feng Rao.

Feng Ke exhaled in relief. He paused and shouted again, "Get away!"

Shi Yan's cold face was hot with the rage of flame. He shouted, "Ka Tuo! Tell your people to stay close to me. Do not leave further than one hundred meters!"

Ka Tuo immediately shouted and yelled at his subordinates.

Warriors under his command were sunk in fear. Hearing his shouts, they were thrilled. All moved toward Shi Yan quickly without an extra word.

Shi Yan walked towards Feng Rao, looking at her as he had made up his mind. "Stay close to me!"

Feng Rao nodded continually, her face pale. "Don't worry. Even if someone beats me for it, I won't leave you."

"Go to Shi Yan!" Feng Ke was baffled for a while before he reacted. He shouted ear-splittingly.

Russell, Jie Nong, and Barrette understood the matter. Just like

Feng Ke, they gave the same order to their people.

Leaders of the other forces did the same. They didn't need others to urge them. All moved towards Shi Yan as quickly as they could as if they were afraid that they couldn't get near him.

That pirate under Jie Nong's command became the next victim. While people ran to Shi Yan, the demonic flower swallowed him. He became the nutrient for that freak inside the flower. The spikes on his shoulder had jutted out two more inches. His face looked less skinny.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The burning fire sea circled the pirates. The hot power of the flames flooded the area, covering all the pirates.

After the demonic flower had finished consuming the warrior, it hovered by the steles outside the sea of fire as if it was sensing or watching something.

After a while, the demonic flower found its new target. It flew towards the illusory formation outside the Soul Confining Platform. It didn't pay attention to Shi Yan's group anymore.

"Fan He will be in trouble this time," Shi Yan was surprised for a while before he laughed at their misfortune. "That demonic flower has detected them. I think... those guys will run into some big trouble."

"Their powers aren't restrained in that illusory formation. The demonic flower can't swallow them all. Anyway, Fan He has the Third Sky of Original God Realm cultivation base." Feng Ke frowned, "Fan He isn't easy to deal with, indeed."

Listening to him, Shi Yan understood. They couldn't use their soul altar in the Soul Confining Platform. However, other places didn't have this terrifying restriction.

People started to ask Jester about the intimidating origin of that demonic flower despite their fear.

However, they found the warriors of the three big forces returning before Jester could give them an explanation. They returned from the illusory formation with deep fear in their eyes.

Everybody was baffled.

Chapter 877: A thing of the God Clan

Roar! Grrrrr!

Thundering roars came from the illusory formation outside the Soul Confining Platform. It seemed some creatures had escaped from their cages, starting to hunt in the illusory formation.

Fan He stayed together with the hotshots of the three big forces, as they left previously, then returned shortly, all rushing helter-skelter. When those people returned to the Soul Confining Platform, many of them were wounded. Some had lost their limbs, and they all looked frightened.

Shi Yan's group stayed in the circle made of heaven flame, looking at those people with odd faces. They could also hear the terrible roaring outside, but they weren't amused.

As the demonic flower was hunting in the Soul Confining Platform, they thought that the illusory formation out there would be safer. Unexpectedly, it was full of dangers as well. At this moment, everybody was hopelessly reluctant, their minds bitter.

Fan He's group entered the Soul Confining Platform while fearfully astounded as they looked in Shi Yan's direction. They didn't know why the others had to put up so many layers of guards.

But they got to know the reason soon.

That demonic flower was alone in the illusory formation, so it returned to the Soul Confining Platform.

A Third Sky of King God Realm warrior under Ao Gu Duo's commander, who had lost an arm, was trying to bandage up with a pale face. He suddenly felt uneasy. Lifting up his head, he saw a peculiar flower covering a freak while flying toward him.

He instinctively wanted to cry. However, the demonic flower engulfed him instantly.

Crack Crack!

The noise of bones being chewed tingled people's scalp. Blood splashed when the demonic flower spat out pieces of bone. That warrior died on the spot.

The flower became fresher and more vivid, and the face of the odd man had gained more flesh. However, his eyes were still closed.

Fan He's team seemed to be very scared as they recognized something dangerous.

"Move! Move!"

Bi Tian shrilled.

A warrior under his gaze reacted timely, backing off immediately.

However, his speed couldn't be compared to the demonic flower's pursuit in the Soul Confining Platform. Nobody could do anything but watch him being swallowed. The demonic bone chewed his bones, killing him shortly.

The demonic flower seemed not tired at all. Taking several seconds to digest, it moved again.

For the time being, warriors of the three big forces screamed and cried, running disorderly in the Soul Confining Platform.

Those people didn't know about the eccentric Soul Confining Platform. Some of them had accidentally stepped on the iron chains on the ground. Their blood and flesh were all drawn, leaving a withered, mushy skin bag on the icy cold ground.

A man was lucky that the Ice Cold Flame had taken all the cold Qi on the ice crystal platform. Otherwise, he would have been frozen and fragmented already.

Warriors of the three powerful force screamed and cried terribly. They ran aimlessly, trying their best to avoid the demonic flower.

However, it seemed like the demonic flower had eyes. After it had engulfed one victim, it would immediately target a new one. Although the Soul Confining Platform was large, the demonic flower was moving at breakneck speed. No matter how hard the warriors of the three powerful forces tried to scatter, one of them would always become the next victim.

Seeing people constantly being swallowed, Fan He, Ao Gu Duo, and the others had no solution. As they couldn't use powers Upanishad here, they could only run for their lives.

Nevertheless, none of them dared to leave the Soul Confining Platform to the illusory formation out there. It seemed the dangers out there were much more lethal than the demonic flower in the Soul Confining Platform!

The pirates didn't ridicule or laugh on the others' misfortune. They had experienced such painful things themselves after all.

The disaster the three powerful forces were struck by this time seemed to be their future. After swallowing the warriors of the three big forces, the demonic flower became prettier, and the freak it covered looked plumper. People started to feel hopeless.

"Precursor Bi Tian, tell your people to come here. I will protect you guys. Considers that I'm paying back your favor of not killing Ka Tuo."

The fire sea slit open a passage, which was enough for one person to get inside the circle.

Bi Tian was surprised, looking at him from a far distance as a strange light flashed in his eyes.

Bi Rou became excited. She didn't wait for her father's opinions, lunging directly towards the others.

The distance between her and the demonic flower was pretty close. She was scared that she would become the next target. The girl didn't think much and just moved directly through the slit the

fire sea had just made.

The fire sea seethed violently. Its scorching energy covered the place, as if it could burn everything into ashes. However, when Bi Rou entered, that fire sea didn't have an anomaly. The passage was still open.

Among the warriors of the three big forces, Bi Rou was the first person to enter the place of the pirates safely.

"Shi Yan! What the heck are you doing?" Barrette thundered indignantly.

Russell, Jie Nong, and many pirate leaders were enraged, looking at him with cold and harsh faces. Shi Yan frowned, speaking seriously. "I owe Bi Tian a favor. I'm repaying him now. Do you have any problem with that?"

Pausing for a while, he gave a low shout. "If you have a problem with that, get the f*ck out of here! Your grandpa here won't serve you!"

As soon as he finished, all the pirates shut their mouths. No one dared to utter a word. If they weren't in the Soul Confining Platform and there was no demonic flower, the pirates would throw their rage at him for sure! However, in this place, he solely had all the pirates' lives in their hands!

If he didn't feel pleased, he would expel the rebelling pirates out of his fire protection. Those pirates would then simply become delicious meals for that demonic flower. They all knew what would happen.

Thus, although they were filled with rage, none of them dared to talk more.

A warrior under Li Yue Feng's command was fluttered as he was running madly to avoid the demonic flower. His frightened eyes brightened as if he had finally seen hope. He swayed to the fire slit.

However, when his figure wormed through the fire slit, it

immediately closed.

His God Body was covered with flame abruptly. People could smell the smoke of his God Body being burned.

"Did I allow you to get in?" Shi Yan said faintly with his cold face. "Except for Bi Tian's people, whoever dares to step in will die!"

Carthew and Zi Yao weren't in this crowd. They were delayed unknowingly. Thus, in this group, only Bi Tian had some relation with Shi Yan.

Besides Bi Tian, no matter it was Ao Gu Duo, Tuo Hai, or Monica, Li Yue Feng or Fan He of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, they were his enemies. Of course, he wouldn't show mercy.

His shout had awakened the people of the three big forces. They had to jerk back, even though they wanted to jump into his protection a lot.

Only Bi Tian's members got stirred up, their faces happy.

"Move," Bi Tian called. He hesitated for a little bit, but then he didn't mind whether he could enrage Fan He or not. "Move to Shi Yan's position."

Allard and the others felt like they had gotten an amnesty on hearing him. They were so happy they almost cracked up, crazily moving towards the fire slit Shi Yan had spared for them. They gathered with the pirates.

However, they had maintained a distance with the pirates. They were cautious, afraid that the pirates would ambush them.

Bi Tian didn't have many experts here, while the pirates were so many. As their soul altar was restrained, it wouldn't be a big problem if the pirates wanted to kill them. That was why they had to be very careful.

"Whoever dares to attack them without my permission, get out." Shi Yan raked his cold eyes through the pirates. "If you want to

survive, stay put. Otherwise, don't blame me."

No one dared to reply. Even Feng Ke had to quiet down. He understood that if they had a dispute with Shi Yan here, they had only death awaiting them.

Shortly, Bi Tian's warriors had entered the fire sea built by Shi Yan. General Commander Bi Tian walked the last. Hesitating for a while, he clasped his fist towards Fan He. "I'm sorry. I want to save my people... You guys manage yourself."

Then, Bi Tian was the last one to enter the fire sea, standing with his warriors.

Fan He, Li Yue Feng, Tuo Hai, Monica, and Ao Gu Duo had a grimace, but they didn't say anything. Although Bi Tian wasn't loyal to his comrades, he wasn't to be blamed. If Shi Yan agreed to give them a way to survive, they would also ignore the others to save their fellows.

Although they felt irritated, they understood Bi Tian's trouble. They knew that what Bi Tian did was the wisest move for his people.

"Precursor Bi Tian, what happened in the illusory formation out there?" asked Shi Yan all of a sudden.

Bi Tian's face was bitter, but he relaxed a little bit. "There're many strong beasts we have never known about before. They are too intimidating. They were so bloodthirsty, hunting us in the formation out there... Many of us were killed instantly."

"But, when we were there, there weren't any beasts! How could you meet them?" Shi Yan was surprised.

Shaking his head, Bi Tian said, "When we got there the first time, we didn't meet them either. But, when we got back to the illusory formation, not long after that, we found so many beasts there. Many of them are at the level 11... Perhaps, there exist beasts at level 12..."

"Level 12? As strong as the Ethereal God Realm experts?" Shi Yan was frightened.

"I didn't see them, but I heard a lot of intimidating roars, so it's possible. Anyway, I saw level 11 beasts with my own eyes! Those beasts aren't from the Monster Clan. They look hybrid. They have never existed in our Raging Flame Star Area. They are so frightening!" Bi Tian was still scared. "That demonic flower... What happened? It wasn't there when we left?"

"Just appeared. It got out of a broken stone stele. According to Jester, it's the Dark Prison Demonic Flower. Do you know about it?"

"I'm not an alchemist, so I don't know it clearly."

"How about you, Allard?"

"My level in refining pellets is limited, so I don't know much about it."

"I know the Dark Prison Demonic Flower!"

Standing outside the fire sea, Fan He, the president of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, screamed in fear, his eyes dark. "If it's the Dark Prison Demonic Flower, I think... you should let us in. Otherwise, you guys shouldn't dream of having a chance to survive!"

Fan He said resolutely.

Shi Yan frowned, "And why should that be the case?"

As Fan He was the President of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, one of the highest existences in the Raging Flame Star Area, of course, he knew something about the Dark Prison Demonic Flower. It wasn't beyond Shi Yan's estimation.

While Shi Yan and Bi Tian were talking, they tried to make it loud so that the others could listen to them, which would help him understand the Dark Prison Demonic Flower better. He didn't

think that it would work.

"The Dark Prison Demonic Flower is a thing of the God Clan!"
Fan He stressed each word of his.

Chapter 878: The Recoverer of the God Clan

Hearing that the Dark Prison Demonic Flower came from the God Clan, Shi Yan, Feng Ke, and the others discolored in fright.

As the President of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce, Fan He was the greatest person alive in the Raging Flame Star Area. It was normal for his knowledge to surpass Jester. Right now, he didn't need to lie or conceal this. It should be the truth.

If the Dark Prison Demonic Flower came from the God Clan, had they built the thirty-two prisons here?

A race that called themselves God consisted of the missionaries who had taught powers Upanishad in the Raging Flame Star Area. They used to live in glory in the Grace Mainland. Among thirty-two prisoners here, there were two Incipient God Realm warriors, ten Ethereal God Realm warriors, and twenty Original God Realm warriors!

If they could imprison these formidable existences, how strong were they?

As the Dark Prison Demonic Flower was a possession of theirs, they were powerful, indeed.

"Please enlighten us," Jester pondered for a while and spoke up. He also spoke to Shi Yan and Feng Ke, "I think we should listen to President Fan."

Shi Yan frowned. He pondered for a while then nodded.

Feng Ke didn't object although his face was dark and gloomy.

However, Russell was still looking at Fan He with malicious intent. He seemed like he didn't want Fan He to talk more. In fact, he looked like he wanted that man to die.

Russell's family used to be a branch of the Nine Star Chamber of Commerce. The Fan family had uprooted them. Russell was the

only one who managed to escape. He lived to take revenge. As long as he could see the Fan family get annihilated, he could give up everything, even the star map.

What a pity that Russell couldn't voice his opinion in this group of pirates today. Although he was discontent, he calmed down.

"The Dark Prison Demonic Flower is an object that belongs to the God Clan. It's a peculiar thing that restores people who are wounded severely. The person that this demonic flower shrouds should be a God Clan's member who is hurt and needs to use the Dark Prison Demonic Flower to recover." Fan He gathered his thoughts while the demonic flower was still attacking and swallowing people. He explained uneasily. "The demonic flower can absorb the Blood Qi and energy to give a tonic to the wounded warrior. You can see that whenever the demonic flower swallows a warrior, the God Clan man is restored a little bit."

People nodded as if they had confirmed his explanation.

"This area is a massive prison. It is also an important ward which the God Clan used to heal their wounded members. Everybody knew that the God Clan was strong, but they didn't have a large population, and it's not easy for them to give birth. They couldn't afford to lose even one warrior. They did anything to protect and lengthen the bloodline of the God Clan." Fan He paused for a while then continued, "This place is a magical place they used to preserve their members. They captured the warriors of other races to absorb their energy and heal their wounded members."

"The stronger the prisoners were, the more Blood Qi and energy they had. They would be a significant support for the restoration of the God Clan. The warrior shrouded by that demonic flower is one of them. He uses the flower to absorb flesh and blood to recover himself. However, those he had taken in were just at the King God Realm. Their limited power isn't enough to wake him up and help him revolve his soul altar. Once he has absorbed enough energy to open his eyes, he will be very intimidating!"

"It's hard to guess which realm that one has. If he is at the Ethereal God Realm, I'm sure we are all doomed. We can't dodge this!"

"Thus, if you ignore us, the demonic flower will eventually swallow us all and the warrior wakes up, your death will come. I'm sure this forbidden land doesn't have only that Recoverer. Once he has recovered, he will use us to bring back his clansmen. You can see that we will all be meals of that Dark Prison Demonic Flower."

Fan He's voice was hurried as he saw that the demonic flower still eating people, his face harsh and cold.

Shi Yan and Feng Ke listened to him. They all grimaced.

The God Clan, the race that called themselves God, had tried everything for the well-being of their clan. To preserve their bloodline, they didn't hesitate to capture warriors and make them their meals to recover their wounded clansmen. How cruel were they to do such things?

Each of the prisoners here was affected by the Cold Qi of the ice crystal platform. Their soul altars were restrained and the chains had continually taken their blood, flesh, and energy. The God Clan had used the others' intensive pain to recover their clansmen.

This race wasn't nice. It was an extremely selfish race.

The pirates all kept silent, their faces petrified. At this moment, they didn't know what to say.

To the disaster the three big forces were enduring, they didn't ridicule or feel pleasure over their misfortune. They seemed to have the same goal now.

The Dark Prison Demonic Flower was still engulfing warriors of the three big forces. At this rate, the warriors of the three big forces would shortly become the raw meals for the demonic flower to restore that God Clan man.

Because of the heaven flame fire protection, the demonic flower

hadn't attacked them yet.

However, when the God Clan expert opens his eyes and restores his soul altar, only God knows if the heaven flame fire sea will be strong enough to protect them.

"The Dark Prison Demonic Flower is cruel and eccentric. It's immune to almost all kinds of powers Upanishad. It's only afraid of the fiery flame. Your heaven flame is what it fears the most!" Seeing Shi Yan have no reaction, Fan He darkened his face and continued talking. "Although the flower is afraid of the heaven flames, it doesn't mean that the warrior that it protects is the same. When he is fully restored, I don't think you can hide in there. At that moment, all the pirates will become food for that damn demonic flower. Consider yourself whether you want to do something or not."

The pirates shivered inwardly. They were so uneasy.

It was clear to them that Fan He didn't fabricate anything. In this given circumstance, he had no reason to lie.

"What do you think?" Feng Ke contemplated for a while before turning to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan was the owner of the heaven flame. He only used his power to protect everybody in this Soul Confining Platform. Before they could leave this place, Shi Yan was the soul of the Pirates: he had real power that could determine people's fate. He now surpassed Feng Ke's influence.

The other pirates were looking at Shi Yan, waiting for his decision.

"Shi Yan, consider the whole picture. Or else, no one will be able to escape this place." Bi Tian advised him, "It only benefits that God Clan warrior if the demonic flower continues to swallow these warriors. After that, it will attack you guys too. Don't be stubborn."

"If the demonic flower is afraid of the fiery flame, I will destroy it." Shi Yan looked calm in the bright eyes of the people. He gave a faint smile.

As soon as he finished, a scorching flame shot out from the fire sea. It transformed in the air, turning into a giant flaming red-orange bird. Dazzling red wings opened. People could even hear the bird singing. It flew toward the demonic flower, which was still hunting for prey.

Vermillion Bird True Flame.

This flame was generated by a wisp of the original soul of the Vermillion Bird, one of the Four Holy Beasts. It had a clear intelligence. The flaming bird spread its wings in the air, attacking the demonic flower instantly.

The radiant red-orange flaming curve moved like a sickle, creating a thick mesh net, snatching and covering the demonic flower, which was attacking people everywhere.

Swish Swish Swish!

The vermilion flame moved like a ribbon, which attracted people's eyes. The Vermillion Bird True Flame turned into the true form of the Holy Bird, accompanied by the archaic aura of the bird itself. The will of the bird was released silently, merging with the flame and sending fire everywhere.

People's halted soul altars still echoed the Holy Beast Vermillion Bird, which had run directly into their souls, giving them its vibes.

As the Dark Prison Demonic Flower was covered by the flame, the crystal clear petals resounded the cracking sound. It was forced to stop moving.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The flames shot out rapidly, sending many flames toward the target. The demonic flower sounded like the burning of fried wood.

Many warriors of the three big forces were running helter-skelter to dodge the flower. Seeing the flower being restrained for a moment, they exhaled in relief. The fear in their eyes was reduced.

The blooming petals of the demonic flower slowly closed in the middle of the fire sea.

The flower resized as its petals closed towards the center of the flower. Shortly after, the one who was shrouded by the demonic flower was covered entirely, exposing nothing.

The Dark Prison Demonic Flower shrunk. It maintained a defensive position as if it had intelligence. In the explosion of the furious flame, the demonic became crystal clear and dazzling. Glorious light radiated from its petals, adorning the flower to the acme. At this moment, it was much more beautiful than the most beautiful flower in the world.

Crack Crack Crack!

Something was exploding inside the flower. The Dark Prison Demonic Flower shrank. As it recognized the danger, it soared up from the fire sea, fleeing. It disappeared into the nearest stone stele in just a blink.

The Dark Prison Demonic Flower turned into a drawing of a fresh flower. It seemed to be printed on the stone stele, which now acted as a barrier that shielded the demonic flower from the flame. Staying inside that stele, it was just a drawing without a real entity. The Vermillion Bird True Flame couldn't do anything.

"Does the demonic flower have the intellect or is that man controlling the flower?" Shi Yan was surprised. He couldn't help but turn to Fan He and raised his voice to ask.

"That man and the demonic flower are fused. His Soul Consciousness is connected to the flower. The flower's movement can be attributed to its own mind or the man's instinct. I'm not sure." Fan He shook his head, "my knowledge of this clan is

limited. I don't know everything about them."

"If he has restored his consciousness, I think... our problem hasn't been solved yet." Shi Yan's face was serious as he felt uneasy.

Shortly after his words, a strange commotion happened at the stone stele the demonic flower was hiding.

The chain attached to the stone stele, which used to lie still on the ground, suddenly straightened. A halo was flashing on the chain as it started to move like a free arm. It tied three warriors of the three big forces, who were standing nearest to the stele. Within three breaths, it had withdrawn all the blood, flesh and Qi of those three victims, leaving only the gray skin bags on the ground.

People could only see what happened and their scalps felt very numb.

Chapter 879: The Eccentric Smiling Face in the Stone Stele

Three warriors captured by the iron chain died on the spot.

One of them was Li Yue Feng's butler, an expert at the First Sky of Original God Realm. He didn't even have time to react.

The chain had absorbed all of their blood, flesh, and Qi, leaving just a layer of gray skin sloppily on the ice ground. The dead atmosphere hovered in this area.

The pirates and the warriors of the three big forces recognized the lethal attack. Their hearts were pounding fast. This feeling came from deep inside their souls as if a venomous snake was gazing at them, attempting to bite them in any minute.

No one knew what to do.

Instinctively, warriors of the three big forces started to move towards Shi Yan.

They couldn't explain why, but they felt safer when they were close to Shi Yan's fire sea.

However, Shi Yan, the person that people counted on at this moment, was not happy with that. The anxiety in his soul became more vehement.

His eyes gazed at that stone stele.

There were two big drawings of demonic flowers on the stone stele. One of them was so fresh and lively that they could tell its real colors.

That demonic flower was the one absorbing a lot of warriors and disappearing into the stone tablet.

At this moment, a vague face appeared in the center of the flower. It became clearer and people could see that it was a

peculiarly handsome face. Although the eyes of this face were closed, it gave people a feeling that the body of this face could jump out of the stone stele at any moment.

Crack Crack Crack!

The ice crystal platforms exploded one by one in the Soul Confining Platform. Pieces of ice shot out like meteors that showered everywhere.

The ice crystals hit many warriors. Their God Bodies got frozen and cracked immediately. This was the remaining power of the ice crystal after it was absorbed. Those ice sculptures would explode into ice that scattered on the ground.

Shi Yan didn't care about the commotion that the ice crystal platforms brought. His eyes still gazed at that stone stele. He was sure that he saw the eyebrows of that handsome face twitch when the ice crystal platforms exploded.

Shi Yan was scared as he immediately got that the God Clan Recoverer within that stone tablet was at the edge of his consciousness awakening.

He had absorbed so many flesh bodies, including an Original God Realm warrior. This man had finally gathered his scattering consciousness.

The ice crystal platforms explosions had killed ten more warriors of the three big forces. It also triggered some anomalies.

Roar! Grrrrr!

The wild roars of the savage beasts came from the illusory formation out there. It seemed that the beasts had been totally enraged, dashing toward the Soul Confining Platform. Their ferocious auras surged, rolling toward the warriors like a tornado.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

Furious explosions echoed from the Soul Confining Platform as if

the beasts were barging into to the areas that were invisible.

The massive stone steles trembled as if they were about to fall.

The handsome face in the stone stele quivered, his eyebrow arching. Although his eyes were still closed, he seemed to give a fiendish, content grin.

Rattle Rattle Rattle!

The chains connected to the steles were activated. They lively moved like the flood dragons flying inside the Soul Confining Platform!

There were thirty-two prisons with stone steles, and each stele was connected to an iron chain. Twenty prisons each had eleven steles, another ten prisons each had twelve stone steles, and another two prisons each had thirteen steles. In total, there were three hundred and thirty-six stone steles together with the same number of iron chains!

All of these chains were now the flood dragons, turning into the long hooks that could take the souls away in the Soul Confining Platform.

Each corner of the Soul Confining Platform was now an extremely hazardous area. No inch of space could dodge the flying iron chains.

In one of those the stone steles, the vague handsome face smiled with closed eyes... It looked even more freakishly evil.

The screeching arose unceasingly. In seconds, more than ten warriors were killed by the chains. Their flesh, blood, and energy had been taken in through the iron chains, pouring into the openings of the demonic flower on each stone stele.

After each of the demonic flowers on the steles had absorbed blood and flesh, they became fresher and livelier. They looked real as if they were about to detach from the stone tablet at any moment.

The pirates gathering with Shi Yan bore their greatest loss as half of the dead warriors came from his team.

The fire sea created by the Earth Flame couldn't stop the iron chains. And the flame had burned the chains, making them the red-hot irons, which increased their lethality. Once a chain touched the pirates, it immediately burned and melted the pirates' God Body.

Everybody was scared out of their wits.

The ferocious beasts were still bumping into the Soul Confining Platform as if they wanted to crush the entire place with the deep-bone grudge.

Inside the Soul Confining Platform, the chains remained merciless, taking lives away. They made the members of the three big forces and the Pirates their raw food.

Most of those poor warriors of the Raging Flame Star Area were at the King God Realm and the Original God Realm. Because of their restrained soul altars, they couldn't use powers Upanishad. They had become vulnerable targets. They were killed continually without any bit of power to resist.

"Scatter! Move! Don't gather in the same place!" Feng Ke reacted first, shouting. "Disperse immediately!"

The Pirates were gathered at the same place where dozens of iron chains were attacking. Those chains were burned by the Earth Flame, becoming more intimidating, red-hot chains.

If people gathered, it would make it more difficult to dodge those chains. When the chains swept over, pirates collided with each other and died. They didn't have enough room to avoid the burning chains.

At the same time, warriors of the three powerful forces had been scattering earlier, so they didn't bear much loss. Warriors with profound realms could dodge the chains with their God Body

physical strength.

Russell, Barrette, and Jie Nong knew that gathering in the same place will only increase the loss of lives. They shouted at their pirates, asking them to scatter.

All of a sudden, all pirates, who had desperately wanted to stay close to Shi Yan, had run away, not daring to linger.

A few people in Ka Tuo's team and Feng Rao still stayed together with Shi Yan.

Shi Yan had retrieved the immense fire sea by the Earth Flame. Now it was hovering above his shoulder. "Those iron chains are tough. I need several days to melt them down. But several days is enough for them to kill all of the people here."

Shi Yan nodded, his face heavy. "I understand. Things created by the God Clan can't be melted down that easily. It has nothing to do with your abilities."

The Vermillion Bird True Flame also returned. "That demonic flower is really tough. If I use all of my power to burn it, I would need half a month to melt it all. But now, I can't do anything because it's hiding in the stone tablet. I don't know what kind of materials those things are made of, but they are immune to fire. It seems like they were made to protect the demonic flowers as if they knew fire is its greatest weakness. Staying in there, I can't burn the flowers into ashes."

The God Clan deemed themselves the most perfect clan, not only because of their formidable fighting competencies but also because of their excellent and immense wisdom. When they built this forbidden land, they had thought of every possibility. The purposes of the stone steles, the demonic flower, and the layout of this place... everything had been planned and designed carefully. The others couldn't just simply destroy their achievements.

If they could destroy the formation that they had spent

thousands of years or even tens of thousands of years to build so easily, wouldn't it be humiliating to the God Clan?

At this moment, Shi Yan suddenly had a great admiration for that precursor.

The precursor cultivated Chaotic power Upanishad and had forcefully escaped his imprisonment. He seemed to have beaten the Easygoing King of Heaven of the God Clan. It was just a wisp of his energy remnant but it was enough to tie down the entire Easygoing King of Heaven Hall. Shi Yan couldn't even imagine such formidable powers.

Jester had guessed that he could be at the Incipient God Realm!

He must be one of the Cortegesc of Eight. And if it was true, how strong was the owner of the Blood Vein Ring?

Thoughts flashed through his head like electricity. Shi Yan took a deep breath as he suddenly realized that he seemed to bear some heavy responsibility.

One of the members of the Cortege of Eight used to be confined here by the God Clan. He was an unimaginably strong expert. Under the special imprisoning conditions, he had escaped and created a disaster, which had wounded or even killed the Easygoing King of Heaven of the God Clan.

From this point of view, the master of the Blood Vein Ring should be on the opposite side of the race that deemed themselves the God Clan.

"So as the heir of the Blood Vein Ring, the meaning of my existence is to resist the God Clan? Do I live to destroy the entire God Clan?" Shi Yan thought.

"Shi Yan!" Feng Ke shouted in fright from a far distance. "Check the star map! We must leave now! We can't stay longer!" He paused then shouted again. "Shi Yan cultivates Star power Upanishad. Only when he uses the star map can give us a way to survive!" He

said these words to the three powerful forces.

While speaking, Feng Ke threw the star map to Shi Yan from a far distance.

Russell, Barrette, Jie Nong, and Jester also looked at him worriedly from another corner.

Fan He studied him.

The Pirates and the warriors of the three big forces were all being massacred by the iron chains in the Soul Confining Platform. They had become sacrificial sheep. Their window to survive got narrower as time went on.

The three big forces had proven that the savage beasts in the illusory formation out there were one level more dangerous than in this place. If they returned to the illusory formation, they would be killed even faster than here.

The star map was thrown across space to Shi Yan. However, the warriors of the three big forces, who came here for the star map, just stood and stare. None of them tried to snatch it.

"Let him catch the star map!" Fan He gave a low shout, his eyes gloomy.

The warriors of the three big forces didn't answer. They silently agreed to let Shi Yan catch the star map. Although they were trying their best to dodge the chains, they still kept their eyes on the star map.

The star map made of Undying Wood moved in the air towards Shi Yan.

"My soul altar is restrained. I can't use the Star energy. Even if you give me the star map, I can't find the way out," Shi Yan forced a smile. Looking at the star map, which was flying toward him, he seemed to not want to catch it.

Because he knew he had no solution.

"You can," a thought was sent to him from the Blood Vein Ring. It was the voice of the Ring Spirit. "I have come to give you a helping hand."

Chapter 880: Summon the Divine Sword

"I have come to lend a helping hand."

The Blood Vein Ring sent him an affirmative message. "I can free you from the constraint in this place for thirty seconds. You can use your power Upanishad to summon the Divine Sword and slash all the stone tablets here."

Shi Yan's eyes brightened while a storm swirled inside his mind. He didn't dare to believe it.

"I can resist for thirty seconds only. Then, my power will run out. If you can't summon the Divine Sword, the remaining evil of the God Clan will kill you all."

"Summoning the Divine Sword from so far away within thirty seconds. You evaluate me highly," Shi Yan beamed a forced smile.

"I believe you can. You've mastered Space Power and Star Power as well. You own the star map now. It's not much struggle to summon the Divine Sword. The star map can activate your Star energy. In just a blink, it will show you the shortest route. You just need to tear a space slit. The Divine Sword isn't an entity. Once you can form this spiritual bridge with it, you don't need to consume energy then. It will proactively fly to you," explained the Blood Vein Ring.

"Can I? Can the Divine Sword break the steles in this place?"

"Piece of cake."

Shi Yan was astounded. He hesitated for a while then said, "I will give it a try. If it doesn't work, we just can say we have short lives."

"You can," the Blood Vein Ring confirmed for the second time.

While Shi Yan and the Blood Vein Ring were talking, more and more people died in the Soul Confining Platform by the soul-taking iron chains. The rumbling roars and growls outside the illusory

formation and the barging force by the savage beasts became more terrifying.

Feng Ke, Fan He, and the others were worried as if they had a flame in their hearts. Since their powers were restrained, they could only see their subordinates getting killed. They had witnessed the iron chains coil around their fellows, taking their blood and flesh away.

Whether they were the strong warriors of the three big forces or the Pirates, they were all trying to dodge the iron chains moving around. Sometimes they peeked at Shi Yan with longing eyes, as they were all waiting for his next actions.

In people's hearts, Shi Yan had become their only hope. They thought that only his realm and power could release them from the restraint and bring them out of the Soul Confining Platform.

At this moment, the opposite parties shared the same enemies. They now united to reach the same goal.

"Do it now." Shi Yan sent his thought, trying to prepare himself. "I'm ready."

The star map slowly fell into his palm. Starlight shot out like raindrops gathering in his palm, giving him a cool and fresh feeling.

The Blood Vein Ring didn't send him messages anymore. Shortly after, a rainbow light shot out from the ring, which seemed to be able to ignore all kinds of rules of powers Upanishad as it ripped through all kind of restrictions. The rainbow light covered his entire body. Very quickly, all pure energies in his body were freed from the stagnant condition.

The restrained soul altar slowly untangled itself from the ropes that had tied it down, starting to revolve. The powers Upanishad now appeared clearly in his head.

The Blood Vein Ring released the magical energy, which had

temporarily cut off all of his restrictions. This damn place couldn't control him anymore as his soul altar spun as usual.

Without a bit of hesitation, Shi Yan knew that the Blood Vein Ring was using its scarce remaining energy to give him half a minute.

In this chaotic situation, Shi Yan suddenly sat down cross-legged, his face as calm as water. Starlight bloomed gloriously around his body, while the countless starlight dots gathered around the star map, the most magnificent star. A star chart formed above his head.

Pfff!

Immortal Demon Blood in his body was urged due to a thought in his head. The Immortal Demon Blood in his body was trying to contact the Sky Destroyer Divine Sword in a faraway area.

An electric flash occurred. A slit cracked in his chest. Blood flew out like lightning through that slit.

The Immortal Demon Blood and Shi Yan had interlinked, moving through layers of spaces at a speed that normal people could never imagine, heading towards the Grace Mainland.

Bang!

The sound echoed clearly in his head as if the Demon Blood had barged into something metal.

Deep in the Perpetual Night Forest, Grace Mainland.

The Utmost Eight Purgatories City stood firm in earth and heaven. Inside the luxuriant forest, this city was magnificently grand with many warriors dwelling.

At this moment, the Grace Mainland had run out of energy. Many humans, monsters, and pagans were living together in harmony. They didn't dispute or battle against each other

anymore.

The glorious silver Utmost Eight Purgatories City stayed inside the Perpetual Night Forest as if it was the master of the entire forest that was the home of the experts of Human Clan, Dark Demonic Clan, Winged Clan, and Monster Clan. As earth and heaven energy were running out, they were struggling here to find a way to survive.

Today, Yang Tian Emperor took a team to journey somewhere, leaving the city.

A silver halo bloomed from the beautiful city wall. The entire Utmost Eight Purgatories City was filled with silver light. The thick mist that hovered in the Perpetual Night Forest for so many years was torn in just a blink.

The starry sky appeared again.

Marvelous starlight dots that looked like diamonds shone above their heads. Those starlight dots suddenly enlarged and approached them.

A star area hung above the edge of the starry sea. It became outstandingly glorious as if it was about to fall into the Utmost Eight Purgatories City.

The experts of the clans including Yant Tian Emperor, Cao Qiu Dao, Long Zhu, Yun Hao, and Di Shan were scared unknowingly, looking at the sky. A wisp of blood scent diffused from the Utmost Eight Purgatories City. The city walls trembled as if they were about to burst off. In the center of the city where the formation eye lies, a divine sword soared up into the sky like a dragon flying out of the water. It turned into a blood light running deep into the galaxy. It flashed then disappeared.

Boom Boom!

The Utmost Eight Purgatories City suddenly shook. The rumbling noise rose up to the sky. Earth and heaven energy of the

Grace Mainland was disordered. Starlight from outer space fell endlessly into the Perpetual Night Forest.

The galaxy floating at the horizon had a dazzling spot, which made people's souls flicker with its endless mysteries.

Barriers, restrictions, and formations of the Utmost Eight Purgatories City became ineffective when the divine sword had torn the sky and disappeared. The massive city was trembling grumblingly for a while before it resumed its normal state.

As Yang Tian Emperor was about to go out, he immediately sent his call. Shortly after, Cao Qiu Dao, Long Zhu, Yun Hao, Di Shan, Yi Tian Mo, and Yu Rou gathered, their faces extremely astounded.

"The Divine Sword flew away. What kind of signal was that?" Cao Qiu Dao was frightened. "Is it true that some Mighty power wants us all to die? Spiritual Qi of the continent is running out. Within one hundred years, we won't have a beam of energy left that we can use. Today, the Divine Sword left us. Is it a sign that we have to bury our bodies here?"

"Shi Yan had arranged that Divine Sword there. He has a relationship to that sword. Did he just summon it?" Long Zhu said uncertainly, even though he had a wide knowledge. His voice seemed hesitant.

"It's impossible. Shi Yan and the top experts of the Demon Clan, the Corpse Clan, and the Ghost Mark Clan have gone missing for dozens of years. They perhaps might have died as well. How could he summon the divine sword?" Yun Hao shook his head, giving miserable smiles.

"He hasn't fallen yet," Yang Tian Emperor's eyes sparkled. "He lives well! I'm sure!"

Everybody was surprised.

"Recently, I managed to smell a faint blood scent. It was his Immortal Blood! Old Long is correct. It's him who summoned the

Divine Sword!"

People had their eyes brightened as they were very perplexed.

"If he is still alive, why doesn't he return to the Grace Mainland? Why did he have to summon the Divine Sword?" Cao Qiu Dao couldn't make sense of this reasoning.

"I don't know," Yang Tian Emperor sighed. "I hope he could find a solution. We can't endure this for a long time."

"Headmaster Yang, you're going to break through to the King God Realm, right? Unfortunately, earth and heaven energy in this place isn't enough to help you," Long Zhu admired him. "Headmaster Yang is a genius. You've mastered Desperate Power. During this time, while people are in a despair, your realm improves, day by day. Your realm's stability should have reached the King God Realm's level already, I supposed. As long as you have enough supply power, you will have an earth-shaking transformation. Just one more step and you can reach the peak. Our desperate situation is the best for your realm improvement. Anyway, you just don't have enough luck now."

After dozens of years, a relatively short period, Yang Tian Emperor had broken through the True God Realm and was still progressing well. His speed could be deemed magical.

The Grace Mainland now had a serious shortage of earth and heaven energy. Everybody fell into crisis and despair. Under the erosive torture of despair, Yang Tian Emperor had comprehended the truth of his power in such circumstances. His realm had been increasing fast, beyond people's imagination.

What a pity that earth and heaven energy had become weaker day after day. Although his realm was increasing, he got stuck at the True God Realm. He was held back at the threshold because of the shortage of earth and heaven energy.

"I think that we won't wait for a long time. Shi Yan will be back

soon." Yang Tian Emperor smiled. Even though they were sinking deep into a hopeless situation, he still had hope, talking calmly. "What we need to do is to live well. Don't let defeat hold yourself back. Shi Yan will be back one day."

"What if he can't come back? The Grace Mainland isn't the ideal place to survive now. If he comes back here, he will be restrained. Could he find a paradise for us?" Yun Hao beamed a forced smile.

"Yeah, I believe he can return. The magical energy in that Immortal Blood should be at the King God Realm. It's even more than what I've known so far. In other words, at this moment, Shi Yan should be at a relatively high level of the King God Realm!" Yang Tian Emperor made a guess.

After he finished, everybody was startled as they were extremely shocked.

"Earth and heaven energy of the Grace Mainland isn't enough to create the high existence at King God Realm. So I guess Shi Yan has encountered a good chance in outer space. He must have found a new foothold." Yang Tian Emperor grinned, "We just need to wait for him. Don't worry. We will escape this imprisonment. Moreover, I believe that it won't be too long."

"High-level King God Realm..." Long Zhu closed his eyes, speaking as if he was dreaming. "I really want to see Shi Yan at such a level. I want to see how strong he has become. Seems like my decision that year wasn't wrong."

"I just want to leave this damn place!" expressed Yun Hao.

People now had hope. Yang Tian Emperor had stirred up their fighting spirit. Their wills were strengthened again.

Chapter 881: Awaken

Soul Confining Platform

The iron chains flew like flood dragons, killing warriors of the three big forces and the Pirates and extracting their energy, blood, and flesh to pour into the stone steles.

One of those stone steles held a male figure. His attractive face had closed eyes and an icy cold, fiendish grin. He looked as if he was going to open his eyes at any moment and jump out of the stele.

The crisis got worse and despair extended everywhere. Whether it was the pirates or the warriors of the three big forces, they were all anxious as they didn't know what to do in this situation.

When their uneasiness was at its peak, a space slit opened in front of Shi Yan and a Divine Sword, which came from an unknown area far away, flew out of the slit and fell into his hand.

Strike!

The blood-red halo was retrieved. The power released by the Blood Vein Ring faded away like a low tide, leaving nothing behind.

The Blood Vein Ring sank into silence for the second time. It had consumed so much of energy that it couldn't restore at that moment.

The strange condition that restrained the soul altar had affected Shi Yan again. His soul altar and powers in his body became sluggish.

However, Shi Yan had grabbed the Sky Destroyer Divine Sword tightly.

A strange, evil energy instantly seeped into Shi Yan's body through the Divine Sword in his hand. It connected negative

energy in his acupuncture points instantly.

The garnet eyes opened on the Sky Destroyer Divine Sword. They looked so malignant as if they were the eyes of demons observing all the creatures in this world, choosing their targets.

Crack Crack Crack!

The iron chains were flying around like dragons and snakes. They brutally attacked people.

Holding the Divine Sword in his hand, Shi Yan's face was cold like ice. His eyes became garnet as a ruthless, intimidating aura arose around his body, connecting to the Sky Destroyer Divine Sword magically.

His wrist made a move. A red light bloomed from the blood red eyes on the sword. The divine sword slashed the air like it was the sharpest blade that nothing could resist.

Slice!

An iron chain broke. Pieces of the iron chain flew everywhere while the one-hundred-meter-tall stone stele connected to that chain shook badly.

Shi Yan's red eyes sparkled as his icy cold eyes gazed at that stone stele.

Swish!

Light flashed. Holding the divine sword in his hand, he still had strong powers even though he couldn't circulate Essence Qi and Star energy in his body. The Divine Sword aimed and slashed down on that stone tablet.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

It was as if the sky was being torn apart. The furious energy shot into the air. Two-thirds of the eyes of the Sky Destroyer opened. It looked like a several-hundred-meter-long garnet ribbon or a blood red thunderbolt that exploded grumblingly.

Boom Boom!

The one-hundred-meter stone stele got hit and exploded instantly, sending crushed stones everywhere.

A Dark Prison Demonic Flower was revealed in the middle of the stone tablet. It covered a bony, withered God Clan man. He seemed to receive just a little bit energy, but his consciousness hadn't been restored yet.

Swoosh!

The heaven flames covered it in a blink, burning it madly.

Everybody was fluttered.

Whether it was Feng Ke and his Pirates, or Fan He, Bi Tian, and Li Yue Feng with their warriors of the three big forces, all were baffled.

While people's soul altars were restrained, they couldn't urge their powers. That stone stele was something that the God Clan had refined. Even if they still had their powers, they couldn't destroy it easily.

However, Shi Yan, who also had his soul altar restrained, managed to burst off a stone stele with only a sword. How strong was he?!?

Everybody suddenly shivered.

However, this stunning operation had just started...

Shi Yan's blood red eyes shot out an evil light. His face was cold and ruthless. With the sword in his hand, he moved like a shuttle between the chains covering the sky. His arm swung continually, hacking and slashing.

Iron chains exploded directly when he passed by them.

The one-hundred-meter stone steles looked so weak under the destruction that his Divine Sword brought. They broke and exploded, sending crushed stones everywhere.

Dark Prison Demonic Flowers were revealed after the stone steles broke. The heaven flames covered them in a blink of an eye, leaving no time or space for the demonic flower to find a new host.

The two Yang class heaven flames, the Earth Flame and the Vermillion Bird True Flame, had raised a scorching fire sea to burn down the demonic flowers.

Crack Crack Crack!

Stone steles burst off. Shi Yan gazed at a certain direction, walking slowly towards it.

The handsome face with the icy, malevolent grin in the stone stele had disappeared.

Shi Yan's corner of his mouth was tense as he knew this wasn't a good sign. The attractive face in the stone stele was wiggling, trying to escape.

The Divine Sword moved like a gust of wind, dragging a blood red thunderbolt ribbon several hundred meters. It could slash down everything and cross the sky as if it wanted to halve the entire sky!

Swish Swish Swish!

The blood light diffused like the thick Blood Qi with a fresh blood scent that tingled people's scalps.

Crack Crack Crack!

That stone stele cracked on its initiative. The demonic flower that had sought shelter in the stone stele was revealed for the second time. The God Clan wounded man hiding in the demonic flower started to move unceasingly. Under the sky with so many iron chains crossing by, the demonic flower rapidly swallowed the warriors' flesh body.

Shi Yan wore a cold and harsh face. He didn't try to chase after it or get distracted. His mind was as firm as iron and stone.

He continued to destroy the stone tablets, forcing the Dark Prison Demonic Flower and the wounded warriors hiding within to get out. After they got out of the stone steles, they couldn't avoid the heaven flames.

Only the first Dark Prison Demonic Flower had used its powers to get out proactively. The God Clan man with clear facial features had enough energy to move freely under the cover of the heaven flames.

Shi Yan didn't mind that man.

Shi Yan remembered what the Blood Vein Ring had advised him. His mind was placid enough to know that the stone steles were the formation eye of the forbidden land, the roots of this formation. He had to destroy them all.

When all the stone steles were broken, the forbidden land that restrained soul altar would lose its most magical effect.

At that moment, whether they were the warriors of the three big forces or the Pirates, they would restore their powers. They would be able to use the abilities to protect themselves.

This goal was clear enough. Shi Yan didn't let his mind distract him because of other things. At the same time, he didn't care about the Dark Prison Demonic Flower swallowing more pirates and warriors of the three big forces. He soared through the sky between the iron chains to break more stone steles.

It was unknown what level the Sky Destroyer was. However, it could break the stone steles that the heaven flames couldn't burn down. As the eye of the formation, those stone steles had been refined well and were very tough. Shi Yan felt a little strange seeing the stone stele break so easily under the Divine Sword.

No matter how rigid the stone tablets were, once Shi Yan used the Divine Sword to attack them, they broke off immediately.

Shortly after, many one-hundred-meter tall stone steles had

exploded into crushed stones.

The experts in the Soul Confining Platform felt their soul altar's restrictions loosen. They were baffled but they understood what happened immediately, their face surprised and happy.

They recognized that what Shi Yan was destroying was the root of this formation. As long as those stone steles all broke, the power that had bound them would disappear completely.

When they could activate their powers Upanishad, they wouldn't let the others trespass them anymore. They would have the powers to battle.

Those people were the elite force of the Raging Flame Star Area. When their powers weren't restrained anymore, the powers they could use would bring positive results.

Shi Yan had put down his prejudice as he knew that only if everybody could heal and restore themselves, and Feng Ke, Fan He, Ao Gu Duo, and Li Yue Feng could survive this danger, he would be able to protect himself in the Soul Confining Platform, and not become a fresh meal of the God Clan.

Mad destruction!

More than three hundred stone steles exploded one by one under his full-power attack.

Whenever a stone tablet exploded, a Dark Prison Demonic Flower would be revealed. The heaven flames would flood in, swallowing the demonic flower and burning it.

The only demonic flower that could escape the heaven flame with the wounded warrior of the God Clan became uneasy. The man looked very anxious.

The demonic flower continued to engulf the warriors. The chewing sounds of the flower became more hurried. It seemed like the wounded God Clan man had come to the critical moment to restore himself. In the next minute, he would recover his soul

altar.

As soon as Shi Yan had come to the last prison to break those last stone steles, the handsome man shrouded by the demonic flower had finally opened his closed eyes.

His eyes shot out fierce light columns. Some pirates were pierced through shortly. They died at their spots.

Many sharp and intimidating power Upanishad rippled at the same time from that God Clan warrior. Everybody was frightened. They couldn't help but look at that man.

Metal, Gravity, Wind, Thunderbolt, and Light shot out from his body. This wasn't something that the warriors in the Raging Flame Star Area could know. This man didn't cultivate just one power Upanishad. He had cultivated many at the same time. He seemed to be able to use all of them perfectly and smoothly.

Divine Light bloomed from the eyes of the wounded warriors of the God Clan. It recovered and revealed a pair of heartless, icy cold, dark brown eyes with thick and stubborn intentions.

Crack Crack Crack!

The demonic flower shrouding his God Body immediately turned into beautiful, dazzling armor. Silver spikes jutted out like sharp sabers with the magical effects of the Metal power Upanishad. They seemed to be able to pierce through everything.

This God Clan man swept his eyes through the area. When he got to Shi Yan, he halted, letting out a low shout.

Thunderbolt flashed then disappeared. Lightning strikes wound around his body as he glided above people's heads like an electric dragon towards Shi Yan.

"Break those stone steles! Quickly!"

People shouted and screamed ear-piercingly, urging Shi Yan to solve the soul altar restriction effect of the Soul Confining

Platform. Feng Ke and Fan He shouted crazily, their eyes gazing at Shi Yan.

They all knew that this God Clan man was formidable. At the moment, he showed off his five powers Upanishad and turned their understanding of the power Upanishad upside down. This man's powers weren't restrained in this Soul Confining Platform. Could Shi Yan match him as his opponent?

If only the Soul Confining Platform was shattered completely and lost its soul binding power. When they restored their powers, they could join hands to resist that man and find a way to survive.

They could only scream in fear and watch, unable to help Shi Yan. They hoped that Shi Yan could give them the ultimate surprise after the many miracles he had created.

The electric dragon soared rapidly. Many different kinds of powers Upanishad had created God Domains, which slowly expanded. Shi Yan's soul altar felt an extreme pain as if a spear had just stabbed him. He couldn't move. His God Body cracked and started to explode. Blood splashed like rain.

Drops of blood sprayed on the Divine Sword. The closed blood red eyes on the Divine Sword suddenly trembled.

Chapter 882: Thunderbolt Divine Light

Swish Swish Swish!

As Shi Yan's blood splashed, the closed eyes on the Divine Sword opened one after another!

Extremely malignant powers shot out aimlessly from the Divine Sword. Negative energy in Shi Yan's acupuncture points overflowed into the sword uncontrollably.

The Divine Sword absorbed a massive amount of blood and then released a tremendous energy fluctuation.

Swoosh!

The sword was like a one-hundred-meter blood-red ribbon shooting out in a blink. The sharp Blood Qi was so terrifying that it could cut off any kind of creature!

The God Clan man turned into an electric dragon. However, his God Domain created by five powers Upanishad including Metal, Gravity, Wind, Thunderbolt, and Light, couldn't control Shi Yan's God Body anymore!

The Soul Confining Platform hadn't all exploded yet, but the power that restrained Shi Yan's soul altar had been torn by the power of the Divine Sword.

Boom Boom Boom!

The remaining one-hundred-meter stone steles exploded when his wrist moved, sweeping the thousand-meter-long blood light that was generated by the Divine Sword through the steles.

Blocks of stone and crushed debris scattered everywhere. Earth-shaking shockwaves expanded from the Soul Confining Platform. All iron chains connected to the stone steles broke. Some kind of confining layer in this area had been cut off.

All the pirates and warriors of the three big forces found that

their soul altars were no longer controlled anymore. All of their powers had been restored.

Roaaarrrr!

Beasts roaring and howling echoed like collapsing mountains as they barged into the Soul Confining Platform crazily with grudges.

As Fan He was free from the restraint, he pulled himself together, and the confidence of a tyrannical overlord had come back to him immediately.

The corner of his mouth was stiff and cold. Fan He's eyes rolled, shouting, "Kill the pagan first!"

His eyes glued to that God Clan man. Brutal light radiated gloriously as he urged his power Upanishad. He was now like a gold spear. Gold light emitted from his God Body, moving like an outer space meteor and aiming at that God Clan man.

Simultaneously, Ao Gu Duo, Li Yue Feng, Bi Tian, Tuo Hai, Monica, and Feng Ke had put aside their resentment, urging their powers Upanishad. With their magical soul control, their powers were all earth-shaking.

Instantly, a strange phenomenon occurred in the sky above the Soul Confining Platform.

The thunderbolt moved like giant dragons. Tornadoes rose up to the sky. An ice cage pressed down while icicles and ice sabers shot out. Gravity increased unceasingly. A sea of fire expanded. Earth power rose and rolled the crushed stone and sand, covering the entire sky. All went towards the man of the God Clan.

Shi Yan could relax now since the pressure he had was now shared with other experts.

Boom Boom! Rumble Rumble!

The tremor was strong. It was as if it could destroy the whole place, rumbling the Soul Confining Platform. Different powers

Upanishad with tremendous energy fluctuations pounded on the God Clan man.

Experts of the Raging Flame Star Area stormed into the Soul Confining Platform. They temporarily put aside their prejudice, considering that the God Clan warrior was their archenemy. They all used their best powers Upanishad to attack him.

Boom Boom Boom!

The Soul Confining Platform exploded, shattering from the center. A light circle that could destroy an entire life star burst out from where the God Clan warrior was standing.

Magical intent domains came from the immense, torrentially light waves. Shelling energies dissolved, turning into light raindrops that were sent everywhere. Deafening explosions reverberated while the Soul Confining Platform exploded into many big fragments.

Shi Yan's face became colder. Under the tremendous power of many Original God Realm experts, he had to dodge the sharp attacks. His mind flickered and swayed as he ran away from the battle site.

After several moves, he reached Ka Tuo and Feng Ke. He looked fearful. "Original God Realm is really awesome! That old codger Fan He does have earth-shaking powers when he recovered. The gap between realms is really obvious."

Although Ka Tuo was also at the Original God Realm, he didn't join the battle, his face ashamed. "Those who are joining the battle are all at the Second Sky of Original God Realm. Fan He is at the Third Sky of Original God Realm. We have many experts joining hands. That man should die, right?"

He wasn't so sure about this.

This place built by the God Clan hid some riddles that they couldn't solve. The remaining member of the God Clan was

someone who stayed in an area that could confine even an Incipient God Realm expert. Could he be so easy to deal with?

"I think he hasn't recovered fully, but he's still formidable. I don't know his real realm..." Feng Rao's eyes were gloomy as she was worried. "I hope that they can destroy him. Otherwise, we can't escape from here alive."

Boom!

A magical light circle expanded from the shattered Soul Confining Platform at its center.

The light rippled like several billion snakes swimming, hiding the complicated intent domains, and covering half of the Soul Confining Platform area.

The attacks by the Original God Realm experts including Fan He, Ao Gu Duo, Bi Tian, and Tuo Hai, fell into the light circle as if they were bombarding a rubber ball. Their attacks couldn't get through and they bounced backward instead.

Furious energies were sent backward. Once they hit the warriors, whether they were pirates or members of the three big forces, they dissolved into dust and scattered immediately that left nothing behind if they hadn't reached the Original God Realm.

A flow of pressure came from the place where the God Clan man was standing. Many low-realm warriors had to sit down and they gasped for their breath. They could only steady their God Souls. They couldn't even make themselves think about joining that battle.

This was the greatest difference between their realms!

Apparently, the wounded expert of the God Clan hadn't restored half of his power. But with the advantage of his high realm, he could suffocate people.

His soul altar seemed to have a powerful subduing force that restrained people's souls. They had the uncontrollable thought of

worshiping him and standing on the same side as him.

The gap between their realms was vast. Although his power hadn't been restored fully, it was enough to suppress the low-realm warriors, making them not able to resist.

Ka Tuo and Shi Yan also felt their soul altars dampen and their powers get restrained.

"Ethereal God Realm! He is in this realm, at least!" Ka Tuo was frightened and uneasily restless. "My my. A live Ethereal God Realm warrior! If he is in his peak state, we won't be different from a worm in his eyes, right? He just needs to flicker his fingers and he can kill many of us!"

Feng Rao was baffled. "If we give him time to recover further, we won't have a chance to survive!"

Shi Yan shivered, feeling powerless. Without the power of the Divine Sword, would he be able to break those stone steles?

Stooping to see the Divine Sword with the bizarre blood red eyes, Shi Yan took a deep breath as he knew that his responsibility had become greater and the road ahead of him had become more unpredictable.

Which level was the Master of the Blood Vein Ring that he dared to resist the God Clan?

"Being the heir, can I dodge the God Clan's slaughter like the previous Master of the ring or not?" Shi Yan thought.

Each member of the Cortège of Eight was the most outstanding warrior of his or her generation. If the man who cultivated Chaotic power Upanishad had the Incipient God Realm, the others should have at least the same realm.

Eight Incipient God Realm experts and the owner of the Blood Vein Ring had fallen or fled. Could he change this destiny?

"A flock of animals we've kept in a cage now dares to rebel and

betray its masters. You don't know how high the sky is."

A tender voice echoed from the center of the Soul Confining Platform. The God Clan man said this indifferently with his cold face.

Swish Swish Swish!

Strikes of Thunderbolt Divine Light bombarded like lightning striking from nine tiers of the sky, sweeping through everywhere.

Fan He, Tuo Hai, Ao Gu Duo, Feng Ke, Monica, Bi Tian, and Li Yue Feng were the targets. They retreated in fright as they were fearful of the power that could destroy the soul altar.

Sizzle Sizzle!

Although Tuo Hai and Li Yue Feng had created a light cage that covered them, a beam of Thunderbolt Divine Light had hit them right in the middle.

These two Second Sky of Original God Realm experts paled. Under other people's gazes, their bodies were suddenly scattered into cubes of flesh as if they had been minced by a sharp knife.

An unknown suction force came from the abdomen of that God Clan man. The Dark Prison Demonic Flower reappeared, opening its scary mouth, which then chewed and swallowed the flesh blocks of Tuo Hai and Li Yue Feng.

Two Original God Realm experts couldn't even fight back under the Thunderbolt Divine Light attacks. They died instantly at their spots.

The God Clan man wore a cold and harsh face. A grin cracked on his stiff mouth. He was excited to listen to the sounds of the mouth chewing bones. His eyes seemed to become more frantic.

His ashen face glowed with health, full of vitality. The energy fluctuations of his body started to surge fiercely.

Fan He, Ao Gu Duo, Feng Ke, Monica, Bi Tian were still alive as

they had dodged the attack of the Thunderbolt Divine Light. Seeing the demonic flower swallow Tuo Hai and Li Yue Feng and make them its power supplement, they were so afraid, and they didn't dare to do anything.

The God Clan man wore a mocking face. He sneered then condensed a thunderbolt bridge in the void, walking on it towards Shi Yan. His eyes gazed on the Sky Destroyer sword in his hand. "Kid, you have the Bloodthirsty's bloodline, but you don't have enough luck. You dare to barge in my clan's God Perishing Land with only King God Realm cultivation base. It's God's will that you will die here."

While talking, the man approached Shi Yan using his thunderbolt bridge. At this moment, he seemed to think that he had controlled everything in his hands so he didn't need to rush.

Under his gaze, Shi Yan's soul altar felt like it had sunk into a bog, unable to wiggle. The energy in his body faded like a low tide. He didn't have any strength in his body now. Under the pressure of their different realms, he had almost kneeled down on the ground, slowly losing the control of his mind.

Roaaarrr!

The tremendous roaring suddenly came closer. Giant shadows emerged from the thick ivory mist.

The God Clan warrior frowned and snorted. "Those damn reptiles. They still have hope. Do they think that they could turn this sky upside down, tch tch..."

He seemed to be afraid of the oncoming savage beasts. He didn't want to waste his saliva more although he had come here to talk to Shi Yan. Two flows of Thunderbolt Divine Light shot out from his eyes. It looked like his Thunderbolt Divine Light had consciousness, turning into two thunderbolt flood dragons with a tremendous intent domain. They opened their big mouths, lunging towards Shi Yan to bite him.

Chapter 883: Struggling

The thunderbolt flood dragons were flying, fully aware of what they were doing. The two one-hundred-meter long dragons had electric strikes wind around their bodies, moving with an intimidating intent domain that frightened people.

Ka Tuo and Feng Rao stood close to Shi Yan. Their expressions changed dramatically. Seeing the attack of the two dragons, they were very afraid and subdued as if they were facing the original power of the purest thunderbolts.

Shi Yan brought out his Divine Sword, his face stiff and cold. He instinctively released all of his power.

A strange phenomenon occurred.

The Divine Sword cut the void. Space slits appeared long and narrow like blades. They gathered thickly in front of him.

This was the only counterattack he could think of at this moment.

Against the God Clan man, Shi Yan didn't know if his other tricks would work. Tuo Hai and Li Yue Feng had died tragically at their spots. If Shi Yan used force to defend himself from the incoming attacks, his death would be instant.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The thick space slits became chaotic in a blink, bringing layers of strange illusions.

Shi Yan's figure flashed continuously as he was moving between the space slits. His aura flashed on and off aimlessly.

The two thunderbolt flood dragons soared up into the sky since they had lost track of him in those space slits. They couldn't smash him with just one strike as they initially intended.

Fan He's group kept their eyes on the situation to seize the

chance. Seeing the God Clan man attack Shi Yan, they hesitated. Still, they released their powers Upanishad one more time.

These five Original God Realm experts knew that if they couldn't kill this man, they would never live another day in peace. It was possible that the entire Raging Flame Star Area would sink into a disaster.

They joined hands again as they knew they had to do it.

Different powers Upanishad emerged in the void, creating a glorious light current. By controlling their soul altars, the light curtain expanded towards the God Clan man.

"You don't know your strength," the God Clan man wore a cold countenance, but his voice was tender. He calmly grabbed something from the void.

An unknown power gathered pieces of iron chains on the ground. They formed a one-hundred-meter chain with moving flames on it. At this moment, the iron chain seemed to be bestowed with an endless power.

He waved his hand and the iron chain straightened like a black sword, stabbing forward.

The iron chain pierced through Feng Ke's gusts and Fan He's metal powers easily. The power Upanishad that accompanied the attacks were solved easily.

Ptui!

Feng Ke spat out blood. His face paled the color of a sheet of paper. He got hurt after this strike, his face exhausted.

Even Fan He who was at the Third Sky of Original God Realm was shaking. The explosion echoed through his body. A strange force had pushed him backward. Blood splashed his chest.

The three warriors at the Original God Realm, Ao Gu Duo, Bi Tian, and Monica, were also affected by the sharp aura of the iron

chain. Their God Domains vanished as their God Souls couldn't control it anymore.

Swish! Swish!

A Dark Prison Demonic Flower turned into ashes in the air, leaving nothing after the Earth Flame and the Vermillion Bird Flame had burned it down.

Rage filled the God Clan man's eyes immediately. The fact that one Dark Prison Demonic Flower got burned down meant that one of his fellows had perished completely.

The two heaven flames were covering several hundred Dark Prison Demonic Flowers and each of those demonic flowers contained a wounded member of the God Clan. They were all his fellows. As they had been hurt severely after years of battle, they couldn't gather their consciousness to get out of the stone steles. They hadn't woken up yet.

That was why they couldn't escape the heaven flame's incineration. After a certain time, they were going to be reduced to ashes.

The Yang and hot heaven flames were the nemeses of the demonic flowers. They were the rare living beings in this world that could kill the demonic flowers. Seeing many flowers wither and be about to be burned, the God Clan man snorted and moved towards the two heaven flames. He temporarily left Fan He and Feng Ke aside.

Dots of divine light filled his eyes and then showered like rain. Divine light shelled on the center of the heaven flames.

The Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird Flame became stagnant after those light dots attacked them. Their seething flames and scorching powers were reduced massively.

A light sphere condensed with countless gorgeous light dots emerging in his palm that slowly expanded. Thoughts of

destruction and an energy wave that would destroy the soul arose clearly and continually.

His eyes were cold and disdainful as he looked at the area where heaven flames were circling. An icy cold smirk hung on the corner of his mouth.

The Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame felt the energy wave that could potentially destroy their life forms almost at the same time. They became fearful, retrieving their powers. They didn't wait for Shi Yan's orders, turning into dormant flames and disappearing into his heaven flame soul altar.

"The light sphere that he releases can erase our life forces. We can't resist it."

The Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame sent their thoughts. They were very cautious.

"You guys can't resist it?" Shi Yan frowned, still moving through different space slits to avoid the two thunderbolt flood dragons. Since the dragons seemed to be capable of thought, Shi Yan didn't dare to stop for even a moment.

"Our level isn't high enough. Perhaps if we were level 8, we would be able to transform into a wonderful life form and ignore his lethal powers in that light sphere. However, we can't match him at this moment..." said the Vermilion Bird True Flame.

The Earth Flame added, "This man's competence is above what we can comprehend. His soul hasn't been restored yet, so his power is still limited. If he was in his peak condition, I... I can't imagine..."

Shi Yan was solemn.

Indeed, he wasn't wrong. This tremendous God Clan man hadn't restored his full powers yet.

If he was restored to his peak condition, Fan He's team would have had no room to resist. When they faced him, their soul altars

would be shattered instantly with just one look.

He confirmed that this man's realm was definitely much higher than the Original God Realm!

"We should try another approach." Shi Yan was lucid enough to attempt to find a new solution. He urged his power Upanishad, moving the space slits near him.

The thick space slits in the void pressed down like a quiet, giant mouth looming over the Dark Prison Demonic Flowers.

The man from the God Clan understood Shi Yan's plan immediately. He paled for the first time. "You dare!"

"Why not?" Shi Yan mumbled faintly, urging all of his energy and making the space slits grumbly surround the Dark Prison Demonic Flowers.

Disorderly space energy gushed out from the space slits.

The Dark Prison Demonic Flower buds were pulled by unknown forces, disappearing into the space slits.

Within three seconds, more than three hundred Dark Prison Demonic Flowers had fallen into the space slits, scattering in layers of a perilous chaotic space basin.

"Go! Burn them down! We are interlinked. I can summon you guys later!" Shi Yan gave his order.

The Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame didn't linger, turning into two flaming lights that flew into one of the space slits, thanks to the connection they had with Shi Yan's soul. They stayed in the space basin and continued to capture the Dark Prison Demonic Flowers. They didn't give the demonic flowers a chance to resist. The heaven flames would burn all the flowers and the God Clan clansmen that they carried.

Although the God Clan was strong, their population was small, and their breeding was a struggle. When each of them died, it was

a great loss to their overall powers. Thus, the God Clan had spent a lot of effort to build the God Perishing Land in this area to recover their wounded fellows.

They didn't care about death or life of the other races. They had confined the existences at the Original God Realm, Ethereal God Realm, and Incipient God Realm to prepare for the recovery of their clansmen. It was significant how much they cared about their clansmen's welfare.

More than three hundred Dark Prison Demonic Flowers each carried a God Clan's member. There could potentially be some warriors that were stronger than the first one who had recovered. Since they hadn't had enough energy to restore their consciousness, they remained vulnerable.

Shi Yan brought them and the demonic flowers into the most magical space basin in this world. The heaven flames incinerated them, resulting in lots of damage to the God Clan.

The God Clan man was so angry he almost cracked crazily. He didn't hesitate, heading towards Shi Yan. He didn't use the thunderbolt dragons as he wanted to crush Shi Yan with his own power right in front of those space slits. Then, he would bring his fellows back from the space basin.

Shi Yan's face grimaced. Seeing the God Clan man coming like an erupting volcano, his spirit fell and he was unable to use his power to resist.

Shi Yan had only the King God Realm. He was facing an Ethereal God Realm. With this vast gap between their realms, how could he resist?

He felt like his hands were tied.

Looking at the space splits, strange light sparkled in his eyes as he was trying to make up his mind.

Perhaps... He could hide into the space slits to avoid this God

Clan expert this time...

However, inside the space slits were the most mysterious and perilous areas in this world. As Shi Yan cultivated Space power, he knew the dangers in there better than anyone else. Once a warrior sank in there, it was unknown if he could get out of that damn place before he died.

He was in a hurry and he didn't have the Empty Fantasy Crystal here. Also, it was hard to urge the Immortal Demon Blood to connect to the Grace Mainland. His soul altar was still affected so he couldn't build the space passage through the space slits.

Argh, such a headache.

While he was hesitant, trying to find the best decision, darkness flew over their area from somewhere far away. Absolute darkness pressed down.

Then, a senile voice arose. "I'll handle that God Clan expert. You should try your best to incinerate those demonic flowers."

It was Fei Lan.

Her voice came from the darkness. They couldn't feel her aura as if she was a ghost hiding all living signals. However, at the moment her voice arose, the experts of the Pirates and the three big forces felt the formidable pressure in their souls lift away.

In the darkness, it seemed like there was an invisible hand that had ripped off the invincible might of the God Clan expert.

Everyone was relieved.

Chapter 884: The Four-tiered Soul Altar Runs Away

When Fei Lan's voice arose, endless magic seeped into the place and broke the restraints on everyone's souls.

The pressure on Shi Yan faded away.

All the warriors of the Raging Flame Star Area could finally relax now. It was like a giant rock that was pressing down on their chest was lifted.

Some intent domain that the God Clan man released had been ripped apart instantaneously.

"Fei Lan!"

"It's Fei Lan!"

"It's her!"

"How could it be?"

Many pirates who had visited Fei Lan's shop recognized her senile voice.

Shortly after, people burst out noisily. They clamored continually, their faces showing their dumbfoundedness.

"She's the protector of Heaven Punishment City!" Feng Ke was baffled for a while before he could react. He was so happy.

The pirates' eyes brightened up, looking at the sky instinctively, their visages astounded.

The dark light curtain vanished, revealing two people. They were Fei Lan and Leona.

Ao Gu Duo glanced at Leona. He was shocked, his face disbelieving. "You... you've broken through."

Fan He, Bi Tian, Monica, and the others discolored in fright.

They all studied Leona with awe.

They all felt the energy fluctuation from Leona. It was the unique feature of the Third Sky of Original God Realm. Except for Fan He, everyone else was affected. Their Sea of Consciousness felt like it was sinking into an absolute darkness.

When the power Upanishad had been cultivated to a certain degree, it could create a subtle pressure on the other warriors.

"Oh, more remaining evils," the God Clan man snorted, his face stiff and cold. "I didn't expect that the lineage of Bloodthirsty had so many members in the Raging Flame Star Area. Alright. This is good then. I can sweep them all at once."

"If you're in your best condition, you do indeed are capable of such. Too bad that this is not the case right now," said Fei Lan with her wrinkled face and muddy eyes. "I came just in time. If we gave you more time, perhaps you could restore your power to the peak. But now, you will die."

As soon as she finished talking, her body twisted, and she morphed into a cluster of turbid air with corrosive power. It expanded towards that God Clan man.

An erosive intent domain that could destroy any kind of powers Upanishad was released from that turbid air. The two thunderbolt flood dragons created by the God Clan warrior dissolved when the opaque air cluster touched it. The dragons' energy became nothing, disappearing into earth and heaven.

"Ethereal God Realm!" The God Clan man changed his visage. He became more solemn for the first time. "I didn't think that the Raging Flame Star Area still has Ethereal God Realm experts. No wonder why you were so arrogant."

When he said that, Fan He, Ao Gu Duo, Bi Tian, Monica, and Feng Ke gawked.

No matter how hard they tried to imagine, they could never

imagine that the senile woman staying several thousand years in the Heaven Punishment City to keep a tattered shop was someone at the Ethereal God Realm, a level that was even stronger than Du Tian Ji and the Hegemon of the Underworld League.

The Ethereal God Realm was the realm that Du Tian Ji and the Hegemon of the Underworld League had been chasing for their entire lives. And now they knew that an Ethereal God Realm expert was secluded in the Land of God Punishment, right in Heaven Punishment City.

"Ah!" Feng Rao dropped her jaw as her soft body shivered. Light sparkled in her beautiful eyes. She stared at Fei Lan who was a cluster of turbid air now.

Ka Tuo's eyes brightened. He tried to press down his excitement. His voice trembled, "Senior, Senior, our precursor is... is at the Ethereal God Realm!"

Shi Yan was also shocked. He was astounded by this fact. "Turns out she's at the Ethereal God Realm. No wonder why she was able to erase Fan Ye that easily. She could subdue all the warriors and tie them down..."

At this moment, he finally knew why Ao Gu Duo, Bi Tian, and Li Yue Feng couldn't force Leona to get out even if they had joined hands to attack here.

Ethereal God Realm...

They finally had an answer for everything.

It was the super realm, the intimidating power that has never been shown in the Raging Flame Star Area! It was enough to subdue everybody!

Let alone Ao Gu Duo, Bi Tian, Li Yue Feng, even Du Tian Ji and the Hegemon of the Underworld League couldn't match them. What could they do?

Leona glared at Ao Gu Duo and Bi Tian, her face full of scary

scars. She stood firmly next to Shi Yan, frowning and urging him. "What are you waiting for?"

Shi Yan was perplexed for a while before he could react. He gave an embarrassed smile and sat down cross-legged in the void. His soul thought extended through a space slit. "Do your best to burn those demonic flowers and the God Clan members. Don't worry. We have a strong expert here."

Flows of his pure soul energy extended into a space slit from his soul altar, trying to boost up the heaven flames.

Shi Yan and his heaven flames were interlinked. As they had stayed in his soul altar, the only way he could support the heaven flames was to give them his pure soul energy.

Although they were too far away from each other, he could still sense the joy of the Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame when they received his energy. They were doing their best to damage the God Clan.

Releasing his soul energy, Shi Yan didn't care about what happened around him. With Leona standing right next to him, he knew that no one could hurt him now. He didn't need to worry. He just remained focused on his job.

The Soul Confining Platform was broken into many blocks. The warriors of the three big forces gathered in one place; the Pirates stood in another place, while Shi Yan, Ka Tuo, and Leona claimed a different area.

Although they were standing in different spots, all were facing the sky, looking at the deep place in the void where a cluster of corrosive air was expanding and covering the entire sky.

Under the effect of that corrosive air, all powers Upanishad and intent domains were affected, slowly disintegrating.

The erosive air shrouded the God Body of that God Clan man. No one could see them. They could only sense two soul-destructive

energies continually colliding with each other. What generated from their collision could easily erase the warriors here.

Under Fei Lan's complete protection, no extra beam of energy spilled over from the sky. People's soul altars weren't affected so they were able to use the God Soul to sense the earth-shaking commotion in the air.

It was unknown why after Fei Lan spoke, the wild beasts that had been attacking the place had quieted down. They seemed to have lost their intent to jump into this platform.

In the thick mist out there, people could see more than ten vague giant figures. They looked like giant, ferocious beasts. They floated silently in the dark area of the void, watching. They seemed to keep their eyes on the commotion over there, waiting for the results so that they could barge into the place to achieve their priorities.

"... Original God Realm, not bad. You've broken through, too," Leona glanced at Ka Tuo, nodding slowly to recognize his efforts.

Ka Tuo became shy and uneasy under Leona's gaze. "My fortune came. We encountered the Easygoing King of Heaven Hall on the way. I took a flow of chaotic energy..." explained Ka Tuo.

"A flow of chaotic energy?" Leona furrowed her brows, "How about that Easygoing King of Heaven Hall? You took in the energy that restrained it. Did it run away?"

Ka Tuo was surprised, nodded honestly. "Yes, it did."

Leona darkened her face. "The exhausted soul of Easygoing King of Heaven was fused with his King of Heaven Hall. That chaotic energy was killing his willpower slowly, little by little. It has been so long so his energy should be like a lamp without oil. You absorbed the chaotic energy, which had been subduing it. Of course, the King of Heaven Hall could escape, and the Easygoing King of Heaven wouldn't die. He now can restore his power one

more time. You idiot!"

Ka Tuo's face shivered as he recognized that he had done a stupid deed. He didn't dare to retort. He just stooped, saying nothing.

"You've reached the Original God Realm due to this encounter?" asked Leona.

Ka Tuo nodded again, his face miserable.

"Forget it. At least it helped you break through to the new realm." Leona pondered for a while. She seemed begrudging. "Even if he escapes, he can't restore within one hundred years. And one hundred years later, you will perhaps be able to match him."

She eyed Shi Yan.

Ka Tuo was bewildered

Leona didn't explain. "What exploded this Body Perishing Land?"

Ka Tuo was shocked. He hurried to give her the details carefully with a remark of Shi Yan's excellent performance.

Leona listened to him attentively without any interruption. After Ka Tuo had finished, she nodded slowly. "Summoning the Divine Sword... not bad. It's the precise solution in those given circumstances. He destroyed the Body Perishing Land without a mistake. He can undertake significant missions then..."

Ka Tuo just smiled begrudgingly. He didn't intervene her, acting like a smart student.

Feng Rao hadn't said anything. She observed Leona, the notorious female executioner. She was scared and didn't feel comfortable. She couldn't act naturally.

Leona didn't bat an eye at her. She just talked to Ka Tuo or looked at Shi Yan, ignoring Feng Rao.

In Leona's eyes, only the ones with the relative inheritance deserved her glance. She wouldn't care about anyone else.

Many experts of the Raging Flame Star Area were watching the sky. They could only see the void get pressed down while the corrosive air was crossing the sky. An unknown energy fluctuation made people want to kneel down and worship it. Their souls didn't have a bit of power to resist.

After an unknown time, fierce explosions echoed, shaking the entire sky. The corrosive air shrank and then expanded and exploded right afterward.

A magnificent soul altar shot out from the cluster of erosive air, turning into an electric light. Before people could react, it flew towards Shi Yan. In people's gazes, it disappeared into a space slit in just a blink of an eye.

All the warriors could see that the marvelous soul altar didn't have three tiers as it used to. It had four tiers.

The four-tiered soul altar disappeared into the space slit Shi Yan had torn. It vanished in just a blink, leaving no aura.

The corrosive air in the sky moved as if it had consumed a lot of energy, and it was trying to gather again. Fei Lan didn't have the extra energy to chase after the four-tiered soul altar. She could only look at him leave.

"Still can manage to escape... The God Clan is truly powerful as the legends say." Leona was calm, looking at the four-tiered soul altar disappearing into the space slit. She muttered, her countenance heavy.

Ka Tuo was scared. He bewilderedly looked at the space slit, asking, "Did he jump into the chaotic space basin to save his fellows?"

Leona discolored.

Chapter 885: The Hollow Channel

Shi Yan floated in the void in front of many space slits. He looked calm while his soul energy was entering the space slits, moving towards the Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame like cotton threads.

After the Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame had received his soul energy, their powers started to rise. They could incinerate the demonic flowers more smoothly.

However, Shi Yan couldn't see with his own eyes. He could only use the connection with the heaven flames to touch a magical point.

The four-tiered soul altar had jumped into his space slit at maximum speed. When Shi Yan noticed the commotion, it had disappeared.

That four-tiered soul altar seemed to be the distinctive feature of the Ethereal God Realm, which hid endless mysteries. After it had stormed into the space slit, its aura didn't remain. Shi Yan couldn't sense anything.

He could hear Ka Tuo and Leona talking, but he didn't participate.

Ka Tuo reminded Shi Yan that it was possible. He didn't consider much, immediately sending his thoughts to the heaven flames and asking them to be cautious to not let the Ethereal God Realm expert find them.

The cluster of corrosive air faded in the void. Fei Lan had disappeared for a long time. It seemed like she was gathering herself piece by piece.

After a while, Fei Lan stooped to watch. She frowned, slowly landing and speaking to Fan He from a far distance. "I heard you came to the Heaven Punishment City for me. You want to take

revenge for your little brother?"

Fei Lan killed Fan Ye. After Fan He found out about this, he had crossed thousands of miles to take revenge against the attacker hiding in Heaven Punishment City.

However, at this moment, Fan He grimaced as he realized Fei Lan's formidable realm.

"I think you want to do it but you don't have the required competence." Fei Lan's face was indifferent, her eyes still cloudy as if she couldn't see too far.

While she was talking, she slowly landed near Shi Yan and Leona, speaking deliberately. "We don't need to worry about that God Clan man. He doesn't have extra strength to mess around with. I've integrated my corrosive power in his soul altar. He will need to use all of his energy to protect himself. He won't be free to do anything else."

Fei Lan's words sounded easy and deliberate. It seemed like the corrosive air would trouble this God Clan expert a lot.

Her confidence was completely reflected in her relaxed bearings.

Leona and Ka Tuo calmed down after listening to her. They were no longer restless.

"Anyway, he's at the Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm, and he has formed the four-tiered soul altar. It can't be broken easily. I can't do it." Fei Lan sighed. "I've spent several thousand years to enter the Ethereal God Realm. This realm is profound and mysterious. If you don't have a great deal of patience, a great mind or amazing luck, it'll be very tough to enter the threshold. That man is just an anonymous member of the God Clan, but he's at the Ethereal God Realm. This clan is intimidating, indeed."

Leona's team wore heavy visages.

"Thank you, precursor. Thank you for protecting Heaven Punishment City for so many years!" Feng Ke led his Pirates and

kneeled down to conduct their grateful ceremony towards her. "We look forward to receiving your leadership. Please lead us to a brighter future!" Feng Ke gave a low shout, his face incomparably sincere.

The reason why the Land of God Punishment and the Heaven Punishment City were able to stand tall for several thousand years was that of Fei Lan. Seeing her formidable realm today, all the pirates had admiration and respect for her.

Although the God Clan couldn't threaten them now, Fan He, Ao Gu Duo, Bi Tian, and Monica were all the Second Sky of Original God Realm warriors. If they wanted to attack the pirates, Feng Ke knew they wouldn't be able to fight Fei Lan.

As long as Fei Lan nodded and agreed to protect them, no threat could actually threaten them. Fan He and the other experts of the three big forces couldn't do anything.

Destroying people of the three big forces was the wish of Feng Ke and the pirates. If Fei Lan helped them now, their expedition would have no obstacles anymore.

Thus, they waited for her answer.

Seeing Feng Ke lead the pirates to beg Fei Lan, Fan He's team were frightened, their faces grimaced.

Fei Lan was too strong. She was at the Ethereal God Realm!

She could chase away the fellow of the God Clan. She had made the man run away with only the soul altar. If she wanted to kill them, who would escape alive?

Fan He didn't have this confidence!

"I have nothing to do with your dispute. I protect the Heaven Punishment City because I don't want to see the city collapse. My devil of a man had built this city. I have to protect it. It's not because of you Pirates." Fei Lan snorted. It was obvious that she wasn't interested in handling their business. "This place isn't the

Heaven Punishment City. I don't care about your rotten plans. If you want to finish your grudge, manage it yourself."

She didn't care about it.

A vague, giant shadow slowly approached in the void. A pungent smell slapped their faces. It smelled like the saliva of wild beasts.

A heavy pressure immediately covered the warriors. Gradually, more and more shadows emerged from the thick, dark mist. Dozens of them had blocked the exits of the broken Soul Confining Platform.

The threatening force filled the void and reflected in people's soul. All felt extremely anxious.

Savage beasts!

The ferocious beasts had paused their barging. After the fight in the Soul Confining Platform ended, they started to move again.

Fan He and the Pirates were very scared.

Especially the strong experts of the three big forces. They were restlessly uneasy. They had survived those wild beasts in the illusory formation. They knew how strong and savage the beasts were.

They even felt that one of those beasts was even stronger and more intimidating than the God Clan expert!

Fei Lan furrowed her brows, facing the sky and talking coldly. "I know this place is your territory. Just be patient for a little while and give me more time. We have an agreement. Please comply with it."

She was talking to the wild beasts in the void!

And the strange thing was that the flock of strong beasts had slowed down after she said that. It seemed like they were fulfilling what Fei Lan called an agreement.

The tremendous shadows halted in the mist as if they were

waiting for something. They didn't move any further.

The largest figure seemed to be the leader. It was very close to Fei Lan, so close that it could snatch her away with only one jump. However, it didn't do that. It seemed like this giant beast was afraid of something. The beast leader was using its magical mind to control the other beasts.

Under the beast's control, the flock of ferocious beast didn't do anything. They were waiting uneasily for something.

Seeing them pause, Fei Lan glanced at Shi Yan, urging. "When will you be done?"

"Fifteen minutes," Shi Yan answered resolutely.

"Hurry up. Those guys can't wait any longer. There is a hollow channel in this Body Perishing Land leading to their ancestral land. They've just got out of the God Clan's restraint, which was in place for so many years. They can't stay patient anymore. They won't give us much time," explained Fei Lan.

"A hollow channel?" Shi Yan was surprised. "We are bothering them by being here?"

"You will," Fei Lan frowned, nodded, "They couldn't help but eat all the people here to supplement their consumed energy. It's their basic instinct that even their leader can't control them. I think the hollow channel is perhaps the way we need to go to get through the barrier that shields this star area. The place the star map shows should be inside that hollow channel. We must get in there first before the beasts destroy it."

"Why did that God Clan expert not escape through the hollow channel?" Shi Yan didn't understand.

"You talk too much," Fei Lan was impatient. "The God Clan guarded that channel. The Body Perishing Land is established here with an important purpose, which is to control the channel. This channel is the intersection between star areas. Of course, they

would face God Clan's enemies. If he got in there, would it be different from courting death himself? The Ethereal God Realm warriors have four-tiered soul altar. Perhaps, he can find a way to survive. He is most confident with that so he dared to go in. He was scared only because the channel leads to another star area which could hold life that can kill him."

Shi Yan smiled embarrassedly, not wanting to speak more. He hurried to gather his pure soul altar, sending into the space slit.

With the power supplied from his soul energy, energy fluctuations of the Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird True Flame became stronger and clearer. They could burn the Dark Prison Demonic Flowers faster in the chaotic space basin.

The massive shadows in the void became restless. They were constantly moving. Fresh blood scents permeated the area fiercely, irritating people. They felt like they had fallen into the giant mouth of the beast. In the next moment, they would be swallowed.

Roar!

Some beasts roared from a far distance as if they had found new prey.

Fei Lan frowned. She gathered her spirit to sense for a while, looking at Leona, talking. "It's Carthew."

"Let him come here," Leona replied.

Fei Lan hesitated a little bit before she reluctantly talked to the void. "They are my people. Tell your grandchildren to let them through."

The wild roaring halted.

More than ten savage beasts seemed to get the order at the same time. They quit their aggressive actions immediately. This flock of beasts had a wise leader, obviously.

After the beasts stopped roaring, some people emerged from the

thick mist. They were Carthew, Zi Yao, Yalan, and Tie Mu. All of them were very frightened as if they had experienced the most frightful things in their lives.

As soon as Carthew appeared, his eyes brightened, looking at Leona. He didn't say anything, bringing Zi Yao and his team and landing near her.

Zi Yao's soft body was covered in seven-colored divine light. Her pretty eyes sparkled, not leaving Shi Yan for even a second.

"I'm done." At this moment, Shi Yan opened his eyes, giving a faint smile. "I'm lucky I didn't fail my mission. We burned them down. I think... those wounded warriors of the God Clan can't revive again to mess around."

The two heaven flames flew out of a space slit, turning into two small flames and disappearing into his pupils.

At this moment, he saw Zi Yao. He was surprised, revealing a bright smiling face and nodding his head to greet her.

Zi Yao slightly shivered. Her mouth curved into a happy, beautiful smile.

"Let's go." Fei Lan said faintly and then grabbed something in the void. The star map Shi Yan was holding appeared in her palm.

A block of thick darkness shrouded Shi Yan, Ka Tuo, Feng Rao, and Carthew. Leona took them, plunging into a place in the bottom of the broken Soul Confining Platform.

In that area, countless lights congregated, creating a multilayered space passage that looked like an illusion.

"If you don't want to be meat in their mouths, follow us." Fei Lan's voice arose in the darkness.

Everybody was startled. They didn't dare linger, flying towards the vague space passage.

Chapter 886: Just Friends...

As the absolute darkness covered all of them, they couldn't see anything around as they flew forward.

However, it didn't take a long time before they started to fall into a deep chasm, sinking rapidly.

Boom!

They landed one after another, feeling the entire world tumbling. After a long while, they finally gathered their consciousness.

Boom!

The Undying Wood star map on Fei Lan's hand suddenly exploded all of a sudden. Its dust scattered in the air.

The darkness faded away.

A beautiful scenery was slowly revealed in people's sight...

It was a luxuriant forest with dense, ancient trees. Small, ancient trees were dozens of meters tall, while the bigger ones had so many branches that it made them look like a small mountain that was several-hundred-meters high. The tree trunk could occupy a couple mu of land that would require more than one hundred people to circle it.

The gravity here was hundreds of times heavier!

No King God Realm warriors could fly in such terrifying gravity. The Original God Realm could float a little higher than the ground. Only existences like Fei Lan could escape the gravity and hover dozens of meters in the air.

Earth and heaven energy here was thick and abundant. It surged like the immense ocean, making people feel relaxed. They felt indescribably cozy, sinking into the sea of energy.

Not far from them was a lake that hadn't been contaminated yet.

The water was so clear that they could even see the bottom. Mist hovered above the water surface with dense Water Qi. The humidity in this area was pretty high.

Beautiful floras of all kinds of colors and species grew by the lake. Some had five-colored leaves and branches while others had jewel-like roots. Their vitality was immense as if those plants were intelligent.

Alchemist Jester was shocked. Bright light sparkled in his eyes as he studied the foliage by the lake. He muttered as if he was dreaming. "Three Leaf Crown Orchid, the top grass to nurture the soul... Jade Water Lily..."

He mumbled to himself as if he had just fallen into bedevilment. The alchemist instinctively walked towards the lake, completely forgetting where he was.

Fei Lan frowned. Her face was dark and heavy as she spoke to Leona, "The star map exploded by itself. I don't know where the hollow channel is. Even if we find it, without the star map, we can't get back."

Leona slightly changed her visage. She was startled and she muttered to herself. "Where are we?"

"Where is Fan He's group?" asked Shi Yan.

Hearing him, people started to react. They looked around, but no one could see Fan He, Feng Ke, the warriors of the three big forces and the pirates led by Feng Ke. It was unknown why their destinations were different.

Only dozens of Ka Tuo's pirates, Feng Rao, Carthew and his people, and Zi Yao were here.

Not many people Shi Yan didn't know.

When they were still in the Soul Confining Platform, alchemist Jester had decided to walk to Shi Yan. That was why he was brought here. The others seemed to scatter as they didn't depart at

the same time.

"Why should we care about their lives!" Leona snorted, speaking indifferently. "It's good that they died. We don't need to use our force to kill them."

She neither had a good feeling for the experts of the three big forces nor the pirates. Except for Ka Tuo and Shi Yan, the ones with secret inheritances, Leona didn't mind anybody else, including Zi Yao.

"They headed to the same place with us. However, their stop was different. I need to check it out." Fei Lan squinted calmly as if she started to release her transcendent Soul Consciousness to search.

After a long while, she shook her head. "This place is really magical and so vast. My Soul Consciousness couldn't cover it all, but I didn't see them anywhere in the areas I could reach."

Shi Yan was so surprised.

Fei Lan was at the Ethereal God Realm, the strongest realm he had seen until now. Although the Land of God Punishment was so vast, her Soul Consciousness could observe every corner. Nothing could avoid her sensing.

However, she said that she couldn't sense this luxuriant, boundless forest entirely. So it meant that this forest is larger than the Land of God Punishment?

"Level 7 life star, at least! My my, the place the star map marked isn't just a hoax! It's a level 7 life star!" Jester was dedicatedly collecting spiritual grass and plants by the lake. He was so excited that he acted like a child finding treasure. He swung his hands. "Spiritual herbs nurtured by Nature in a level 7 life star are the best ingredients to refine pellets and medicines! Being able to see those top-quality materials. It is worth it even if I have to die."

"A level 7 life star?" Shi Yan was shocked as his hope amplified endlessly in his heart.

"Yes, it is!" Jester nodded heavily. "If it isn't a level 7 life star, how can it grow so many precious spiritual herbs like this? No matter where we are, to the alchemists, this place is the best place that we have ever dreamed of!"

What Jester said couldn't stir up Fei Lan and Leona as they were wearing strange, heavy faces.

"What are you worried about?" Shi Yan was surprised and didn't know anything.

"This place has abundant earth and heaven energy. We hope that there's no life here. Otherwise, it would be very intimidating!" Fei Lan took a deep breath, her face bitter. "Our Raging Flame Star Area doesn't have a level 7 life star, but we do have King God Realm and Original God Realm warriors. And I, after thousands of years of accumulation, have entered the Ethereal God Realm. This place has so much energy. If creatures can cultivate here, they will receive a lot of benefits. Their progress would be tremendous."

"Besides the spiritual grass and plants, a level 7 life star can produce materials like ores, divine crystals, and other precious crystals. It will be beyond your imagination. If the creatures here know how to cultivate with abundant earth and heaven energy here, combined with the access to spiritual herbs and crystals, they would progress rapidly. I think cultivating to the Ethereal God Realm wouldn't be as much of a struggle like in the Raging Flame Star Area." Leona also wore a heavy visage.

Listening to them, Shi Yan suddenly quieted down.

It was true that the Grace Mainland had entered the last phase of its energy cycle, but it still had the Peak of True God Realm warriors. The Raging Flame Star Area had level 5 life stars so it could have characters like Du Tian Ji, Fan He, and Fei Lan at the Ethereal God Realm.

This place had better natural resources and plenty of earth and heaven energy. If creatures here knew how to cultivate, their

attainment would surpass the Raging Flame Star Area for sure.

"You guys stay here. I'm going to search around," said Fei Lan after contemplating for a while. She didn't wait for Leona and Shi Yan to answer, slowly floating up into the sky and flying to the further area.

Since she was at the Ethereal God Realm, she could cross one thousand miles in just a blink of an eye if she was in the Raging Flame Star Area. However, this magical place had gravity that was several-hundred-times heavier, so her speed had slowed down too. Shi Yan and the others could see her floating and moving in the air.

"Shi Yan..." at this moment, Zi Yao approached him, beaming a weak smile. "I've broken through..."

Shi Yan was stunned. Afterward, he managed to beam a bright smile, speaking honestly. "Congratulations! Original God Realm! Your power will increase massively. I think that even if you don't depend on anyone, you can earn a seat for yourself."

"I'm not as excellent as you are," Zi Yao didn't sound arrogant or content, "compared to you, nobody could have the same rate of cultivation speed. When I first knew you, you had only the True God Realm cultivation base. Your progression is a miracle."

"I have good fortune." Shi Yan smiled, talking naturally, "Seems like you were delayed on your way. Or else, you wouldn't have been so late."

"Yeah, I had a good encounter, but it took some time to break through," Zi Yao nodded and smiled. "You and the Pirates have separated now. What is your plan for the coming time?"

"I'm one of the Pirates. What do you mean by 'separated'?" Feng Rao wore a cold face, storming over and clutching Shi Yan's arm, placing her head next to his and showing the others how close they were. "From the day he and I left the Purgatory Star, he became no

longer a member of your divine nation. You don't have the power to bind him."

Feng Rao looked at Shi Yan. She paused and then bit her lower lip. "Do you still want to depend on her and be her escort?"

Shi Yan frowned, keeping silent.

Zi Yao's beautiful eyes showed that she was embarrassed. She pondered and then said faintly, "I have never considered Shi Yan my subordinate in the way that I've treated him. In my heart, he has always been my close friend. That will never change."

"Close friend?" Feng Rao mocked, "When Ao Gu Duo trapped him in the Purgatory Star, where were you? When Ao Gera plotted against him, what were you doing? If you consider him your close friend, when people attacked him, you should have helped him immediately, right? But did you do that?"

"Her Highness didn't know this. When Shi Yan was trapped in the Extreme Purgatory Field, Her Highness had come to search for him. I can prove that" Carthew gave a faint smile, expressing his opinion.

Leona had an indifferent visage, observing at Shi Yan who was sandwiched between two women. She deliberately moved away as if she didn't want to be involved in this mess, leaving Shi Yan to deal with his business.

"I always considered Your Highness my friend. I always dis." Shi Yan smiled under Feng Rao's gaze, speaking deliberately. "We'll still be friends in the future. You've treated me well. I will remember it."

Friend?

Zi Yao's eyes flashed a hidden sorrow, but she pulled herself together shortly, nodded, and said, "Yes. It's true. We're friends. We'll always be."

"Friends only?" Feng Rao looked at Shi Yan.

"Yeah, we're friends," Shi Yan confirmed.

Feng Rao relaxed her tense nerves, beaming a bright smile. She didn't want to chase them furthermore. She just smiled. "That is good then. I think you have many things to talk about as friends... Suit yourself. I'm not going to disturb you anymore." Then, Feng Rao walked away.

She was a smart woman. She knew when to be tough and when to be flexible. She knew how to not displease someone.

Because she minded someone, she would consider things for him. Putting up guard was okay, but she needed to also give them privacy.

Carthew gave a faint smile. "You guys should talk." He also left the place, leaving the two to have a private moment.

After Feng Rao and Carthew left, Shi Yan and Zi Yao fell into silence. The atmosphere between them was awkward.

Chapter 887: Not Willing to be Mediocre

"I admit that I intended to use you and take advantage of the relationship between you and the man who cultivated Dead power Upanishad. But I have never intended to hurt you."

Zi Yao pondered for a while before speaking weakly.

Shi Yan was bewildered. He chuckled and nodded, "I believe you."

"I didn't know that Ao Gera was going to frame you. I couldn't predict that Ao Gu Duo planned to kill you in the Purgatory Star. Right now, I am no longer on good terms with Ao Gera..." said Zi Yao seriously.

Shi Yan smiled again. "I know that you didn't know anything. Because Ao Gu Duo and Ao Gera were not just targeting me. They aimed at you mainly. I'm sure that Ao Gera and Du Jia have made some kind of agreement. Of course, Ao Gera doesn't want to kill you... He just wants to have you."

Zi Yao's face suddenly reddened. Her beautiful eyes sparkled strangely. "I know of his scheming. I have always known it."

"So why have you kept him next to you?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"I needed to use Ao Gera to compete for the throne against my brother." Zi Yao bit her lower lip and stooped slightly. "I didn't know you before I've known him. If I have known you earlier, I wouldn't have done that."

"Why?" Shi Yan was astounded.

"It's enough to have you..." Zi Yao blushed, not daring to look at the man. She stooped, watching her toes with an anxious and shy face.

Shi Yan's face stiffened. He was baffled and remained silent for a while.

As he was saying nothing, Zi Yao became more restless. She felt very uncomfortable. She just lowered her head and didn't say anything. The curve of her neck was so enchanting.

She used to be the most glorious flower in the Raging Flame Star Area, the most beautiful woman that every man had yearned for. When she was very shy, she looked even more mesmerizing. Men would feel touched when they looked at her in this state.

Although her words weren't clear, Shi Yan wasn't a fool. He understood her...

And because he understood, he didn't know how to reply. Thus, he decided to stay quiet.

Previous interactions with Zi Yao were spinning in his mind like a roll of beautiful snapshots. The astonishment he felt when he first saw her; he felt like he was meeting a fairy. The moment when they both fell into a disaster in the Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field. All scenes of what they had shared since the time they were together... Everything suddenly revived as if they had just happened yesterday...

However, today, they were different.

Since Zi Yao was the princess of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, the beloved daughter of Du Tian Ji, she would have to put the divine nation as her top priority. No matter what happened in the near future, she couldn't just leave the divine nation behind to run away.

As for Shi Yan, he didn't want to be bound. He didn't want to depend on any force. He had his own pursuits. He had responsibilities that he had been bearing for years that he couldn't ignore just because of a woman.

Today, Shi Yan and Feng Rao were together, and he had a good relationship with the Pirates. Considering the balance of the Raging Flame Star Area, he and Zi Yao were standing as rivals.

Unless he gave up Feng Rao and his stubbornness and he decided to consider the divine nation his home, he and Zi Yao would have a boundary that they couldn't cross.

Naturally, he wouldn't do that.

Shi Yan came to the Raging Flame Star Area to find a way out for his friends and relatives. He was the heir of the Blood Vein Ring and he carried an enormous burden. His life wouldn't be peaceful. It was impossible for him to stay in the divine nation, selling himself just because of a woman.

Thus, after pondering for a while, he frowned and spoke faintly, "I have only the King God Realm. I've been struggling for my whole life. In this life, I'm not willing to be mediocre. I will move forward with my blood, sweat, and tears. I am destined to walk along a tough road. Perhaps, tomorrow, I may fall and perish. I consider you my friend. If you are ever in trouble, I won't just stand and stare. But I won't give up my independence for you. It's impossible for me to give up everything for you..."

Zi Yao lifted her head, gazing at him with her beautiful, sad eyes. After a while, she said, "What if... I'm willing to give up everything for you? What would you do if I gave up the competition for the throne? I will ignore the chaotic kingdom and journey through all the ups and downs with you. What do you think about that?"

Shi Yan's eyes brightened as he was touched.

However, at this moment, Fei Lan's figure slowly emerged from the far distance. While people were looking, she landed between them.

Shi Yan and Zi Yao paused their unfinished conversation, moving towards Fei Lan to know what she had seen.

"I couldn't get out of this thick forest. It's really immense, more than ten times larger than the Land of God Punishment." After Fei Lan landed, she was wearing a stern expression. "The area I've

checked had so many skeletons of giant beasts. Their level should be high though. I saw a grand mountain more than several thousand meters high. I could see giant houses there. But they are vague."

"Did you see any trace of creatures?" asked Shi Yan calmly.

"Perhaps no. Perhaps yes," Fei Lan contemplated, speaking uncertainly.

"Why do you say so?" Shi Yan was perplexed.

"If it is a creature at the Ethereal God Realm, I can sense it. But if the creature's realm is higher than mine, I can't sense it." Fei Lan furrowed her brows tightly. "I could feel some energy fluctuation on the mountain. But there is some energy that conceals the beings inside. I couldn't sense any signal on that mountain. Anyway, the houses there are so big that we can see them from a thousand miles away. I think... some creatures live there."

"How about going there to check it out?" suggested Shi Yan.

Fei Lan and Leona put on a dark visage, not answering him immediately.

"Did you know the level of the savage beasts in the illusory formation out of the Body Perishing Land?" Fei Lan suddenly asked him.

Shi Yan shook his head.

"Level 12, equal to Ethereal God Realm warriors. They belong to a kind of species that I've never seen before. They are a tribe. When we were traveling through the hollow passage, I left a flow of my erosive air. I can confirm that they are heading toward this place, but the destination is different." Fei Lan took a deep breath, talking simply. "This place should be their ancestral land. They have level 12 beasts though. It's not like the rumor that this place hasn't been exploited yet. Something lives here. This land isn't unowned."

Jester discolored. "How could it be? If this life star has owners, why do they ignore so many precious spiritual herbs like this? Rumors in the Raging Flame Star Area clearly say that the area the star map leads to hasn't been exploited yet. I also think the same."

Fei Lan's eyes were cold as she said disdainfully, "Perhaps they are precious in your eyes, but they are nothing special in the eyes of this land's owners. These ordinary things all grow everywhere. Why should they treasure them?"

Jester was shocked, his face baffled.

He wasn't an idiot. He immediately understood what Fei Lan was saying.

It's true that this place was a level 7 life star, and of course, the spiritual grass and plants here wouldn't be normal in the eyes of the Raging Flame Star Area's alchemists. Anyway, perhaps, they were just ordinary items in this place.

Only rare ingredients never found before could be treasured and valued in the eyes of those who lived in this place.

Because of his limited background, he didn't know enough about this place. He thought that the others would also treasure things that he deemed as precious items.

"I want to tell you that if this place does have living beings, they will be very intimidating. We are lucky that we haven't met them yet. If we encounter them, I'm not sure if it will end well. Fei Lan kept silent for a few seconds then continued, "Now do you still want to check this place? Do you still want to go to that mountain?"

Everybody grimaced, staying quiet.

"I do," after a while, Shi Yan was the first one to speak. "We know nothing about this place. If we don't meet the natives here, it'll be like walking in a maze. I don't like that feeling. If we can meet the natives here, we will know more about this place. About the

dangers to be... We're already here and we will continue to be here. Hiding isn't a good solution."

Fei Lan had a gleam of appraisal in her cloudy eyes. She nodded and asked, "Does anyone else wants to go? If you've made up your mind, you can go with us. But I have to make it clear that when we encounter dangers, we can't resist. I won't take care of you guys. You can choose to stay here and find a safe area to cultivate or collect spiritual herbs and other cultivating materials. Perhaps you can break through here shortly. I won't force you. Choose what you will do."

"Of course, I will go with you," Feng Rao smiled and moved to stand next to Shi Yan.

"I also want to see it," said Zi Yao.

"Of course, I will follow my senior," Ka Tuo waved his hand.

"Argh, if precursor doesn't stay here, when we meet danger, we would die faster, right?" Jester was smart. Although he didn't want to take risks, seeing that Fei Lan made her decision, he could only follow them.

His words got the approval of others. The ones who were still hesitant now all wanted to follow her.

Fei Lan was the only Ethereal God Realm warrior here, and Leona was at the Third Sky of Original God Realm. If they didn't go with them, wouldn't it be no different from courting death?

They knew what they should choose.

"Good then. We will go to the grand mountain. Let's go." Fei Lan nodded. She didn't fly but ended up walking in front of them, heading to the mysterious area that they had no idea what was to come.

Several days later, they found many giant skeletons with jade-like bones. However, those skeletons didn't have any skin or flesh. They seemed to be cleaned and cut neatly.

Those skeletons were so huge that they were almost one thousand meters tall. They were obviously the high-level beasts. Seeing those skeletons, people felt lucky that they had chosen to go with the others. If they had decided to stay, they wouldn't have been safe.

Time flew fast. Half a month had passed as quick as a blink of an eye.

Then one day, while they were walking, they saw fire surging massively in front of them. This fire was burning hot in the forest. Fei Lan changed her visage slightly, speaking all of a sudden. "There lives a creature."

Everybody became anxious.

Fei Lan's presumption had come true. This level 7 life star had been exploited. Someone lived here. This place had an owner.

Rumble Rumble!

The tremor expanded from the fire sea in front of them as if a mountain was shaking hard. This rumbling tremor was like the beats of a drum, pounding on people's hearts and shaking their bodies too.

All looked at the area in front of them. They were curious to see what kind of creature was moving towards them.

Crack Crack Crack!

Some small ancient trees were broken as if someone pulled their roots to cut them. After a gust of strong wind swept through, a young male wearing leather garments appeared. He looked ingenious and straightforward, carrying a thirty-meter transparent bone spear. He had a heavy necklace with beast skulls as medallions. His eyes raked through the place to observe the ground.

This man was ten meters tall. He looked like he was made of gold. Gold light radiated from him as if he was wearing golden

armor.

The Giant Clan.

Chapter 888: Are You the Tiny Beasts?

He was just a teenager, but he was ten meters tall. Gold light radiated all over his body like a golden, angelic armor.

Fei Lan, Leona, Zi Yao, Carthew, and the warriors from the Raging Flame Star Area had never seen this race before. Seeing the Giant teenager, they were so scared that they instinctively wanted to attack him.

"Don't do anything!" Shi Yan gave a low shout, preventing everyone from acting blindly. He spoke with a heavy countenance. "Don't be wanton. He hasn't shown any bad intentions. Don't provoke him first."

Shi Yan could see that this big boy of the Giant Clan wasn't at a high realm. This gold Giant had only the King God Realm.

At most, this teenager was at the Third Sky of King God Realm. If they had to fight him, he wouldn't be able to beat Fei Lan and Leona.

The Giant teenager looked naive. His black eyes were filled with curiosity. He stooped to look at them as if he was watching some peculiar creatures. Slowly, he crouched, craning his round head. His voice was like the noisy sounds from a giant bell. "Ah, are you also beasts? I have never seen such tiny beasts. You look so cute."

Since he was ten meters tall, even when he was crouching, he looked like a dazzling gold cloud, which pressured everyone.

He studied Shi Yan's group like how people observed mice on the ground. Compared to the giant boy's physique, Shi Yan's group looked really tiny.

So cute...

All of the warriors gawked.

No matter how hard they tried to imagine, they would have

never imagined that the first creature they had ever met in this area would tell them that they looked cute.

"Are you the tiny beasts?" The Giant teenager asked curiously, "Will you be my pets? I will find you good food."

All the warriors felt very awkward.

This Giant teenager seemed to have never met any small creatures. Perhaps he was living in a closed area where he only saw the massive beasts. All of a sudden, meeting a much smaller race must have felt exciting and adventurous.

"We aren't beasts," Shi Yan smiled forcefully. He lifted his head, feeling very pressured. "We are like you. We have blood and flesh. We're also humanoid creatures. However, we're smaller than you. Hey... why are you here?"

Grrrrrrr

The teenager's stomach made a funny sound, but it was as loud as a thunderclap. He didn't feel embarrassed. He just rubbed his tummy and ruffled his hair. "I'm hungry. I'm going to get some food. Do you want to come with me?"

Shi Yan was astounded.

Fei Lan and Leona exchanged looks. They didn't know what to do since they didn't couldn't access the situation very well.

. . . They had never heard about the Giant Clan before, let alone met with one of its kind. They were frightened to see the Giant abruptly. And Shi Yan was trying to be close, forming a relationship with him. People couldn't make head or tail out of it. They didn't know what he really wanted to do.

"Sure," Shi Yan agreed frankly.

"Follow me. I'm going to find you food." The teenager was so excited, clapping his hands. "You guys are so tiny. I guess you don't eat much. The beast I hunted down is massive. I think it'll be

enough for you to eat for a long time."

Then, he walked happily towards the fire sea. While he was sauntering, the earth-shaking noises arose for the second time.

"Shi Yan, what is that?" Fei Lan frowned, "Do you know what clan he belongs to?"

"He's from the Giant Clan. You have never seen this clan before?" Shi Yan asked skeptically.

"Never heard of it before," Ka Tuo's face looked odd.

"Really," Shi Yan was surprised, smiling. "There's a rumor about this clan in my homeland. This clan is a friendly and hospitable clan. Although they are intimidating, they don't have bad intentions. I think our fortune isn't bad since the first creature we've met here is a Giant."

". . . So, your homeland has the Giant Clan? Is this place your homeland?" Fei Lan's eyes brightened.

Shaking his head, Shi Yan wore a sad countenance. "If it were my homeland, I wouldn't have to go to the Raging Flame Star Area. I told you before. The energy in my homeland is exhausted. It won't be a suitable place for warriors soon."

"So why is the Giant Clan staying here?" Feng Rao was curious.

"God knows," Shi Yan smiled miserably. "Let's go. We should talk to our "little" buddy. Folks, please remember this. We shouldn't provoke him at any cost. Although the Giants are nice, they aren't afraid of fighting. And when they define you as their enemies, they won't let you live any longer!"

People discolored.

Fei Lan hesitated for a while then nodded, "Listen to him. If someone dares to antagonize them, don't blame me for being heartless."

Shi Yan took the lead, walking in the direction the teenager had

gone.

Everybody was baffled. They put aside the thought of attacking the giant and followed him silently. They wanted to see how Shi Yan would deal with that big boy.

Shortly after, they arrived in a place shrouded by fire.

It was a massive fire that used around ten logs that were the size of humans. A ten-meter beast was being roasted on this fire. The delicious fragrance filled their nostrils.

The Giant teenager sat by the giant fire. He was using another spear made of white bone to rotate the beast on the fire.

The roasted beast cooked into a delicious yellow-red color. Oil and fat oozed out with a great aroma. The teenager didn't care about how hot the roasted meat was as he tore a big chunk of meat. He then chewed it happily. Seeing Shi Yan and his team arrive, he smiled kindly. "Here. It's for you guys."

He tore another massive block of roasted meat, which was around several hundred kilograms. It was the best fresh and soft sirloin of this beast. The attractive aroma of the roasted meat invaded their nostrils when the meat fell on a rock by them.

Thud!

The roasted meat fell, sending oil around. A fragrance that intrigued everyone's appetite permeated the place.

It was not true that the warriors didn't need to eat. Their appetite was quite sated. Since they had the Fantasy Sky Ring and were out for an operation, they could use some dry provisions to fill their stomachs.

All the warriors had been hungry for a long time. Since the day they left the Heaven Punishment City, they hadn't had cooked meat. When that giant block of meat fell on the ground in front of them, everybody felt a great urge to eat. Some even drooled.

"It will be...alright?" Alchemist Jester licked his lips worriedly.

Shi Yan snorted, his face cold. He was the first one to tear a large piece of meat, gnawing immediately. With oil and fat all over his mouth, he couldn't help but shout. "Awesome!"

"Hey, drink something," Carthew's eyes brightened up, laughing. The Fantasy Sky Ring on his finger flashed and jugs of quality wine lined up in front of him. People could take as many as they pleased.

Carthew was famous in the Raging Flame Star Area for his sophisticated taste in wine and liquor. His Fantasy Sky Ring never lacked good liquors. When he lifted the seal on the bottle, the sweet aroma of his wine diffused and flooded the area immediately.

Shi Yan casually reached his hands out and a bottle fell into his palm. He lifted his head and drank.

Jester and Ka Tuo hesitated for a while before they extended hands toward the bottles.

Right at this moment, a giant gold hand landed from the sky.

Jester and Ka Tuo discolored in fright. Their energies immediately twirled around their bodies. Brutal light sparkled in their eyes.

"Don't move!" Shi Yan gave a low shout.

Ka Tuo lowered his guard, frowning and saying nothing.

Jester hesitated for a while before he could stand still.

The gold hand slowly lowered down from the sky like a massive cluster of a gold cloud. It avoided Jester and Ka Tuo, pinching a jug of wine.

He just wanted to grab a drink.

The wine bottle was as large as a giant watermelon, but it looked like a pocket cup in his hand. The teenage Giant finished it in one gulp. He said unsatisfyingly, "So good, but too little." Then, he

reached out to grab the bottles in front of Carthew.

At this moment, the warriors knew that he didn't mean harm. He was just a kid trying liquor. They smiled oddly, looking at him pick up the jug, finish it in only one sip, and then reach for another one.

Within thirty seconds, he had finished around ten jugs of wine. He seemed to still not be satisfied yet. His longing eyes gazed at Carthew. "Do you have more?"

"Sure," Carthew smiled, stroking his Fantasy Sky Ring. More big bottles appeared, lining neatly in front of him.

The teenager's eyes brightened. He laughed cheerily. "You guys are so nice. I'm Xiao Man (lit. young barbarian – TL). Pleased to meet you. Your juice is really mellow. Much better than what my Uncle makes. But it's too little. Not enough for me."

While talking, he reached out for more bottles, finished them and continued drinking more.

Shortly after, there lay almost one hundred empty wine bottles in front of Carthew.

"Burp . ." The teenager nodded, burped satisfyingly. He rubbed his tummy then sat down. His gold face was red. "Tiny beasts, go home with me. I'll ask Uncle to build you the best cage..."

Carthew, Ka Tuo, Jester and the other were embarrassed, giving forced smiles.

"We're not tiny beasts. Just like you, we are living beings," explained Carthew.

The Giant teenager sat on the ground. He looked so drunk, speaking with a red face. "Ah, right, I got it. You're smart tiny beasts. You can talk," After pausing for a while, he continued, "tiny beasts, come home with me..."

Everyone felt very awkward.

"He's... drunk, right?" Carthew asked Shi Yan with

astonishment. "Shouldn't you say something polite to him? I think you can start now, right?"

"Polite words?" Shi Yan was surprised, talking angrily. "Do I have such bad thoughts? To friendly and nice people like him, why do we need to say something cliché? We just need to ask him directly. Whether he is drunk or not, he will answer us honestly. He's just a kid. He won't act as complicated as you think."

"Don't think that all people have bad thoughts like you," Leona scolded him coldly.

Carthew was embarrassed, speaking shyly. "Haha, I just said that without thinking. I meant no harm. You guys think too much..." People could see he was afraid of Leona for some unknown reason.

"Tiny beasts, I'm about to become an adult soon. When I collect enough skulls for my necklace, I will return to the Mountain. Yeah, I just need thirty more to complete my harvest for the ceremony..."

The Giant teenager named Xiao Man was too drunk. He looked at a place far away, speaking as if he was dreaming. "It has been a long time since I saw my Dad. If he knew that I would finish the Coming of Age Ritual this quickly, he would be so excited... Bad guys... After my ritual, I will be able to kill the bad guys... kill the bad guys..."

The boy mumbled. His eyelids twitched as he fell by the fire. Then, his earth-shaking snoring resounded like thunderclaps.

Everybody was perplexed.

Chapter 889: The Eight Great Inheritances

The teenage Giant named Xiao Man wasn't vigilant. He seemed to be so naive that he didn't know how cruel people could be. After drinking almost one hundred bottles of strong liquor, he fell and slept on the ground.

Jester and Carthew had put up guard, thinking that this giant would have the same mindset as them. They got embarrassed seeing that he was innocent and nice. He wasn't afraid of the others since he just blacked out like that. All the warriors were surprised by his innocence.

The warriors of the Raging Flame Star Area had been hungry for a long time. Seeing the Giant sleeping, they didn't think much. They started to dig in the roasted beast. They quickly finished several hundred kilograms of roasted meat.

Rubbing their tummies, everybody felt so good. They scattered leisurely, temporarily forgetting the possible dangers in this area. Looking at the starry sky with the moon and sun absent, they felt cozy and relaxed.

At this moment, Fei Lan suddenly got up, throwing a glance at Shi Yan and Ka Tuo. "You two, follow me. I have something to tell you."

Shi Yan and Ka Tuo stood up silently, walking together with Leona and following Fei Lan.

Carthew, Jester, Zi Yao, Feng Rao contemplated following them and decided not to eavesdrop. They remained where they were.

They understood that these four people had some secret. Otherwise, how could Shi Yan, a man of unknown origin, and the pirate Ka Tuo be related to high-level experts like Fei Lan and Leona?

Fei Lan and Leona: one was the protector of Heaven Punishment

City and the other was the leader of the five feudal vassals of Dark Firmament Divine Nation. Why did they act as if they've known each other for quite a long time?

In the thick forest, everywhere was under the shade of big, ancient trees. Shi Yan and the other three stopped by a tree. An unknown barrier covered them, preventing people from eavesdropping.

"You tell them," Fei Lan mused for a while then looked at Leona.

Leona nodded, turning to Shi Yan and Ka Tuo. "I'm sure you guys are full of doubts."

Shi Yan and Ka Tuo nodded. They were very curious, indeed.

"In fact, we haven't figured out everything yet. I'll only tell you the things that I think you should know as of now." Leona contemplated for a while then continued, "A long, long time ago, we were just common people living in a small life star of Dark Firmament Divine Nation."

"Common people?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"Right, common people," Leona nodded, "our ancestors lived by the shore of that life star. They were fishermen. They didn't know power Upanishad. We didn't have any warriors at that time."

"Until one day... my ancestors found a floating man on the sea. He was wounded and in a fatal condition. He was going to die at any moment."

"My ancestor brought him home, trying his best to take care of him. Gradually, he restored his consciousness. When he woke up, he hastened to leave. However, he was grateful to my ancestor. For the assistance, he left his inheritance to us. It was the Dark power Upanishad inheritance."

"Before he left, he told my ancestor that he would go to an ancient continent, his homeland, to impart the inheritance of his Master. He said that he couldn't live any longer and that he would

possibly die soon. He asked us to cultivate the Dark power Upanishad and maintain his inheritance. He didn't tell us his name, but he bestowed a name to our family. We are a line of the 'Dark Sky.' He worried that the chasers would find him here. Not long after he had woken up, he tore the sky and left."

"At that moment, my ancestor was frightened. He found that he was the most intimidating warrior in the world. Since he'd seen his powers, they had an admiration and desire for powers. My ancestor memorized his advice and lived it through. We've considered the Dark power Upanishad our foundation. We have always consistently cultivated it intensely."

"The Dark power Upanishad is strong and subtle. With this power, my ancestor had become the overlord of that life star. With another lucky encounter, my ancestor became the First Imperial Master of the divine nation. He gained fame and high ranks. The power of the Dark Upanishad threatened the entire star area."

"However, due to his innate endowment, my ancestor couldn't reach the peak. He passed away. However, he still memorized the advice from that person. The Dark power Upanishad is our family's foundation. He knew that this Upanishad was the core for our family to strive. Every generation received and will continue to receive this inheritance."

Then, Leona paused, looking at Shi Yan. "I can confirm that the expert who had taught us the Dark power Upanishad was the man you've mentioned: Lao Luo."

Shi Yan knitted his brows and nodded, "It could be true. Before the energy in my homeland was exhausted, it was an ancient continent, a life star with Essence. My inheritance also came from that."

"Anything related to him, we hadn't shared with anyone. Never. Because we knew one day, someone would ask us about it." Leona hesitated.

"Who?" Shi Yan's eyes brightened.

"Many years later, a mysterious expert appeared in the Raging Flame Star Area. He cultivated Dead power Upanishad. He had cleaned up many life stars, turning them into barren and desolate areas." Leona took a deep breath, looking at Shi Yan. "You've heard about the legend of that man from Zi Yao, I suppose?"

Shi Yan was shocked. He nodded a second time.

"After he had appeared in the Raging Flame Star Area, he was wanton, not afraid of anything. He destroyed dozens of life stars just to recover from his wounds. Forces from everywhere gathered experts to kill him. Another ancestor of mine, also an Imperial Master of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation, had joined this operation..."

"You all know the results. After the hotshots of the entire Raging Flame Star Area saw that man, they immediately knew the difference between their realms. They weren't strong enough to even have a chance to defeat them. They thought they were going to die immediately."

"Why didn't they die?" Ka Tuo intervened.

"Because my ancestor had used his Dark power Upanishad..." Leona looked at Shi Yan.

"Since it was from the same line, he recognized it, right?" Shi Yan understood immediately.

"Yes, that is correct. The invader recognized it and stopped attacking. That is why the warriors of the other forces were saved. And then, he talked to my ancestor, the Imperial Master of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation..."

"What did they talk about?"

"He asked how my ancestor got the inheritance. And then, he told my ancestor that the man who had imparted our family the Dark power Upanishad was like him. He was one of the Eight Great

Inheritances. And that man was going to give the Dead power Upanishad inheritance. He came to the Raging Flame Star Area to rescue his brother who was another Inheritance. His brother cultivated Chaotic power Upanishad. He was imprisoned in the God Perishing Land inside the Land of God Punishment."

Ka Tuo's eyes brightened, looking at her without blinking.

Leona nodded, continuing, "He also said that he had a brother who cultivated Corrosive power Upanishad. But that man was dead. He said that he wasn't sure that he could survive after this rescue mission. He wanted to impart his brother's inheritance. So, he gave another inheritance: the Corrosive power Upanishad, which is what my Big Aunt is cultivating. He wanted my ancestor to impart and maintain this power Upanishad in our family, and keep it from extinguishing."

"He gave him a Blood Shield and said that it was one of the Master's precious objects. He advised that if my ancestor's grandchildren had a chance to meet his Master's heir, they should give him that Blood Shield. From that man, my ancestor knew that people from the Eight Great Inheritances had a blood mark and the Master that the Eight Great Inheritances serve possessed a ring. His heir would also have that ring. It's a sign."

Upon her words, Leona looked at Shi Yan and the Blood Vein Ring on his fingers.

Shi Yan was shaken. His eyes brightened up.

"He left to save his brother in the God Perishing Land. My ancestor stayed in the Raging Flame Star Area to impart the Corrosive power Upanishad that he'd just received. We are eternally grateful for what he did. We always wanted to go to the God Perishing Land to solve the riddle of the Eight Great Inheritances.

"My ancestors held the title of Imperial Master of the Dark Firmament Divine Nation for several generations. Because of the

intimidating Dark Upanishad and Corrosive Upanishad, we had thriven. And then, my ancestors had been able to manipulate the King of the Divine Nation. We were the real owners of the divine nation. My family had become stronger and stronger. We controlled endless sources. Our wild schemes had increased accordingly. Until one day, when the seniors of the family felt that they were equipped enough to explore the God Perishing Land, they went there to reveal the secret of the Eight Great Inheritances.

"That was why we got the star map after years of exploring that area.

"Until the last generation of the family, my father cultivated the Dark power Upanishad, and my Big Uncle cultivated the Corrosive power Upanishad. They were really powerful. At that time, no one in the Raging Flame Star Area could resist them. My father was the hidden hand that manipulated the divine nation. He held the true power of the divine nation. My Big Uncle stayed in the Land of God Punishment to conquer all the Pirates. The powers and forces they had controlled were enough to defeat the entire Raging Flame Star Area. One day, when my father and my Big Uncle had broken through to the Ethereal God Realm, they couldn't hold it anymore. They used the star map made by my ancestors to explore the God Perishing Land.

"At that moment, I was just a little girl. But I had mastered the true meaning of the Dark power. My Big Aunt had inherited the Corrosive power Upanishad from my Big Uncle. My father and my Big Uncle knew that they could encounter fatal dangers. Thus, my Aunt and I didn't join their expedition. We stay to maintain the inheritance of the Dark power and the Corrosive power.

"They haven't returned yet.

"When my father and uncle left, they brought many hotshots of the family. They all disappeared. My family then declined. Since our power had decreased tremendously, the Dark Sky couldn't

control the divine nation anymore. Then, the hotshots of the Raging Flame Star Area joined hands to destroy the remaining warriors of our Dark Sky family. Finally, we were uprooted. Big Aunt had taken me, a little girl at that time, to the Land of God Punishment to avoid this coup. The large Dark Sky family, which used to be the real overlords of the Raging Flame Star Area, was reduced to only me and my Aunt. The only thing here to celebrate is that my Aunt and I have survived. The inheritances of Dark power and Corrosive power haven't been extinguished yet."

At this part, Leona became sorrowful. Her voice lowered.

"When I saw you that day, I knew that the man who imparted the Dead Upanishad failed. The experts who cultivated Chaotic power Upanishad had also passed away. That was why you have the luck to inherit his Chaotic power Upanishad. That was why I've been protecting you for years," said Fei Lan to Ka Tuo with an indifferent visage.

"I will memorize it in my heart," Ka Tuo was so grateful.

"Yeah, so that's how it has happened," Leona simply briefed, "Precursor Lao Luo and the one who cultivated Dead power Upanishad met my ancestors and left the Dark and Corrosive power Upanishad inheritances. My family had used those powers to rule the Raging Flame Star Area. Since my father and my Big Uncle wanted to reveal the riddle of the Eight Great Inheritances, they had entered the God Perishing Land. We don't know whether they are still alive or not. But my family has declined ever since. Now, there are only my Big Aunt and me."

"Why didn't they bring the star map with them?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"My father knew where the star map leads to, so he didn't need it. He left the star map so future generations could continue his expedition. The star map was always in the Extreme Purgatory Field in the Purgatory Star. My ancestors had built that place.

However, I didn't expect that you could take it. Seems like God's will is somewhere in the dark," Leona was a little bit touched.

"You've cultivated the Dark power Upanishad, and Du Tian Ji still wants to employ you to work for the Dark Firmament Divine Nation?" Shi Yan asked suspiciously.

"I can't deny that Du Tian Ji does have the mindset of an overlord. He knows my background and origin pretty well. He has given me important roles. He cleaned up critics' opinions of me and made me his feudal vassal. Compared to his precursors, he's more valiant and cunning. He has the characteristics of a hero. He does this because he thinks that he can always subdue me," Leona appraised the man honestly.

Chapter 890: Living in Harmony

Shi Yan's group of four discussed the Eight Great Inheritance and matters related to the blood mark.

Leona explained everything she knew. She didn't conceal anything. Then, she turned to Shi Yan, "How about you? What did you encounter?"

Fei Lan and Ka Tuo also looked at him.

This was the topic that all of them wanted to know about.

From what Leona had guessed, after Lao Luo left the Raging Flame Star Area, he must have gone to Shi Yan's ancient continent to leave his Master's inheritance.

Apparently, Shi Yan with the Blood Vein Ring had received the inheritance of the Master of the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight. He was now also the... Master.

They really wanted to know why this young man received the most mysterious inheritance and how he got to the Raging Flame Star Area.

"Me?" Shi Yan was reluctant. "It isn't too complicated. I was lucky that I got this ring. I'm still baffled to this day as to why I received this. Compared to you, I don't even know the Bloodthirsty's Eight Great Inheritances. At this moment, I can't discover the mysteries of this ring."

Fei Lan, Leona, and Ka Tuo were astonished.

"When that precursor left, he told us that he wanted to go to an ancient continent, which should have an Essence. I think he must be implying something. Otherwise, he wouldn't have needed to make it so complicated. I think there is something hidden." Leona looked at him, hesitating for a while before she continued. "You must have something strange on your body. Otherwise, you couldn't have received the inheritance. It's the most important

inheritance after all!"

"... something strange," Shi Yan frowned, musing on that idea. ."

Talking about strange things, he did have one: he wasn't from this world. Perhaps, he could be from another universe!

Concealing light sparkled in his eyes. He changed his face slightly as he thought of a possibility...

Perhaps, the inheritance of the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight could summon souls from another universe through that Blood Pond?

Science and technology in his previous world had developed to the peak. Their trends weren't similar to this place, where warriors ruled all. His previous world didn't have any life star that still contained earth and heaven energy. They didn't have power Upanishad cultivation techniques either. People there just depended on machinery.

If that Blood Pond had the power to attract and guide souls from another universe, did that carry any deep meaning?

Was it true that only a soul that didn't belong in this universe, could inherit the Blood Vein Ring's Master's legacy? Does he now have the choice to lead the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight to a hopeful and glorious future?

Shi Yan furrowed his brows. The more he thought about it, the more possible it seemed.

Perhaps, only the ancient continent on a life star with an Essence could do that...

Was this why Lao Luo didn't mind traveling countless miles across the universe with his wounded body to leave the inheritance, guiding the soul from another universe to receive his Master's inheritance?

This was the ultimate secret that he would never share with

anyone.

Thus, he pondered for a while, shaking his head with forced smiles. "I'm just simply a foolish boy who had the best fortune. It's not as complicated as you think."

Fei Lan and Leona were the characters who had almost become legends. How could they not notice his lie? However, they knew how to behave in such a situation. They didn't pry him for more information.

"I've kept this Blood Shield. Now, I'm going to hand it to you as our ancestors had asked us to do." Fei Lan pondered for a while before begrudgingly taking out the small shield. She handed it to Shi Yan. "I suggest you not to use this shield before you reached the Original God Realm. This shield is really bizarre. Before you get its approval, you should treat it well."

The simple shield flew to Shi Yan's palm. It had a heavy cold Yin Qi, but Shi Yan couldn't see anything strange on both sides of the small shield.

Holding the shield, Shi Yan triggered his mind. The blood mark in the glabella of his God Soul emerged clearly. A strange seal energy seeped to the shield.

Instantaneously, the shield emitted thick blood light. A mark of blood clouds appeared on one side of the shield. Shortly after, it turned into a bunch of blood light, disappearing into the Blood Vein Ring. The shield now stayed in a large space together with the Sky Destroyer Divine Sword inside the Blood Vein Ring.

Leona and Fei Lan's eyes brightened as they nodded.

Shi Yan also smiled, caressing the Blood Vein Ring. "Seems like I can control it."

The Blood Vein Ring on his finger wasn't similar to the normal Fantasy Sky Ring. It couldn't store most matter. However, it could keep magical creatures like heaven flames, beasts, or the Holy

Spirit God, but not cultivating materials or pellets.

The objects it used to store was only the divine sword but now a small shield was added.

It seemed only objects that had a close relationship to the previous master could enter the ring. The others miscellaneous items couldn't find room in there.

It was a strict requirement.

"You're the owner of the ring. Of course, it belongs to you," Fei Lan frowned, snorted and said, "I don't care about the Eight Great Inheritances or whatever. I won't worship you as my lord. I'm here to find my devil-like man. I don't care about anything else. What you want to maintain or intend to do has nothing to do with me. Also, I won't listen to your orders."

Fei Lan was at the Ethereal God Realm and she wasn't a member of the Dark Sky. Since she was Leona's Big Uncle's spouse, she had studied the Corrosive power Upanishad. In her heart, she didn't have much respect or recognition for the so-called Eight Great Inheritances.

She couldn't get over the outrageous concept of her, an expert at the Ethereal God Realm, having to serve Shi Yan, a small King God Realm warrior.

"It's early," Leona nodded, "When that precursor imparted us the Dark and the Corrosive powers Upanishad, he advised us about only two things. The first one was to give you the shield if we have the chance. The second thing was to maintain the Dark and the Corrosive powers Upanishad. We will only keep these two things that we have agreed."

Shi Yan beamed a faint smile. "I understand."

He wasn't arrogant enough to think that he could make Leona and Fei Lan serve him as their master due to the Blood Vein Ring. At least... it was impossible until he got more powerful.

"... Senior, argh, I should call you senior. I can't change your title to master. It's weird," Ka Tuo gave a dry smile uncomfortably. "The precursor that imparted me the inheritance was named Gru. His soul altar had totally collapsed. He didn't leave me any advice. So... I have no obligation. Of course, senior, you've treated me well. If you want me to do anything, I will try my best to fulfill it. However, I can't really consider you my Master to serve you. I hope you will tolerate this."

Ka Tuo was honest. Being the lord of a region among the Pirates, it was hard for him to submit to the other. As he had stated his point of view, going with Shi Yan from the beginning had confirmed his identity.

"Ouch... You guys overthink. Of course, it's impossible for me to treat you as my entourage. Although I have this inheritance, I don't understand it. I don't know what kind of responsibility I should bear. Also, I don't want to bind myself because of this. We should live our lives as we have previously been doing" said Shi Yan with a smile.

Their conversation ended like that.

When they gathered with the others, the Giant teenager was still sleeping. His snoring was like thunderclaps.

The fire was still burning. The roasted beast on that fire had some parts torn off. Carthew, Zi Yao, Yalan, and Tie Mu were eating roasted meat and drinking wine. They all looked relaxed.

Feng Rao, Ka Tuo, and other pirates stayed in another area, also drinking and eating. The atmosphere was harmonious. None of them were hostile.

Alchemist Jester stayed by Feng Rao and Ka Fu. He was concentrating on refining something, his face focused. Sometimes, he smiled as if he was delighted by this strange place. Spiritual grass and plants were all around. He had the best garden here, and he could pick up as many as he pleased.

This area didn't have the sun or the moon, only twinkling stars in the sky. However, the starlight was bright enough for the jungle to not be shady.

After an unknown time, the teenage Giant slowly woke up. He rubbed his eyes, looking at the huge mountain and speaking embarrassedly. "I fell asleep. The wine I drank was so good. Tiny beasts, I'm going to hunt. After I get enough, I will bring you back to the Mountain."

He shook his necklace, rattling the skulls on it. Three-fourths of the necklace was filled with skulls, leaving a small empty area. It seemed like he implied that when he filled his necklace, his Coming of Age ritual would finish.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

Xiao Man got up, took a deep breath then said with high spirits. "I'm off now."

He didn't mind Shi Yan's team. He just strode into the forest like the most savage beast. Branches and leaves of tall trees shattered, falling on the ground wherever he passed by.

"What should we do?" Ka Tuo looked at Xiao Man leaving and also saw that nobody was going after him. He couldn't help but ask.

"Wait. We should wait until he completes his Coming of Age ritual. Then, we will go with him to the big mountain over there." Shi Yan acted naturally. "We shouldn't try to help him. It is his experience. He doesn't want us to interfere, either. While staying here, we can use earth and heaven energy in this area to comprehend the mysteries of your powers. It will benefit our cultivation a lot. We... we should adapt to the heavy gravity in this area. In case we encounter the enemy, we should prepare ourselves to be able to fight to our utmost."

Fei Lan squinted and nodded. "Listen to him."

"Alright," Ka Tuo agreed.

Carthew, Zi Yao, Feng Rao, and Jester didn't have control here. They couldn't do anything but follow the others' decision.

Xiao Man, the teenage Giant, seemed to know where the ferocious beasts usually gathered. When he got tired, he would come back with a beast, roast it happily and share with the others. Also, he wasn't shy when he took Carthew's good wine and blacked out afterward.

When he woke up, he would leave, full of energy. He jumped into the vast forest, continuing his hunt.

Shi Yan and the others stayed in a certain area. They cultivated safely. In this place with abundant earth and heaven energy, they meditated and studied the truth of their powers in silence.

This level 7 life star had dense earth and heaven energy, which gave a significant boost to the warriors. When they had put aside all the worries to cultivate ascetically, their understanding of powers Upanishad become more profound gradually.

This place was much suitable for warriors to cultivate indeed.

Time flew hurriedly. They didn't know how long they had spent in this area and cultivated. One day, Xiao Man came back with thrill. The necklace on his neck was filled with skulls. "I've completed my Coming of Age ritual. Tiny beasts, come with me to the Mountain. We're going to meet my Dad and Uncle."

Chapter 891: The Giant Tribe

The Giant teenager, Xiao Man, took Shi Yan's group at the foot of the grand mountain. This mountain was so massive that its peak pierced the sky. Even if they lifted their faces, they couldn't see its summit.

Extremely magnificent, big stone buildings were situated on the grand mountain. They were much bigger than the largest structure they had seen. They looked like small mountain ranges, intimidating everyone.

Lifting their heads to observe the grand mountain, they all felt so small. Compared to the Giants, they were just minute mice. They couldn't even reach the giant's calf. They could only admire the hugeness of the giant.

The mountain ranges in the sky were covered by a strange, invisible energy. Even Fei Lan couldn't use her Soul Consciousness at the Ethereal God Realm to pierce through the protection layer and sense the living beings behind the layer.

Xiao Man stood at the mountain foot, opened his mouth and screamed. "Uncle, I'm back!"

His sound was like a thunderclap.

A forthright voice came from the mountain. "Well-done! You completed the Coming of Age Challenge that quickly. You're just like your Dad when he was young. Haha!"

A louder voice reverberated everywhere. A strong, earth yellow light burst out from the mountain foot. The invisible barrier cracked a slit.

An extremely robust Giant with only a snakeskin-patterned sheet covering his lower body appeared. Muscles bulged under his skin. His veins were as big as a child's arm. However, his body was like jewels, not gold.

Fei Lan's pupils shrank. Her senile body shivered as she said in a low voice. "Ethereal God Realm!"

Although Shi Yan's group had predicted this, they were still astonished. They couldn't help but be worried and restless.

A level 7 life star had incomparable abundant earth and heaven energy. It could nurture countless miracle creatures and spiritual herbs. If creatures trained hard on their martial path here, their realms wouldn't be low.

This muscular adult Giant had confirmed everyone's assumptions. Indeed, the creatures here were very powerful. The second member of the Giant Clan they met was at the Ethereal God Realm.

The brawny Giant that Xiao Man called Uncle craned his neck from the mountain foot. He happily acclaimed, rubbed Xiao Man's head and spoke tenderly, "Our Xiao Man is grown up now. You will be an adult soon."

He was a little bit whiny and excited as if he was happy for the young man but he actually didn't want it. Because when Xiao Man grew up, he had to bear some responsibilities. He couldn't be carefree anymore.

"Uncle, I brought my friends with me," Xiao Man was happy, pointing at his foot. "Little beasts. They are so tiny!"

When the robust Giant heard that, he stooped to observe. His eyes were as big as an adult's fist. They were glorious like sparkling jewels with divine light. His face gradually darkened. He nodded and said nothing else. He just let Xiao Man lead them.

Xiao Man walked to the mountain foot and then turned around to watch Shi Yan's group.

The Giant was hesitant. He pondered for a while before swinging his hand. "Get in."

Shi Yan's group was shocked. They followed the giants gingerly

into the grand mountain.

The muscular Giant assessed them, frowning. After a while, he sighed, speaking to them, "I don't know where you are from, but we Giants won't let guests stay out when they are at our door. As you are here, I hope you wouldn't bring trouble to our tribe."

Shi Yan's group was very surprised.

The Giant didn't explain more. He nodded to Xiao Man, speaking to him lovingly, "Your Dad went out. He will be back after a while. He can't know that you've finished your Coming of Age Challenge right away. You can take your friends to walk around."

"Alright," Xiao Man laughed cheerily, waving at Shi Yan's group. "Come, we're going to my house."

Shi Yan and the others didn't dare to utter a word. They were all vigilant, following Xiao Man silently.

There was no big stone house in the mountain foot. That beefy Giant seemed to in charge of opening the barrier that protected the mountain only. He didn't accompany them.

They were walking on a one-hundred-meter road leading up to the mountain peak. Xiao Man led the way, speaking deliberately. "My house is up there. You guys follow me. Don't mess around."

There were many stone columns along the way. These stone columns were around a hundred meters long. Sometimes they were round, sometimes they had a shape of a lozenge or even a square.

The materials of those stone columns weren't similar. Some looked like they were made of iron while others looked like they were made out of gems. However, each of them was carved with many plain and rough symbols. They looked clear, simple, and ancient like pictographic characters. Some symbols looked like the rolling sea, and some were as sharp as weapons. It seemed to be easy to guess their meanings.

Those stone columns stood along the road to the mountain.

"Don't try to investigate," Shi Yan gave a low shout, warning people. "We won't receive any nice things if we irritate them."

Jester, Ka Tuo, and some other warriors wanted to release their Soul Consciousness to sense the stone columns. After being warned, they were all embarrassed, nodding their heads to tell him that they understood.

Xiao Man walked ahead, and the warriors followed behind. They headed to the mountain flank.

Along the road, the stone columns stood thickly. They saw a new column every ten meters. After walking for a while, they saw many magnificently, massive houses. Many Giants who lived inside those houses craned their heads out of the house to observe strangers coming to their mountain. All looked curious.

Most of them were Giant teenagers. They seemed to have not experienced the Coming of Age ritual yet. They looked naive and curious as if they had never seen any people visiting from outside.

Walking furthermore for an unknown time, people came to a turn in the rumbling sounds of Xiao Man's footsteps. Xiao Man took that turn. They continued to walk before they reached an area of impressively huge buildings. Situated there were more than ten connected stone houses. They looked like small mountains jutting out from the grand mountain flank. Those houses were majestically massive.

Xiao Man led the warriors to the biggest house, much taller than the surrounding houses.

Gradually, adult members of this Giant Tribe emerged from their houses. They were astounded, stooping to observe Shi Yan's group. Some of them frowned as if they were worried, while others were indifferent. However, most of them wore a strange countenance.

Xiao Man was still naive so he didn't know whether he did a good

thing or not. He was so excited, walking to the biggest stone house. "This is my home."

A white-headed old Giant walked to them from an area farther away. Wherever he passed by, adult members of the Giant Tribe showed him their honest respect. They greeted him, "Tribal Oldie."

This Giant looked lanky like an ancient tree, which was about to wither and die. He didn't have divine light moving on his shriveled body. He gave people a feeling of an aging man or a tree which was about to enter reincarnation.

"Grandpa Shan (lit. mountain – TL)." Seeing Oldie, Xiao Man smiled brightly. "I have completed my challenge." He rattled the necklace on his neck, speaking contentedly. "Am I faster than my Dad that year?"

"Good boy," the Giant Oldie rubbed his matted hair that looked like a birds nest, speaking to him lovingly, "You're more excellent than your Dad. You will surpass your Dad soon."

Xiao Man clenched his fists, talking resolutely. "I can help my Dad soon!"

"Yes. You are a real fighter now," the Giant Oldie sighed then nodded. "When you become a real fighter, you can't be carefree anymore. You can't stay on the mountain forever. Sigh."

"I want to protect my little brothers in our tribe!" said Xiao Man solemnly.

The Giant Oldie sighed again. He looked dreary and helpless, speaking to Xiao Man all of a sudden. "Your mother is behind the mountain. You should go tell her your good news. I'm going to talk to your friends here."

"Alright, I'm going now," Xiao Man was obedient. He turned to Shi Yan and said seriously. "You guys wait for me. I will take you around and have fun. We are all good people here. We won't harm you."

Shi Yan smiled at him. "I know you are all good guys."

Xiao Man laughed contentedly and left.

As soon as he left, the warriors of the Giant Tribe slowly gathered, surrounding Shi Yan's group. They were like huge trees that shielded all the light.

Shi Yan's group suddenly felt a lot of pressure. They felt so uncomfortable.

Even Fei Lan had become silent in this area. She just frowned, looking at these magical, huge creatures, waiting for something.

"Where are you from? Why are you here?" The Giant Oldie finally asked them. His voice wasn't thundering but calm, low, and powerful.

"We are from the Ethereal God Realm. We came here through the hollow channel," answered Fei Lan.

"I have never heard about this star area," the Giant Oldie was surprised. "Where is that hollow channel? Is it in the forest?"

Fei Lan shook her head. "After we went through the hollow channel, we landed in the forest, but we couldn't find the hollow channel afterward."

The Giant Oldie furrowed his brows. "How much do you know about this place of ours?"

"Absolutely nothing," answered Fei Lan.

"So why did you come here?" He asked the second time.

"I'm looking for someone," Fei Lan contemplated for a while then pointed at the group next to her. "They wanted to find a better place to cultivate."

"Elder, besides your tribe in this area, do we have any other creatures?" Shi Yan suddenly intervened.

"Which are the other creatures you've mentioned?" The Giant

Oldie didn't answer but instead asked another question.

"For example, the God Clan, the Demon Clan, the Monster Clan, the Dark Clan, the Corpse Clan..."

Oldie's face darkened.

Shi Yan stopped midway, looking at him gingerly.

"You have these races in your star area?" Oldie took a deep breath, frowning, his eyes sharp and dangerous.

Shi Yan looked at Fei Lan.

Fei Lan explained, "Our star area has almost all of the races he's mentioned. But we don't have your race there."

"My homeland had the members of the Giant Clan. I saw...a corpse," Shi Yan exhaled.

The Giant Oldie was shaken. He didn't look at Fei Lan anymore, shifting his gaze to Shi Yan. "What is your homeland called?"

"The Grace Mainland."

Chapter 892: Ethereal Extent

More than ten Giants suddenly felt touched. Their giant bodies shivered slightly. Dazzling divine light radiated from their big diamond-like eyes.

The Giant Oldie gazed at Shi Yan with hot eyes, not blinking even once. His lips shivered. At this moment, he couldn't utter a word.

As Fei Lan, Leona, Carthew, and Jester came from the Raging Flame Star Area, they didn't know what was going on. They were doubtful, and they didn't know what to do in this situation.

"Our ancestral land! It's our ancestral land!"

"Tribal Oldie, it's our ancestral land!"

"Oh my God! We met someone from the ancestral land!"

After a moment of silence, the Giant fighters burst out noisily like thunder which echoed around the grand mountain.

The Giant Oldie looked so touched. Divine light sparkled in his eyes while he eyed Shi Yan. His shriveled God Body shimmered, rippling a fierce vital energy wave.

Shi Yan couldn't hold himself. He was also shocked, looking at the others disbelievingly. "You guys... Are you from the Grace Mainland just like me?"

"No, not really." The Giant Oldie finally pulled himself together after a long moment. He gave a miserable smile. "We weren't born in the ancestral land. We don't have that luck. We were born in this life star. However, our ancestors came from the Grace Mainland just like you."

Shi Yan was astounded.

"My ancestors are all gone now. Our previous generations couldn't endure it all the way until now. We are the latest generation. However, we know our ancestral land is the Grace

Mainland," the Giant Oldie sobbed for a while. "We would have never imagined that we would meet someone from our ancestral land after many thousands of years. It's a miracle."

More than ten Giant fighters were also stirred up. They asked Shi Yan how their ancestral land was.

Shi Yan wore a gloomy visage. He sighed and then explained with a forced smile. "The Grace Mainland has come to the final phase of its energy cycle. It's no longer a suitable place for warriors to cultivate and live. I departed from there with a hope to find a new place for my family and friends."

The Giants were startled as they listened to him. They instinctively looked at the Oldie.

"Even if it's a higher-level life star, it can't resist corrosion with time. A life star with many warriors would have its energy consumed massively. Our ancestral land has been through so many years of consumption. It has produced countless experts. It's natural for it to be exhausted one day." The old man expressed that they had no alternative, explaining to Shi Yan. "According to the journal of our ancestors, earth and heaven energy in the ancestral land was extremely abundant. There were so many experts. It was the dream place for every warrior. Of course, our ancestors had been gone for so many years. But still, many people would dream about the ancestral land as the most peaceful harbor for their soul... It's a dreamy hope though..."

Shi Yan nodded, "I understand."

Shi Yan assumed that the Giant Clan members in this life star didn't have comfortable lives. Creatures with intellect always have the same thought. When they were troubled in life, they would always find an ideal place to entrust their hope.

To this Giant Tribe, the Grace Mainland, their ancestral land, used to be an extremely prosperous place. It was where they entrusted their spirit, and they hoped to get back there one day...

However, what Shi Yan told them had forcefully crushed their longing thoughts into powder. They now knew that their ancestral land wasn't a suitable place for them to live.

It was a brutal fact.

"Does our ancestral land still have a lineage of the Giant Clan?" The old man was silent for a while before he asked. He shivered as if he was anxious to hear bad news.

Warriors of the Giant Tribe also looked at him with longing eyes.

Shi Yan was surprised. He shook his head, not daring to look at them in the eyes. "No. We haven't seen your clansmen since a long, long time ago. They might be... all gone."

Many Giants looked like they had just gotten punched in the gut. They paled, clutching their chests silently as if they were experiencing the most terrible pain.

Shi Yan didn't know how to console them. Seeing the bitter, sorrowful eyes and whining of the Giants, he became emotional.

This race had been exiled for tens of thousands of years to a strange life star. They seemed to be carrying a lot of burdens. The sea was now a mulberry plantation, and the Giants here didn't live comfortable lives. They seemed to be struggling a lot.

In their hearts, they had always fantasized about their ancestral land, the luxurious and promising land. They had hoped in vain that their precursor or their clansmen have survived.

However, Shi Yan had cruelly cut off their last hope, turning their hope into despair.

"You said that you've met a member of the Giant Clan." The Giant Oldie looked at him hopefully.

"Yes, but he was just a skeleton. He had passed away a long, long time ago," Shi Yan beamed a forced smile.

"Where is he?"

"In a strange space. I saw the traces of battles between many giant beasts. That Giant didn't have a high realm. He was a gold giant at the King God Realm... he was much thinner than you guys."

Shi Yan was a little afraid. He had taken the Golden Marrow of that Giant to refine his bones and harvest a lot of good things.

His deed could be considered disrespect to the dead, so he was anxious and restless.

"A strange space?" The Giant Oldie was surprised, asking more carefully. "What kind of space is that?"

"A space that is connected to your ancestral land. I got there through a space slit. It isn't a big place. Argh, it's hard to describe. In short, that place doesn't have any living beings. No foliage. I could see only a gray sky and many skeletons of beasts. And... one Giant of yours." It has been so long so Shi Yan tried to remember what had impressed him that time. His words weren't ordered well.

"That is not a space. It's an 'Extent.' Yeah, an 'Ethereal Extent,' or else, it should have had some floras..." said the Giant Oldie.

Extent? Ethereal Extent?

Shi Yan didn't understand, looking at him with misty eyes.

Fei Lan had kept silent for a long time, and now her eyes suddenly sparkled. She shivered slightly, looking at the Giant Oldie.

The old man looked at Fei Lan. "Your precursor here has reached the Ethereal God Realm. She perhaps has also reached the threshold of the Extent. I wonder if she has established one."

Fei Lan pondered for a while then nodded. "I'm just a beginner. My Extent is just a space of air. I have much more to do before I can form it completely."

Shi Yan, Leona and the experts of the Raging Flame Star Area were dumbstruck, looking at Fei Lan, waiting for her explanation.

"The Ethereal God Realm warriors have a four-tiered soul altar. You guys know this from that God Clan man," Fei Lan frowned, talking slowly, "The four tiers include the Sea of Consciousness, power Upanishad, the Ethereal Soul, and the Ethereal Extent. The Ethereal Extent is formed the moment the warrior is breaking through. It's just an immense block of air at the beginning. Growing along with the refined realm and breakthrough, it can be formed gradually. I've just entered the Ethereal God Realm, not a long time ago. I haven't established it successfully."

Shi Yan's group was stunned, their faces baffled.

"What is the Ethereal Extent?" Shi Yan's eyes twinkled.

"It's magic that can't be explained." Fei Lan said dreamily. "The Ethereal Extent is generated by the Sea of Consciousness, power Upanishad, and the God Soul. It's a piece of land and sky. Although the Ethereal Extent is ethereal, it's the most miraculous thing that nothing could compare to. In your Ethereal Extent, you can fabricate everything, and you will be the only God of your extent..."

As she had just recently entered the Ethereal God Realm, her understanding of this new realm was limited. Her words weren't clear enough. While speaking, she suddenly remembered that some people here could have higher realms than hers in this place. Fei Lan stopped, asking modestly. "I think people here have a better understanding of the Ethereal Extent. I shouldn't shame myself."

She looked at the old man with great hope in her eyes.

In this era, she was the only Ethereal God Realm expert of the Raging Flame Star Area until now. Her understanding of the Ethereal Extent was limited. And she hadn't successfully condensed the Ethereal Extent. She really wanted to know more

from the Giant.

"You're correct. It's hard to describe the Ethereal Extent. Only the master could touch it to feel the mysteries. To people cultivating different natural powers Upanishad, the complexities of each God Soul and each individual Ethereal Extent are also different." The Giant Oldie smiled. "In simple words, the Ethereal Extent is a new, unique world inside the warrior's soul altar. It's real to you, but it's just a fantasy to other people..."

What he said wasn't any clearer than what Fei Lan had told them.

Although people were perplexed, Fei Lan seemed to understand something. Her murky eyes brightened as she bent her body and said honestly, "I'm enlightened."

The old man shook his head as he smiled, "Saying more words isn't better than showing it."

He hadn't finished his words, yet the sky above his head silently emitted an extremely marvelous energy fluctuation. A magical world was slowly revealed above their heads accordingly to the giant's thoughts.

Subtle energy movements of Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth was visible. The old man laughed slightly. Within ten miles, the area above their heads slowly turned into rivers, mountain ranges, and more natural land features. Grand, beautiful palaces emerged as if someone was building them at light speed.

In just a blink, bejeweled jade palaces emerged magnificently.

Everybody gawked, looking at the sky with their jaws dropped.

The old man's smile didn't cease as he continued to change this place with his will. The river then extended everywhere. The mountain ranges slowly pressed down. An intimidating subduing power ran directly into people's soul.

A large group of palaces lowered grumblingly. The mountain flank around them shattered, sending large chunks of rock

everywhere. The palaces' foundations were pressed broken. Rock and dust were everywhere. It didn't look imaginary at all; it all felt so real.

"The warriors take in the earth and heaven energy for their cultivation. Everything in this world is also made of earth and heaven energy. In my Ethereal Extent, I can generate anything, and I can change them as I please. I just need to use earth and heaven energy." The old man said calmly. "But the Ethereal Extent is just an imaginary world. It's real in my eyes, and it's real in your eyes too. It's because your realm isn't high enough. If you can reach my realm, you will find that my Ethereal Extent is just an ethereal creation. Your Ethereal Extent is the real one. If I die, my Ethereal Extent won't exist anymore. It will vanish into Nature and leave no trace. Thus, my Ethereal Extent is just a fantasy world..."

His words were profound and mysterious. Everybody was listening to him attentively, but they couldn't figure out the deep meanings behind his words. Only Fei Lan nodded slowly, her eyes bright. She seemed to have a big harvest this time.

Although they didn't completely understand his idea, they were shocked to see how unpredictably magical the Ethereal God Realm was.

Chapter 893: A Familiar Feeling

Oldie's explanation of the Ethereal Extent had opened a new door for everybody. The warriors from the Raging Flame Star Area fell into silence.

Fei Lan had the largest harvest. She squinted as if she was attempting to grasp the mysteries of the Ethereal Extent.

"According to you, when the Ethereal Realm experts die, their Ethereal Extents will cease to exist. So why was the special space I've seen in my homeland still there? Why hasn't it vanished yet?" asked Shi Yan skeptically.

"The location of the Ethereal Extent should be special. We can go there through the space slit... In other words, he died in the chaotic space basin. I guess he died in a unique method. That's why his soul vanished but his Ethereal Extent remained." Oldie gave a smile.

"He died in the chaotic space basin so his Ethereal Extent never extinguished?" asked Fei Lan curiously.

"I said that he used a unique method to die in the chaotic space basin. That could keep the Ethereal Extent from vanishing," Oldie squinted, "About what method it is, haha. I'm sorry I can't tell you much about that. But I'm sure that that place is an Ethereal Extent, floating in the middle of the chaotic space basin."

Shi Yan and the other warriors exchanged looks.

What Oldie had explained were things that they had never heard before. They couldn't figure out many subtle details. They could only believe what the giant said.

"I'll bring you guys to a place," the Giant pondered for a while then said, "Come to the back of the mountain with me."

Then, he led the crowd, walking in the direction Xiao Man had left. Shi Yan's group wasn't sure about his intentions but they

chose to follow him in silence.

Many warriors of the Giant Tribe followed them quietly. Their eyes sparkled strangely as if they were really excited.

Behind the grand mountain range was a garden where many types of strange and precious grass and plants grew. Many Giant women and children were taking care of the plants. Xiao Man was standing by a middle-aged Giant woman, excitedly telling her about his experience in his Coming of Age Challenge.

The Giant woman had a wrinkled face. Her God Body was covered in scars. It seemed like she used to get wounded which left scars that could not get healed again.

She mildly listened to Xiao Man, nodded continually. When she noticed that Giant Oldie coming, she immediately bowed to him. "Greeting, Tribal Oldie."

Oldie nodded, smiling tenderly. "Xiao Man is a good kid. He's more excellent than Zhen Gu that year. He will be a good soldier of ours in the future."

The woman didn't look happy at all. Quite the contrary, her eyes expressed sorrow as she spoke up in low spirits. "I would rather have him be an ordinary kid. He could just let things take of themselves in their own course (*). I don't want him to be an excellent soldier."

(*) The Daoist doctrine of inaction – TL.

Xiao Man wasn't happy. He grunted, "I'm a man. I want to fight together with my Dad!"

The woman sighed, shaking her head slightly.

The Giant was a little begrudging, trying to comfort her. "Men of our tribe have to experience bloody battles. This is a responsibility that we can't avoid. That's why before they grow up, we don't tell them anything. We don't want to give them pressure. We want them to enjoy their carefree childhood. However, they have to

eventually grow up. Without soldiers, how could our children enjoy good and prosperous lives?"

"I understand. I just said it casually," the woman nodded, forcing a smile and looking at her son lovingly. "However, I can't help it after looking at them grow and thinking about what they are going to face."

Many Giant soldiers, woman, and children there started to feel heavy emotions as they listened to their conversation. They kept quiet, saying nothing.

Shi Yan, Leona, Fei Lan, and the warriors of the Raging Flame Star Area were also influenced by their moods. They also felt the unbearable atmosphere.

"Right ahead of us," the Giant Oldie took a deep breath, crossing the garden, and taking people to a cliff behind the mountain. The void there had so many tiny space slits that looked like light reflected from a sharp blade. Hovering in the middle was a massive space slit.

The Giant Oldie jumped up and fell into that space slit. He then waved at them from the inside.

Shi Yan and the others immediately followed him.

The sky was hazily gray. There was no energy fluctuation from living beings. This place was an immense area without earth and heaven energy. All that their eyes could see was the boundless mist. Their Soul Consciousness couldn't pierce through layers of restrictions to observe the whole place.

"Do you feel something familiar?" The Giant Oldie's eyes brightened, looking at Shi Yan with nervousness.

Shi Yan sensed for a while then gawked. "I feel something familiar. It's very similar to the place I've been once!"

Many soldiers of the Giant Tribe cheered up, clenching their fists excitedly.

"This is another Ethereal Extent of that ancestor," the Giant Oldie took a deep breath then explained, "He had split his Ethereal Soul to create another Ethereal Extent. This place is also situated in the chaotic space basin. He made it so that it would never be distinguished. The Ethereal Extent in this place and the Ethereal Extent you've entered came from one person. Of course, they are very similar. Two Ethereal Extents of his are in the current of the chaotic space basin, but they are in different areas. One is in our old homeland, and one is here. They used to be connected. However, they were separated and sealed by the hollow barrier, which was caused naturally."

Everybody was astounded.

"We can split the Ethereal Soul?" Fei Lan was dumbstruck.

"There are many marvelous things you will get in the Ethereal God Realm. You can gradually comprehend them later." Oldie nodded, his face grimaced. "Splitting the Ethereal God isn't something good. Our ancestor had used a special method when he died in the space basin to create two Ethereal Extents, which connected two star areas. However, as time went on, a barrier naturally formed that sealed the passage. They are now no longer connected to each other."

Pausing for a second, he gazed at Shi Yan. "My ancestors and many experts of the other clans in our old homeland had jumped into outer space to bear their responsibility of wiping out the God Clan. When they hadn't eradicated this intimidating race, the hotshots in our old homeland couldn't sleep well. So that year, all the other clans had joined hands to deal with this clan. We forced them to move from our old homeland. However, our ancestors were still worried. All the clans had sent their hotshots to outer space to chase after the God Clan. We are the lineage of the Giant branch who pursued the God Clan that year."

Shi Yan seemed thrilled.

"However, after a long time of fighting and chasing after the God Clan in outer space, our ancestors had crossed many star areas. They had gone too far away from their old homeland. They were about to lose the connection, too... At that moment, they created the passage using the Ethereal Extent. The great price we had to pay was one of our experts. He ended up dying. He had split his Ethereal Soul to create two Ethereal Extents connecting us to our old homeland. We used to have a way to visit the old homeland. However, earth and heaven energy had created a barrier on its own. Eventually, we were separated. We've lost this connection for dozens of thousands of years."

Oldie slowly explained, his voice relaxed. Then, he paused and continued, "Since you're here today, this can be our chance."

"What chance?" Shi Yan was baffled.

Oldie gave a light smile. "You know how to use space power. You can use space power to tear the barrier in this place. And you have the aura of our ancestor's marrow in your body. It will help you sense the exact location. As soon as you link the two locations, we can use the Ethereal Extent to connect those two star areas. What do you say?"

Shi Yan was shaken.

He suddenly felt that he had no secrets preserved in Oldie's eyes.

He had already felt the aura of the gold marrow and his space power.

"Please help us connect the two star areas and tear the barrier!" Oldie gave a low shout.

"Please help us!"

The Giant soldiers bent their bodies slightly to beg for his favor.

Leona, Fei Lan, and the others were perplexed, not knowing what to say.

"You... There's no living member of your clan in your homeland. What can you do even if we can get through the passage? Your homeland isn't suitable for your cultivation anymore." While Shi Yan looked like the others were making things difficult for him, he was actually extremely excited.

According to Oldie, he just needed to break the barrier. Then, he could connect the two star areas through the two Ethereal Extents. Would it be this easy to solve his tough problem too?

In fact, he had desperately wished this.

However, he needed to negotiate some conditions.

"Although the old homeland isn't suitable for us to continue our cultivation, it has our clan's relics, objects that are very important to us..." Oldie's eyes brightened radiantly, "and we do still want to see how our old homeland is."

"I have only one condition," Shi Yan pondered for a while then said, "If I can connect to your homeland, I hope you can give us a place to dwell. I hope you will allow my people to stay here and cultivate."

"Of course," Oldie smiled and agreed.

"Then I will give it a try." Shi Yan quieted down. The Giant Clan wouldn't lie. They wouldn't go back on their word. As he got this old Giant to answer, he didn't need to be worried anymore.

"We should leave. The moment the space barrier is broken, space movement won't be stable. It would be very dangerous. Just leave him here." Oldie contemplated for a while before asking people to leave.

The Giant soldiers turned around to leave as their elder had asked.

Oldie looked at Fei Lan, Leona, and the others, speaking sincerely. "Staying here brings no good for you guys. Something unexpected may happen."

"Let's go." Fei Lan knew what to do in this situation. She nodded and led the warriors out of this place. They returned to the cliff.

Carthew, Zi Yao, Feng Rao, Ka Tuo, and the others left quietly, leaving Shi Yan alone in the miracle Ethereal Extent inside the space slit.

Shortly after, only Shi Yan was in the vast Ethereal Extent.

He squinted, coming to the entrance of the Ethereal Extent, observing the floating, transparent space slits. Gradually, space energy fluctuation twirled around him clearly.

Sizzle Sizzle!

A beam of light suddenly shot out from a fine space slit. Shi Yan's God Body seemed to be split up. Space sabers emerged next to him.

A giant crystal shot out from the space slit in front of him, hovering in the void.

It was Empty Fantasy Crystal, the marvelous crystal he had hidden in another space slit. This crystal could strengthen his space power.

The Giant Oldie had divine light shining in his eyes. He gave a relaxed smile, speaking slowly. "I was worried about him. But now I'm not. He does have the ability. If nothing unexpected happens, he can break that barrier soon. We will finally see our old homeland..."

More than ten Giant soldiers had tears lingering in their eyes.

Chapter 894: Connect to the Old Homeland

Shi Yan sat cross-legged at the entrance of the fine space slit and he closed his eyes. His visage was as calm as still water.

The Giants and the warriors from the Raging Flame Star Area waited in silence by the stone riff. They couldn't control their hearts as they were very anxious.

The wish that they had been carrying for tens of thousands of years was about to be fulfilled!

Breaking the space barrier to connect the two distant star areas: how valiant was that?

The Giant soldiers had been waiting for this day for tens of thousands of years. They balled their fists, shivering anxiously with watery eyes.

They were afraid that Shi Yan would fail.

"It's okay. This kid has a profound understanding of space power. He is capable of doing this." The Giant Oldie couldn't help but comfort his fellow giants.

Shi Yan couldn't listen to their conversation. He was concentrating wholeheartedly, more than he had ever done. His soul altar was revolving madly.

Waves of space energy rippled throughout his God Body, slowly pouring into the Empty Fantasy Crystal. The massive crystal emitted dazzling light, extending to every corner under his space power influence.

The beautiful light moved like ribbons, pouring into each space slit. The fine space slits cracked open, getting bigger and longer. They moved as he wished, slowly flying towards the entrance to the Ethereal Extent.

He was constantly accumulating energy.

The Empty Fantasy Crystal radiated beautiful beams of light like swords or sabers. While he was transforming his power Upanishad, his energy transformed into the form of sharp, long spears that went inside each of the fine space slits. The space slits were torn rapidly.

After a few seconds, when Shi Yan opened his eyes, space swords appeared in his pupils like the exquisite space slits.

The Empty Fantasy Crystal exploded abruptly!

Countless sharp space lines were plunged into the space slits. Dozens of fine space slits were generated and then condensed into sharp spears that were a meter long. Together with Shi Yan's God Body, the sharp spears violently stabbed into the Ethereal Extent.

The Immortal Demon Blood in his God Body evaporated and condensed.

Drops of jewel-like Immortal Demon Blood seemed to have a magical searching power. They used a wisp of memory in his brain to make a subtle connection with the Giant corpse in the far-away Grace Mainland.

The direction was now carved into his brain!

A ten-thousand-meter space spear swept through the place, running directly into the deep, unknown place. It sparkled and then disappeared.

Instantaneously, the Ethereal Extent shook intensely as if the sky was about to fall with a furious earthquake. Terrifying thunder reverberated as space became unstable.

An aura that could tear space was generated inside the Ethereal Extent. It seemed powerful enough to destroy all kinds of flesh!

Fei Lan, Leona, and the others were frightened. They shuddered inwardly.

Lucky. They were so lucky that they weren't stubborn enough to

stay close.

Space power was the most magical and sharp energy in this world. Although Shi Yan's realm was low, when he triggered the change of space, the other warriors couldn't bear it.

If they were accidentally dragged into the chaotic space basin, even Fei Lan with her four-tiered soul altar couldn't wiggle out of it. The warriors would get worn out and die from energy exhaustion.

Space power triggered by the Empty Fantasy Crystal fused with Shi Yan's consciousness as he used the combination of more than exquisite space slits to create a sharp strike that could pierce through everything in this world!

Including the space barrier!

Crack Crack Crack!

Shadows of broken rigid objects emerged in the void. They continually collided and twisted as if they wanted to rip off the Ethereal Extent completely.

A Giant shouted instinctively, his face changing slightly. "Tribal Oldie!"

"No need to worry," Oldie frowned. He looked as calm as usual. "He knows what to do... The Ethereal Extent is tough and it won't get damaged so easily. This Ethereal Extent has existed in the chaotic space basin for so many years. Its endurance to space power is beyond your imagination."

As he spoke, the Giants calmed down, waiting with great expectations on their faces. They were all observing what was happening.

They couldn't see Shi Yan, but they could feel the constant changes of the Ethereal Extent. It seemed like the Ethereal Extent was elongated to some place that they didn't know, somewhere perpetual.

Time flew quietly and constantly like water that flowed.

"It has been seven days," Carthew frowned, looking at the Ethereal Extent with chaotic space energy waves, his countenance solemn. "What is going on in there?"

"He stopped. His aura is becoming... peaceful and relaxed now..." Fei Lan hesitated for a while. She looked at the Giant Oldie, asking, "Did I sense this correctly?"

The Giant Oldie nodded, smiling. "That boy is... brilliant. While he used space power to break the barrier, he seems to better understand the subtle mysteries of Space power Upanishad. I think he is comprehending something."

Afterward, the warriors of the Raging Flame Star Area were all shocked. Strange light sparkled in their eyes.

Especially Feng Rao and Zi Yao. Their beautiful eyes twinkled like diamonds. Pride and happiness were seen on their indescribably charming face.

Shi Yan's power was what made them proud.

This was a feeling due to an unknown reason though...

"Shi Yan used to say that he would take Ao Gu Duo's head in one hundred years. I thought he was just being arrogant. But now I believe him. It could be true." Carthew smacked his lips, appraising, "He's a genius. He can easily comprehend his powers Upanishad at any convenient time. Seems like his increasing realm doesn't have a limit. I think he doesn't need one hundred years. After he's reached the Original God Realm, he can have the competence to behead Ao Gu Duo."

"Ao Gu Duo?" Leona's face was icy cold. "Who the heck does he think he is? If it weren't for Du Tian Ji, I would have killed him already!"

Carthew shivered, giving a forced smile. "Of course, you have the right to say so."

"Madame Leona, do you still keep the divine nation in your mind?" All of a sudden, Zi Yao took one step forward and looked at her, waiting for her answer.

"Divine nation?" Leona pursed her lips, speaking disdainfully. "In my eyes, there's no divine nation, only my Dark Sky family. Your father has given me opportunities. I remember this favor. However, I've almost fully repaid him after so many years..."

Zi Yao's face shivered, speaking gloomily. "So you won't work for the divine nation anymore?"

"If nothing unexpected happens, I will never return to the divine nation... You guys... perhaps you shouldn't go back either." Leona glanced at her, speaking indifferently. "People usually aim for higher places. Many warriors of the Raging Flame Star Area are searching tirelessly and with pain. They want to move to a better star area. Your destiny is perfect. Your wish is fulfilled today. Why do you want to get back there? You've seen the vast sky. Why do you want to get back to your shallow well? Is your brain not working?"

Zi Yao was shocked. A flash of recognition crossed her eyes. She quieted down.

Carthew thought then nodded with a smile. "I have no burden. I don't want to go back."

Alchemist Jester frowned as if he had something to say. However, he decided to say nothing.

Boom Boom Boom!

The earth-shaking cracking sounds echoed inside the Ethereal Extent. After an unknown time, the explosion ceased.

All the different energies in there gradually vanished. The Ethereal Extent inside the exquisite space slit looked like a new floating space. The misty air was still thick, but it seemed to lead to somewhere.

The Giant Oldie was astonished. He couldn't hold his excitement and he shouted. "We got through!"

Then, he was the first one to jump into the space slit. The other Giant soldiers followed him closely.

Fei Lan and Leona were surprised. They got up and entered the Ethereal Extent, wearing baffled visages.

The Ethereal Extent was still vast and misty. Shi Yan was floating in his sitting posture. His face was calm while the energy fluctuations around him gradually steadied.

Everybody looked at him.

After a while, Shi Yan opened his eyes, which looked deeply profound and distant. It looked like his eyes had become the two Ethereal Extent. He beamed and got up, walking towards an immense area and speaking calmly, "Follow me."

Nobody opposed this. They all followed him, entering deeper into this vast area.

After a while, the empty Ethereal Extent started to show skeletons of beasts. Those bones were giant and crystal clear. They were scattered around the place disorderly.

The Giants cheered like thunders when they saw those things. "We've gotten through, indeed! This is an Ethereal Extent!"

The Oldie of the Giant Tribe couldn't hold his excitement, shouting. "I've got the location of our ancestor's remnant." His figure flashed in the Ethereal Extent, heading towards a specific area.

It was a flat area on a mountain, which had been leveled. The skeleton of a Giant looked like it laid there for so many years. This skeleton hadn't been weathered.

And Shi Yan stopped there, bending his body slightly towards that skeleton to worship him, his face full of emotions.

The Giants surrounded the skeleton. They were so moved to tears. All were kneeling down, using their special ritual to worship their ancestor. They pounded their heads on the ground while tears rolled down their faces.

Shi Yan looked at them silently. He didn't say anything. After a long while, the elder of the Giant got up. He asked, "Can we leave now?"

The Giant Oldie nodded, speaking sincerely, "Thank you."

"I also want to thank you," Shi Yan calmly looked at him. "Without your direction, I wouldn't have been able to go back to my homeland that quickly. Without your permission, my family and friends wouldn't have had a place to dwell."

"You deserve all of these," Oldie smiled honestly. He paused for a while then continued, "I have no objection if you guys want to stay in our place. However, you should know that our place isn't a peaceful place. We've had wars for tens of thousands of years. Have you really made up your mind?"

"It's still better than staying in the homeland and waiting for death. When the warriors can't continue their cultivation, their energy will be consumed daily. It's more painful than death itself." Shi Yan forced a smile.

"Yes, I can understand that," the Giant Oldie nodded, "We're good to go now."

"Alright."

Fifteen minutes later.

Some figures moved through the space slit, appearing above the Cold Wind Island of the Grace Mainland.

Chapter 895: Returned

It was like yesterday.

The familiar sky, the familiar ground, and the endless sea with countless islets. This was the Endless Sea.

Earth and heaven energy there was so thin that they couldn't even feel it without carefully attempting to sense it. This kind of life star had come to the final phase of the energy cycle. Let alone the Giant Tribe, even Fei Lan, Leona, and the warriors coming from the Raging Flame Star Area felt annoyed.

To increase their realm, the warriors needed to use earth and heaven energy as their foundation and initiation. They had to continuously urge and refine this kind of natural energy to turn it into the Essence Qi to nurture their body and soul.

Any life star with tremendous warriors shared the same necessities: thick and abundant earth and heaven energy!

Without energy to support them, warriors couldn't continue their cultivation. For obvious reasons, they couldn't progress towards profound realms or have the chance to understand their powers Upanishad.

The Raging Flame Star Area had many life stars and the Giant Tribe was living in a level 7 life star with extremely abundant earth and heaven energy.

As they had arrived in the Grace Mainland all of a sudden, they hadn't adapted well yet. Staying in this kind of almost-exhausted life star, they felt like they were exploring a desolate mineral star.

Soldiers of the Giant Tribe grumblingly landed on the Cold Wind Island. They tumbled, unable to stand firm. Some Giants who had bad balance fell and their giant God Bodies rolled like a rubber ball on the island.

Compared to the life star where they were staying, the gravity in

the Grace Mainland was several hundred times weaker.

As the Giants had gotten used to their land, they felt that their God Bodies here were as light as feathers. They couldn't grasp their balance well, which caused funny accidents.

Immediately, they realized the difference. They sat down on the Cold Wind and started to get used to the gravity like a group of kids learning how to walk.

"Do you need help?" Shi Yan was high-spirited as he walked over to the Giant Oldie. "You guys aren't familiar with this place. Do you need me to show you the direction?"

"Direction?" Oldie shook his head. "No need. Our ancestors have given us the ancient drawing that can lead us to our homeland. I will leave some soldiers here to protect the place. Oh right. What is the highest realm of warriors in this place?"

Shi Yan smiled miserably, "The True God Realm I suppose. We could only have such levels."

The old man understood and nodded, "Seems like there will be nothing dangerous to us in this area. We should get used to the gravity. Then, we will go to the place our ancient drawings show. Do your business. You don't need to mind us."

"It's good then," Shi Yan smiled, releasing his Soul Consciousness to sense.

The Endless Sea had many islets. They had experienced disasters. Many forces were eradicated by the Demon Clan. Many common people had been slaughtered.

With his Teleport Formation, the Yang family, the Xia Family, the Cao family, and a part of the Three Gods Sect had escaped the Endless Sea and entered the Divine Great Land. They could have also avoided the big massacre that year.

However, the Demon Clan had captured most of the people who didn't have the chance to use the Teleport Formation. Many of

them became slaves in the Demon Area, living a life without sunlight.

With the Soul Consciousness at the King God Realm, Shi Yan could cover the entire Endless Sea. All the islets were projected in his head.

Most of the islets here didn't have living beings. A very few numbers of islands had a trace of living beings. However, their auras were very feeble. He thought they were so fragile that it was like an ant. Shi Yan understood that they were just ordinary people. They didn't know the mysteries of the martial path.

In the eyes of the warriors, common people were the lowest existence in the food chain. They weren't even as strong as a dangerous beast.

However, when the life energy fluctuation appeared in his head, Shi Yan sighed inwardly, thinking that being a common person in the Grace Mainland wasn't a bad thing at this moment.

Common people didn't need to cultivate ascetically. They didn't need to live a long life. They couldn't feel the changes of the earth and heaven energy either. They would die when their lifespan was over. If they had good luck, they would live a happy, prosperous life without the need to strive or fight.

Each of the islets in the Endless Sea crossed his Sea of Consciousness. Shi Yan couldn't sense any life energy fluctuations of warriors. Some islands, which used to be crowded and wealthy, now had a heavy, deadly atmosphere because the energy was going to be gone soon.

His Soul Consciousness continued to extend further...

After a while, he was very surprised and he frowned. "It's strange."

"Senior, do you need help?" Ka Tuo walked over to him, asking attentively. "If the warriors here have only the True God Realm,

it's easy for you to sweep this place out."

"Sweep it out?" Shi Yan shook his head. "This is my homeland. I don't want to see people swagger here."

Ka Tuo was bewildered. He nodded seriously, "I will behave."

After Fei Lan and Leona had landed, they had sent their Soul Consciousness to sense everywhere. After they found that the earth and energy in this place was very scarce, they knew that Shi Yan wasn't lying

This continent would have no beams of usable energy. And this would occur within one hundred years. When that happened, the warriors there wouldn't be able to cultivate anymore. Their realms would decrease, and their powers would slip away. The strong living beings would become weaker and weaker.

It was no wonder that Shi Yan had to find a life star at any cost.

"Do you need our help?" Carthew walked over, smiling.

A part of the warriors from the Raging Flame Star Area stayed in the life star where the Giant Tribe lived while their leaders came to the Grace Mainland.

They wanted to see if there was anything interesting in the life star where Shi Yan was nurtured.

However, as soon as they arrived, they felt totally disappointed.

The Giants were still trying to adapt to the gravity in this place. Shi Yan had his Soul Consciousness ripple for a while. He stayed idle for a moment and then said, "I'm going somewhere."

"Do you want me to accompany you?" asked Ka Tuo.

"No need," Shi Yan shook his head. He made one step and many space waves appeared which rippled, multiplying to create a wavelet passage, which looked unpredictably magical.

His body moved through waves of the passage, flashing on and off. He seemed to stand right in front of them but his life aura was

getting further and further away.

This was one kind of ability of space power.

Boom!

Vault of Heaven Sea Area, Heavenly Demon Mountain Range.

A forbidden land hid inside layers of mountains where countless dazzling light columns stood that pierced the sky. They were vaguely arrayed in a complex but magical demonic formation.

In the center of the demonic formation were seven raised Monster hands, each of which was larger than ten mu of land. The palms were portrayed with marvelous and exquisite monster-like patterns. Some feeble auras were left in the hexagonal formation supported by the Monster hands.

Ghost Hunter, Devouring God Silkworm, King of Demonic Insects, the Holy Spirit God... he could sense the feeble auras of these little things that had parted him in the hexagonal demonic formation. If he hadn't reached the Peak of King God Realm, he wouldn't have been able to sense them.

The hexagonal formation had no light sparkling. It seemed to be losing all of its energy, becoming modest stones.

Shi Yan frowned, walking silently in the demonic formation and watching the drawings on the giant palms. He focused on the complex lines of the hexagonal demonic formation.

There was no strange energy that triggered. This hexagonal formation was just dead. No beam of energy emitted from it. The formation seemed to be broken from the inside.

Shi Yan released his Soul Consciousness to scan any matters in the demonic formation. He got nothing.

Standing in the middle of the formation, Shi Yan closed his eyes, activating the energy of the Immortal Demonic Blood. He wanted to use the magical function of the Demon Blood to sense the auras

of the Ghost Hunter and the Devouring Gold Silkworm.

Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the King of Demonic Insects all had his Immortal Demon Blood. At his current realm, as long as they were in the Grace Mainland, he would locate them easily.

The Immortal Demonic Blood shot out, turning into a wonderful light and moving in a special route. Eventually, it shot excitedly into outer space, extending towards an unknown area.

However, after consuming the energy of several drops of Immortal Demon Blood, he hadn't figured out which direction it went or which star area it was at.

However, Shi Yan could confirm one thing. His Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, King of Demonic Insects, and the Holy Spirit were all alive. Moreover, he could sense that those monsters had comfortable lives. They seemed to be formidable now. Shi Yan got this feeling from the connection with his Immortal Demonic Blood. This was an indescribable, subtle feeling.

Especially the Ghost Hunter... His power was no longer weaker than Shi Yan now!

He didn't know what had happened. However, he could confirm that he was not the only one who had good encounters. Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, King of Demonic Insects, and the Holy Spirit God also received some marvelous energies to get rid of the chains in the Grace Mainland, entering the unknown outer space.

Shi Yan couldn't help but observe the demonic formation that had lost all of its function while he contemplated.

Pondering for a while, he touched his forehead, summoning the heaven flame soul altar. Looking at the heaven flames, Shi Yan asked, "What level you are now?"

"Level 6," answered the Ice Cold Flame.

"Level 6," said the Earth Flame.

". . ."

Seven heaven flames answered him one by one.

After he had devoured the soul altar in the Heaven Punishment City, his soul received a great tonic, which also benefited the heaven flames and advanced them. The Ice Cold Flame had absorbed a lot of icy energy from the forbidden land. The Earth Flame and the Vermilion Bird Flame had taken in the energy of an expert in a Fire class and underwent their breakthrough. The Corpse Vanishing Flame had the venom of the Venomous Demonic Dragon...

The Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame were now at level 6. The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the Yin Spirit Ghost Flame, and the Corpse Vanishing Flame were at level 5. And surprisingly, the Vermilion Bird True Flame was now at level 7!

Except for the Earth Flame, there were nine known heaven flames in the Grace Mainland. He had six of them. He needed to gather the Purgatory True Flame, the Immemorial Demonic Flame, and the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame. He remembered what the Ring Spirit asked him to do.

"There are two heaven flames that haven't been seen, the Immemorial Demonic Flame and the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame. If nothing unexpected happened, they should be in the Grace Mainland too. You guys help me find them. We are interlinked. As long as you aren't out of the Grace Mainland when you send your thoughts to me, I can detect your location immediately," advised Shi Yan. Then, he retrieved the heaven flame soul altar into his Sea of Consciousness. "Go, all of you. Search all directions!"

Seven heaven flames departed from his Sea of Consciousness. They turned into seven different color flames, moving in seven different directions.

Shi Yan was still calm. Space energy bloomed. Using Space power Upanishad, Shi Yan traveled to the Perpetual Night Forest in the Divine Great Land. With each step, he crossed one thousand miles.

Chapter 896: Bringing Hope

Center of Utmost Eight Purgatories City, Perpetual Night Forest.

Since the Divine Sword had torn the sky and left, the firm city in this forest didn't have a complete defense anymore.

However, in spite of what happened, the Utmost Eight Purgatories City was still the safest shelter for the Human Clan in the Grace Mainland where many experts gathered.

Dozens of years ago, Shi Yan, Corpse Chief, Kante, Zenith, Bao Ao, and Jie Ji had disappeared from the Grace Mainland. From that moment, the war between the clans in the Grace Mainland gradually ceased.

After the purge of clans in the Grace Mainland, the Human Clan had to bear the greatest losses. Not many members of that clan had survived, and they were all recovering in the Perpetual Night Forest.

All warriors of different clans could feel the shortage of earth and heaven energy. After their leaders had left, the hotshots of those clans didn't dare to declare war.

If they fought, they would need to consume energy. The essence crystals, which were generated by thick energy, became the most expensive consumable goods. Once a war started, the warriors would have to use all the essence crystals. As this continent didn't have much energy left, essence crystals were no longer generated.

With essence crystals, people could endure for a while. Without them, they would fall into a worse situation for their realm and their power would decrease massively.

Thus, after Shi Yan and the others disappeared, no war was started on the Grace Mainland anymore.

As all clans understood this situation, they stayed in their area, trying to gather the essence crystals to supplement their powers.

No one dared to provoke others. Those recent years were the calmest times in the Grace Mainland.

Currently, the Utmost Eight Purgatories City of the Perpetual Night Forest was a strange place where the remaining members of the Human Clan lived together with the Dark Demonic Clan and the Winged Clan. They even had a part of Monster Clan in the city.

The Utmost Eight Purgatories City had become a strange place that was significant for its tolerance in the Grace Mainland. Many who didn't have a place to go or survivors from different clans gathered here.

Yang Tian Emperor, Long Zhu, Yun Hao, Cao Qiu Dao, Yi Tian Mo, Di Shan, Yu Rou, Yu Wan Jiang, Tang Yuan Nan, Li Zheng Rong, and other experts of the Grace Mainland guarded this place. Since Zenith, Kante, and Corpse Chief, the leaders of the strongest forces, had disappeared along with Shi Yan, the forces of the Perpetual Night Forest were relatively strong in the Grace Mainland. Not many people dared to provoke them.

Under the management of those experts, the Utmost Eight Purgatories City's defense was still firm even without the Divine Sword.

However, what they had to face now wasn't the experts of the pagan clans. It was energy exhaustion.

A corner inside the city.

Yang Tian Emperor stooped with his eyes closed. His slim face was cold and solemn as he concentrated on searching something.

Long Zhu, Yun Hao, Cao Qiu Dao, Di Shan, Li Zheng Rong, stayed beside him, their faces excited. They walked back and forth restlessly as if they were waiting for something.

After a while, Yang Tian Emperor opened his eyes with immense divine light. His face stretched into a smile. "He's back."

As soon as he finished, everybody burst out cheering. They felt joyous as if they were about to celebrate the New Year.

"Are you sure? Is he really coming back?" Bing Qing Tong of the Ice Emperor City thinned her lips, her charming face blushing and her voice trembling.

Just like her, the other three snow flowers were shivering. Beautiful light sparkled in their eyes, which enchanted people.

"He's back. We will meet him soon," Yang Tian Emperor nodded, appraising, "He's a good kid. It has been so long but he can still make someone miss him every night."

"It's good that he came back. It's good..." Bing Qing Tong muttered while her white neck blushed. "Whether the energy will be exhausted or not, it's enough that he came back."

Han Cui, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing stooped quietly, their charming bodies trembling. Their curves were mesmerizing like the strong waves.

". . . I wonder if he will bring us hope?" Yun Hao held a cup of tea in his hand, taking sips. His eyes were dark and profound although his heart was seething.

Long Zhu, Cao Qiu Dao, Li Zheng Rong, Yu Wan Jiang, and others warriors of the Divine Great Land quieted down, their visages gloomy.

Time flew fast like a shutter. Ten years had passed like a blink of an eye since Shi Yan had left.

This period of ten years was the toughest time of their lives. They couldn't do anything but watch the earth and heaven energy slowly run out. Their hands were tied. They were desperate and hopeless, struggling in the dark. They thought that they would never see the light again.

As Yang Tian Emperor cultivated Desperate power Upanishad, under this erosive, torturing circumstance, his realm was

increasing continually. He had reached the Peak of True God Realm.

He was very close. He just needed a full supplement of energy to step into King God Realm.

However, the only scarce thing in the Grace Mainland was energy at this moment.

Yang Tian Emperor was not the only one to reach Peak of True God Realm. Long Zhu, Yun Hao, and Yu Wan Jiang had also had Third Sky of True God Realm. They hadn't been idle for ten years. Their realms and power had increased more or less.

However, they were all stuck.

Without sufficient energy support, what could they do with their high realms?

It was like a thug with a sharp weapon in his hand, but with tied limbs. He could only lie there and watch himself die.

It was an extremely desperate and hopeless feeling...

"We will get an answer soon." Yang Tian Emperor was calm, looking at the void in front of them. He watched the thick cotton gray clouds. "He'll be here shortly."

Instinctively, people came outside, walking to the city walls.

Many warriors in the city realized that something would happen soon. They lifted their heads, looking at the sky and frowning.

This crowd included Cao Zhi Lan, He Qing Man, Qu Yan Qing, Yang Mu, Li Feng, Yang Meng, Fan Xiang Yun, Jie Mu, Yue Ying, Yun Xiu, Lao Li, Lao Lun, and Cai Yi...

Shi Yan didn't know many of them. They were standing on the city walls, on the high floors inside the city, or on some balconies, watching the precursors of the city walk out out the city as if they had an appointment. Then, they waited for something in silence.

Many of them didn't know what was about to happen. They were

skeptical, guessing which force would come to the city.

In the Grace Mainland, currently, there were no pagan hotshots that could threaten this area. There was no character at a level so high that Yang Tian Emperor, Long Zhu, and Yun Hao had to come and receive him personally.

Who was going to come?

Many questions popped up in people's minds. However, no one could solve their questions. They could only focus on the event that was to happen.

The sun, moon, and stars still hung high in the sky. It seemed like darkness would never fall on this continent.

Yang Tian Emperor squinted, standing in the front. Suddenly, his eyebrows twitched. He lowered his voice and spoke to Shi Jian next to him. "He's back."

Shi Jian had entered the Third Sky of Spirit Realm. His firm and persistent face slightly shivered. He clenched his fists, his fingernails digging into his palm. He said in a throaty voice, "Painstakingly, he is."

Nodded, Yang Tian Emperor sighed, "Yeah. He shouldn't bear the responsibility for this continent. To him, it must have been tough and laborious."

"I do hope I could help him," Shi Jian clenched his jaw. "What a pity that we don't have such powers."

"I think we will have powers later," Yang Tian Emperor smiled brightly.

At this moment, space waves rippled in the void in front of them. Those ripples were like fish scales expanding and contracting, something they could observe.

In layers of wavelets, sharp space power was clear enough to sense. Fine electric strikes appeared inside those space ripples,

tearing space, flashing and then disappearing.

Boom!

The void seemed to explode. A figure moved through layers of space doors that emerged in front of Yang Tian Emperor.

"Shi Yan!"

"It's Shi Yan!"

"Didn't he disappear ten years ago?"

"He returns!"

". . ."

Yang Mu, Cao Zhi Lan, He Qing Man, Qu Yan Qing, Lao Lun brothers, and Cai Yi gawked. They screamed disbelievingly.

More and more clamorous noises stirred up from every corner of the city. For the time being, the Utmost Eight Purgatories City became the most excited and clamorous food market. People unceasingly discussed. The name Shi Yan was repeatedly heard everywhere.

Many warriors inside the city had flown up, floating inside and outside the city like a flock of birds. They were so stunned, looking at that area.

Long Zhu, Yun Hao were shocked, but their faces were excited. They didn't know they were smiling.

They could see that Shi Yan's realm had surpassed theirs.

"It's good that you're back," Yang Tian Emperor's face relaxed, smiling. "It must have been very hard for you."

Shi Yan bent his body slightly, speaking solemnly. "I'm back. I want to take you guys out of this exhausted continent."

All of the people were dumbstruck.

"You... you found a new continent?" said Long Zhu, his voice trembling.

"Much better than this place," Shi Yan smiled and nodded.

Everybody was thrilled.

"It's good that you're back now," Bing Qing Tong had been struggling in her mind for a while before she gathered the courage to step in. She studied him with her beautiful eyes. Her snow-cold face became indescribably beautiful and vivid.

Han Cui, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing gritted their teeth. Seeing their shy big sister have such courage, they also gathered around Shi Yan, their hot eyes lingering on him.

Shi Yan smiled brightly. "It was worth the labor of holding onto my flame of hope. Now I see you guys here. Seeing you live well, my mind is finally eased."

He Qing Man, Qu Yan Qing, Cao Zhi Lan, were women who stood far from him, their faces upset. They wanted to come and talk to him, but they decided not to do. They just stood there and watched people talk.

"Everybody should prepare. The Ethereal Extent is in Cold Wind Island in the Endless Sea. I will build a Teleport Formation to connect to Cold Wind Island." Shi Yan smiled casually. "You don't need to bring many things like essence crystals and spiritual herbs. In our new place, those toys are cheap."

"They don't use essence crystals as money?" Long Zhu was surprised.

"They use divine crystals," Shi Yan nodded smilingly. "You have to adapt to the new place. However, I believe you will break through shortly. Since you can reach the peak in this place, you can shine anywhere else."

"What realm do you have now?" Yun Hao asked weakly.

"Third Sky of King God Realm. I'm just one step away from Original God Realm," Shi Yan said sincerely, "My competence in the new area is still weak. There are three major realms above King

God Realm: Original God Realm, Ethereal God Realm, and Incipient God Realm. I'm still far behind."

The other people then smiled miserably.

Chapter 897: An Astonishing Discovery!

Shi Yan and Yang Tian Emperor's group of experts were sitting in the meeting hall inside Utmost Eight Purgatories City. He talked about what he had experienced in the past ten years.

He spoke about how he had arrived in the Raging Flame Star Area, how he got confined and became a human body cauldron, how he escaped the confinement, his struggles in Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field, his painful experience in Extreme Purgatory Field, the battle in Heaven Punishment City...

Even though Yang Tian Emperor, Yun Hao, and others had cultivated aesthetically throughout the ten years, Shi Yan's wild tales made people dizzy.

Their hearts beat quickly while listening to his story. They became bitter and excited accordingly. Bing Qing Tong and her sisters had watery eyes knowing that Shi Yan was forced to be a human body cauldron.

After Shi Yan had finished, he beamed a smile, speaking, "It was hard at first. I had to be cautious with every step I took. They had bound me for a while. However, I found my way out. My realm started increasing and my condition was getting better..."

Except for details related to Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight, he didn't conceal anything. He carefully explained so that they would know the general situation of the new star area.

When he mentioned Source of Upanishad Inheritance, magical powers Upanishad, divine crystals full of energy, and wonderful, giant battleships, everybody couldn't hide their desire.

"I'm not familiar with the new life star. I'm sure it has a lot of fatal dangers." Shi Yan pondered for a while and then continued, "Anyway, it's easy to live there. Also, it's suitable for you guys to break through. I think... a little pressure wouldn't do much harm."

"Anyway, it's better than waiting here and dying because of energy exhaustion, right?" Li Zheng Rong sighed inaudibly.

Shi Yan arched his brows, suddenly recalling something he had decided earlier. He asked, "Where is Ye Chang Feng? After I returned, I've used my Soul Consciousness to find him, but I couldn't find his energy fluctuation. He isn't in Utmost Eight Purgatories City, is he?"

Li Zhen Rong became gloomy.

Shi Yan was surprised, "What happened? Has that kid been mischievous again?"

"I hoped that he could be mischievous to me," Li Zheng Rong took a deep breath. His face was dark as he said, "Three years ago, he went to the Dead Soul Mountain Range and didn't come back. He is still missing."

"Dead Soul Mountain Range?" Shi Yan's face darkened, "The territory of the Dark Spirit Clan?"

"The Dark Spirit Clan rarely comes out... It seems that they are often in hiding. However, sometimes the dead soul's evil lair would appear and take away lives." Li Zheng Rong explained, "The dead soul's evil lair is strange and somehow marvelous. I doubt that he has fallen into that evil lair. However, I couldn't track down the location of the evil lair so I couldn't find him."

"I've been in the dead soul's evil lair," Shi Yan contemplated after muttering.

He had slit his soul when he was in the Dead Soul Mountain Range. The dead soul's evil lair was a strange space with a vast, gloomy sea. A tremendously evil creature stayed in the bottom of that sea.

The Dark Spirit Clan had some kind of contract with that evil creature. They could receive power from that evil creature and that creature could also control the dead soul's evil lair.

"What is in there?" asked Li Zheng Rong.

"It's hard to tell. It's a bit complicated. I have to go there to check myself. Perhaps I can find something." Shi Yan stood up, speaking seriously. "You guys don't need to accompany me. What you should do is to prepare and organize your people. When I return, we will travel to Cold Wind Island."

"Okay," Yang Tian Emperor replied resolutely.

Bing Qing Tong and her sisters saw him want to leave. They didn't want that, but they couldn't say anything.

Today, Shi Yan was at Third Sky of King God Realm, the height that warriors of this era in the Grace Mainland couldn't imagine. Since he knew space power, it would be less troublesome if he acted alone.

Although they wanted to follow him, Shi Yan had indicated that he didn't need company. Those women had to stay begrudgingly.

"We still have more time to be together. Don't be impatient," Shi Yan chuckled, his eyes showing a gleam of warmth.

Bing Qing Tong's sisters looked better and they nodded and smiled.

"You should quickly prepare." Shi Yan turned into a lightning strike, tearing into the sky. He disappeared in just a blink.

Many warriors who knew him faced the sky, looking at the flash at the horizon with a complicated countenance.

Those people included Yue Ying, Yun Xiu, Cao Zhi Lan, He Qing Man, Qu Yan Qing, and brothers Lao Lun, Lao Li...

A dozen years had passed as quickly as a blink of an eye. Shi Yan was an outstanding genius. He had thrived to the heights that they couldn't compare to, which helped him get rid of the chain in Grace Mainland. He was at the Peak of King God Realm. To them, Shi Yan looked both familiar and strange.

He was still the same but when they saw him today, there was an invisible boundary. This boundary wasn't because of Shi Yan's intimidating power, but his nimble and amazing attainment.

He had made many people feel small compared to him.

Those women, who had passionate times in love with Shi Yan suddenly found that they couldn't feel this love anymore... They wanted it, but they just couldn't feel the need for it.

The greatest difference was that they seemed to be from different worlds. This finding made them suffered. They suffered because they found that they didn't dare voice their love anymore.

Shi Yan didn't know what they were thinking. He had flown far away.

Under the magical powers of Space power Upanishad, he had built a small space bridge, moving like a shuttle between layers of spaces. It was like a fish swimming between different seas.

Swoosh!

An electric strike flashed. Shi Yan appeared above Spirit Potion Valley in Dead Soul Mountain Range. The Spirit Potion Valley was still a ruin of shattered houses and dust. It seemed like nobody lived here anymore.

After the Dark Spirit Clan appeared, the Dead Soul Mountain Range had become their territory. The other clans avoided this area. The Human Clan especially wouldn't come there to do anything.

Ye Chang Feng had the guts to travel to Dead Soul Mountain Range as he was sure that his calculations were correct. However, he wasn't lucky so the Dark Spirit Clan had captured him. Otherwise, he wouldn't have gone missing for years.

Shi Yan always had a good feeling about this man. He hurried to get to this place because of the Purgatory True Flame, but moreover, he wanted to rescue him, with the premise that he was

still alive.

His Soul Consciousness covered the entire Dead Soul Mountain Range. Shi Yan narrowed his eyes, his face stern.

At his realm, it wasn't a hard task to reflect the entire Dead Soul Mountain Range in his head. Beams of his Soul Consciousness moved as quickly as the shuttles, extending to every corner of the mountain range...

Shi Yan tried to recall the scenes he had witnessed when he intruded the dead soul's evil lair that year.

That year, he had condensed the hollow soul and entered the foreign land. That place had countless space cracks hovering above a green soul sea. Dull souls were floating in the sea without a beam of life energy. The soul sea continually swallowed the soul of creatures. It was extremely evil and bizarre.

The entrance above the green soul sea was where the weak men of Dark Spirit Clan stayed and resisted the suction force of the green soul sea.

Members of the Dark Spirit Clan and the evil creature living in the soul sea seemed to have an agreement. The clansmen would capture the souls from outside to give to the creature in the soul sea. Then, that evil creature would give them strong powers to escape the foreign land.

The scenes he had seen that year flashed across his head. Shi Yan frowned, continuing to let his Soul Consciousness wandering.

All of a sudden, a wisp of his Soul Consciousness had touched something, which immediately reflected in his brain.

It was a feeble beam of space power...

As Shi Yan had a profound knowledge of space power, he quietly sensed, his eyes brightening. He moved inaudibly.

After fifteen minutes.

Behind a mountain range, Shi Yan used his power to clean wild grass in a large area. Under a shade, he saw a dark cave. Space wavelets appeared from there. Sometimes it was strong, while other times, it was vague...

Closing his eyes, Shi Yan smiled coldly, spinning his soul altar to expand his God Domain.

Space confining power expanded from him as if it wanted to stop those unstable space wavelets.

A radiant green halo emerged and enlarged from the inside of the cave. A green light dot expanded as if it was a beast opening its mouth. From the initial size of a fist, it enlarged to the size of a chopping board... in the middle of the immense green halo, a powerful suction force aimed at souls and was activated.

Shi Yan trembled and his countenance changed.

Although he had reached the Third Sky of King God Realm, his soul altar had an unstable feeling as if something was trying to pull his soul altar out of his body. The God Soul atop the soul altar swayed vaguely.

A cold and malignant willpower extended from the evil lair, cutting like an icy cold sword as if it wanted to cut off Shi Yan's God Soul.

"Confine!"

Shi Yan's visage was cold and stern. He shouted to urge Space power Upanishad. A thought arose, holding that evil willpower like layers of chains.

Star energy twirled while immense starlight silently congregated. A scorching solar flaming dot moved inside the starlight immediately and covered that icy cold willpower. Under the scorching solar flaming energy, that willpower was burned down.

However, more wisps of the same kind of evil energy shot out from the dead soul's evil lair before Shi Yan even had time to

breathe. They flew out like ghosts trying to catch more souls.

Crack crack!

Shi Yan's ten fingers shot out countless beams of starlight. A dazzling starlight cage shrouded him entirely with the most magnificent light.

His soul altar revolved as he hauled the divine sword out. His eyes became bloodshot. Negative energy seeped out from his acupuncture points.

"Crack larger!"

A bunch of light appeared in his head. His Soul Consciousness added space spears and they were like rainbow ribbons, thrusting violently into the dead soul's evil lair.

The evil lair shook hard, and the mouth cracked open. Shi Yan could see some familiar images through that crack...

Souls without a consciousness were wiggling in the green soul sea. The atmosphere was sorrowful and mournful to the acme. The entrance crack above the soul sea had no member of the Dark Spirit Clan. It seemed that the green soul sea had swallowed them all.

The soul sea in this bizarre area seethed, sending icy cold evil willpower. More powerful energy was coming from the deepest place under the green soul sea. It became stronger and clearer.

A figure as large as a mountain appeared silent, looking at the expanding dead soul's evil lair.

"Incipient Extent! This is the world created by the soul of the Incipient God Realm warrior after he died!"

This figure was the Giant Oldie.

Shi Yan was perplexed.

Chapter 898: The Owner of the Incipient Extent

"Incipient Extent is the world that the soul of the Incipient God Realm warrior generated after he died. 'Incipient' opens to 'Reality.' It's a real existence. It's different from the Ethereal Extent, which will vanish when the soul altar breaks. The Incipient Extent is really marvelous. It means that the warrior can leave his or her inheritance when he or she is still alive. The Incipient Extent can even find the appropriate heir or heiress to impart the inheritance..."

The Giant Oldie appeared out of nowhere. Right when he had arrived, he surprised Shi Yan.

Shi Yan was frightened, looking at the dead soul's evil lair with a frown. "The Incipient Extent will proactively find a suitable candidate to give the inheritance? Does it have a life?"

"No, it's only the willpower of the deceased warrior, which connects closely with earth and heaven. It can create something magical that we can't know beforehand." The Giant Oldie sighed, shaking his head. "The Incipient God Realm warriors in our place are also told in legends. I can't believe that our ancestral land had a deceased Incipient God Realm expert."

Swoosh Swoosh!

Two green flames made a strange curve in the air, shooting out of the evil lair.

The flames seemed to have intellect. They diverged in the air, attacking Shi Yan and the Giant respectively. They aimed at the two's soul altar.

The Giant Oldie didn't change his visage. He touched his glabella, and a blinding gold wave rippled like a fire mist that shrouded the coming flame.

Shi Yan furrowed his brows slightly. His soul altar started to spin. Starlight like mercury swept through the sky, congregating in front of him and creating a small glorious starlight arrow. It hit the oncoming flame precisely.

Swish!

The cold, evil willpower released from the spooky green flame was scattered, unable to gather again.

The dead soul's evil lair seemed to have intellect. Right after the Giant Oldie appeared, it narrowed abruptly.

Shi Yan's visage was calm as usual. His thought flickered. Wisps of Soul Consciousness with space power flew rapidly toward the seven locations he could sense.

He started to summon the heaven flames!

The spooky green flame from the evil lair had the same aura as the heaven flames. However, it seemed to have another secret, original power.

Shi Yan immediately confirmed that there was a heaven flame in the center of that dead soul's evil lair!

"The Incipient Extent is strange. This Incipient Extent is occupied. You can enter there to check because you cultivate space power." The Giant Oldie contemplated for a while then said, "However, you must be careful. That soul is cold and evil. It's not a nice one."

"I understand," Shi Yan nodded. He pondered for a while then touched his forehead.

A sharp space light shot out from the soul altar through his glabella. It carried the pure Essence Qi that ran directly into the evil lair.

The dead soul's evil lair opening was narrowing. After getting hit, it opened up once again.

Shi Yan suddenly pierced through the slit.

He stormed into the center of the evil lair like a lightning strike. He flashed and then disappeared.

The Giant Oldie frowned and hesitated. After a moment, he sat down outside the cave and closed his eyes.

His four-tiered soul altar emerged from his head, covered by a five-colored halo as if it was made of Five Element powers. It spun and then flew into the dead soul's evil lair.

It was an eerie green soul sea. Dull and baffled souls floated here and there. The sky above was gray and immense with many cracks. Vaguely, they could see the dazzling space current. There was no land, mountain, river, or flora.

A cold, evil ambiance filled the place, sending shivers down people's spines.

Shi Yan's true body floated above the spooky soul sea. He was observing the area with tightly knit eyebrows.

An electric strike flashed.

The Giant's soul altar emerged from a slit above his head. This soul altar consisted of the Sea of Consciousness, the tier of power Upanishad, the Ethereal Extent, and his Ethereal Soul. He got here without a body.

"If this Incipient Extent is occupied, I can't get out with my real body. Using the soul altar is the only way I can ensure it. Haha, I'm not cultivating space power though. I can't just get in and out easily like you do." Oldie chuckled, "I'm Na Xin. Later, if my soul altar can't escape the Incipient Extent, please help me find a way."

Shi Yan was surprised. He nodded seriously. "Of course."

He didn't know why Na Xin wanted to go inside. However, since they needed to maintain a good relationship with the Giant Tribe, and because this clan was always nice, Shi Yan wasn't afraid that

he would be ambushed here.

"The Incipient Extent's occupied. Oh, it doesn't have only one master!" The Giant Oldie screamed in astonishment. His Ethereal Soul shook after he had gotten into the place.

His Ethereal Soul and his body looked identical. At first glance, it looked like a projection of the real body. It was just dozens of times smaller. However, it was still much bigger than the soul of a normal warrior.

At Na Xin's level, his Ethereal Soul could communicate and it could clearly express his emotions without any obstacle. If he hadn't known that the Giant didn't get in with his real body, Shi Yan would have thought that it was his real body.

"Not only one master?" Shi Yan couldn't make head or tail, looking at him bewilderedly. "Why do you say this?"

"You will know immediately," Na Xin gave a low shout.

The power Upanishad tier of his vivid five-colored soul altar moved. A profound wisp of Five Elements aura suddenly thrust into the green soul sea.

The soul sea emitting spooky green fog suddenly surged anxiously. Gray, blurry shadows emerged, flying up from the green soul sea as if they were its tentacles. They attempted to entangle Shi Yan and Na Xin.

They could vaguely see a giant ice chunk under the sea, which was continuing to release icy power. The icy power was like winding smoke. It protruded from the water surface but it wasn't aimed at Shi Yan or Na Xin. They were intended to hit the dull, gray souls.

Boom Boom Boom!

The misty shadows looked like they were being confined by ice which suddenly exploded, sending ice everywhere.

The icy air chilled them to the bones, entering their mind, which made Shi Yan and Na Xin slightly changed their visage.

This cold air wasn't like the power released by the Ice Cold Flame. It ran directly into the Sea of Consciousness and seemed to be able to freeze the soul altar and then shatter it.

What had surprised him was that although the cold air was chilled to the bone, it had a crystal clear taste, giving people a simple and pure feeling. It was obviously not the same with the evil ice in that soul sea.

An extremely furious willpower was sent upwards from a deep place undersea. A shadow appeared under the sea. It seemed to attempt to soar up into the sky from the seabed and attack Shi Yan and Na Xin.

Swish Swish Swish!

The green water of the soul sea evaporated underneath Shi Yan. A slit appeared in the middle of the sea. The sharp point of a giant icicle of several thousand meters slowly emerged.

The peak of this icicle was translucent like a jewel. It was so clear like the purest, flawless crystal. It emitted clear beams of light, which was pretty similar to moonlight.

A figure flashed inside the icicle. She looked elegant and graceful, moving swiftly as if she was dancing inside the ice crystal.

Each of icy air currents shot out from the icicle, hovering above the green soul sea. The shadow inside the ice mountain slowly revealed. Eventually, it was visible.

Shi Yan gawked as the God Body while shaking. He dropped his jaw as he couldn't believe what he saw. "You! It's you!"

The girl inside the icicle was pure but as cold as the moonlight. She wore white clothing, her skin was white and smooth like jade, and a pair of beautiful new-moon eyes accompanied her beautiful

but indifferent face.

Ouyang Luo Shuang.

She was the girl who had secluded in the outer meteorite in Sky Meteor City for thousands of years. At her debut, she had reached the Spirit Realm shortly and continued to break through further. When war broke out in Endless Sea, she had disappeared for many years. No one could ever imagine that she would appear here, inside an icicle.

Shi Yan was astounded, gazing at her, shouting lightly with a pale face. "King God Realm!"

"Yeah, King God Realm. Almost condensed to the Original Spirit. Her realm isn't lower than yours," Na Xin nodded, talking sincerely, "Miss, congratulations on taking the inheritance here. You've also combined yourself and the power Upanishad. However, you and someone in the green soul sea are... preventing each other's abilities. What is he?"

A gloomy green flame emerged from the sea, burning and expanding on the surface of the eerie, spooky green soul sea.

Many unconscious souls floating on the sea were burned and disappeared. Shortly after, a giant ghost rocketed from the seabed with an intimidating aura.

Ouyang Luo Shuang was naturally indifferent. She didn't answer Na Xin but studied Shi Yan quietly. After a while, she nodded, speaking faintly. "I didn't expect that after all these years you can reach such a realm. At this moment, even if you don't rely on anybody, you are certainly the peak existence of the Grace Mainland."

Shi Yan smiled.

He suddenly remembered the last time he met Ouyang Luo Shuang. This woman had disdainfully told him that his power wasn't his real competence and that he had used powers of others

to raise the storm. She also told him she hoped that when they met again, he could use his own power to claim a place for himself.

Today, after dozens of years, they finally met in this foreign land. He had gone through a long period of time, taking a round trip to another star area and entering the Peak of King God Realm.

She got the marvelous inheritance of the Incipient Extent. Combining with her Moonlight power allowed me to enter the King God Realm. She was just one step away from Original God Realm. She was so lucky, indeed.

Seeing Ouyang Luo Shuang also reach the Peak of King God Realm, Shi Yan forced a smile inwardly. He had been struggling for years and never relaxed once. With the support of the Mysterious Martial Spirit, he had broken many times to have the attainment today.

However, the other needed only one lucky encounter to receive the sea boundary inheritance of an Incipient God Realm warrior to reach the same realm.

This was the first time Shi Yan had a feeling of defeat...

"The Immemorial Demonic Flame stays under the sea. He has combined the Purgatory True Flame. Also, he understands this Incipient Extent very well, and he can use part of the power of this Incipient Extent." Ouyang Luo Shuang knitted her brows, looking at Shi Yan, "Help me destroy him."

"Okay," Shi Yan nodded, his face cold and harsh.

He knew Ye Chang Feng had perished, becoming one of the dull souls in his soul sea.

The Immemorial Demonic Flame and the Purgatory True Flame were his targets. Whether it was for his own benefit or to take revenge on Ye Chang Feng, he wouldn't just stand and stare.

Chapter 899: Immemorial Demonic Flame

The Immemorial Era had all kinds of intimidating living beings. They all had intelligence and long lives. With giant physiques and earth-shattering power, they were the highest existences in the food chain.

That era was the dawn of the Grace Mainland when earth and heaven energy was still extremely abundant, much more than the so-called level 7 life star. Creatures in Immemorial Era were almost invincible. Legends say that they were even stronger than the ten clans of the next era.

The Immemorial Era had lasted for more than ten thousand years and the immemorial creatures had consumed a lot of earth and heaven energy in Grace Mainland. Eventually, many immemorial creatures had to go to outer space, far away to find more energy.

An ancient creature died with a fetus in its womb. After it died, the unborn creature within had lost its nutrient supply to become a newborn creature of that kind. However, its preserved soul had taken in the demonic Qi of that ancient creature and became a new life form in the shape of a flame.

Although it hadn't received enough nutrients to become a member of its kind, it had the Original Essence power that it received before its development stopped. Then, it became a heaven flame but it wasn't an immemorial creature. Since it used to desire the nutrient of life to ascend, it had a special ability which was to be able to absorb life energy of demonic beasts. It could take in lives of strong demonic beasts to strengthen itself.

It was the Immemorial Demonic Flame, the number four heaven flame.

Legends related to this heaven flame crossed Shi Yan's brain. He gathered his spirit shortly, giving a smile. "You've been staying

with it in this Incipient Extent. Do you know which level it is? How did it get the acceptance of the Incipient Extent? Between you two, who has received the inheritance?"

"I received the inheritance, but this Incipient Extent seems to have a magical connection with that flame. It's hard to destroy it. I also don't know why it can control the Incipient Extent and kick me out." Ouyang Luo Shuang's face was pretty but icy cold, her voice indifferent.

It was obvious that she needed Shi Yan to help her deal with the Immemorial Demonic Flame, but her voice and her manners implied that she didn't have any intentions of asking or begging him. She was still unconcerned as if it was his obligation to help her.

Of course, Shi Yan wouldn't mind it.

He came here not because of Ouyang Luo Shuang but because of the heaven flames.

He needed the heaven flames.

Among the known heaven flames, he still needed three, including Immemorial Demonic Flame, Purgatory True Flame, and the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame. When he could combine the last three heaven flames, he could finally lay his eyes on Original God Realm. When that happened, he would do what the Ring Spirit had told him to do and transform his soul.

He believed that the Ring Spirit would never harm him. The heaven flame fusion would give him formidable advantages. He believed in this. That was why he didn't hurry to break through. He needed to gather the heaven flames first.

"It's coming." Na Xin's soul altar suddenly spun. The vivid five-colored halo with active beautiful light expanded from his soul altar like a rainbow. It layered up and shrouded the area.

The power Upanishad tier of Na Xin's soul altar had five sections

where powers Upanishad of Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth co-existed. He didn't cultivate only one power Upanishad like most of the warriors of the Raging Flame Star Area did. Just like the God Clan man they had met in the God Perishing Land, he had cultivated five powers Upanishad at the same time.

Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth. The Five Elements strengthened each other. Na Xin's thoughts flickered, and his Sea of Consciousness, the soul altar tier of power Upanishad, and the Ethereal Soul were retrieved into his Ethereal Extent. His Ethereal Extent existed in this foreign land like a five-colored auspicious cloud, which was full of light.

Layers of light extended from the five-colored auspicious clouds, covering the spooky green soul sea.

The green flame lengthened in the soul sea. The green seawater seethed uneasily. A massive illusion emerged above the water like a dragon soaring out of the deep lake.

A ferocious bull-like beast as big as a mountain with horns floated on the green water. It opened its mouth, facing the sky and roaring indignantly. The gross, sticky substance in its mouth stank. They could even see the green smoke emitted from it.

There were layers of scales on its dark green body, which looked like small, aligned shields. This savage beast had a tail, which was like a giant python, dozens of meters long. Its tail constantly whipped on the green soul sea. They could vaguely see many faces of the ghosts attached to that giant tail.

As soon as that creature appeared, a frightening brutal aura shot into the sky, gathering at each of the slits in the sky.

Cold, stiff corpses of the Dark Spirit Clan were struck, falling from the sky into its open mouth. Then, the beast swallowed them massively like a whale taking in water.

"Condense the real body!" Na Xin suddenly shouted while he was

staying inside the Five Elements Ethereal Extent. "Don't let it finish the condensation to form a real entity!"

Shi Yan was dumbstruck.

He had figured out right at the beginning that although this beast looked savage and real, it was just a hollow form without flesh and blood.

However, when it faced the sky and roared while engulfing the Dark Spirit Clan's cold corpses, the hollow body enlarged as the beast started to generate a real, fiercely brutal, bloodthirsty aura. Shi Yan's soul felt very uneasy.

From an embryo, it condensed a real body. It wasn't easy to create a real body. The giant horns like the buffalo's horns on its head sparkled in spooky green light while the scales on its body rattled. It faced the sky, roaring painfully. A real sound wave shot up to the sky, making the green soul sea of this foreign land surge vehemently.

While the beast condensed the flesh body, the immense green soul sea seemed to lower down as if it was running shallow.

The sticky green liquid seemed to be withdrawing rapidly, congregating in the body it was condensing. It seemed that as the beast finishes building its body, it was using the energy of this green soul sea.

"It's a stillbirth of an immemorial creature. At this moment, it wants to break the Nature's rule to rebirth!" Na Xin discolored in fright, shouting. "We entered here and you've torn space. We seem to give it hope for success. Be careful!"

As Shi Yan hadn't answered yet, Ouyang Luo Shuang started to attack first.

Crack Crack Crack!

A crisp cracking sound echoed from the thousand-meter-tall icicle. That snow-white shadow emitted dreamy, fantasy light

ribbons. Each ribbon had a marvelous connection with the icicle.

Light ribbons filled the icicle. At first glance, it was like a magical, complex spider web had just been woven at the peak of the icicle. Each of the ribbons was connected to the top of the icicle. Gradually, wisps of ice power that looked like transparent horned dragons flew towards the center of the icicle.

Crack Crack Crack!

Each horned dragon looked real and chilly to the bone. They gathered and shot the beasts.

The ice shattered from the beast's body. Ice rocks containing tremendous icy power fell. When it fell into the green sea, it immediately froze an area of more than ten mu.

Ouyang Luo Shuang stood inside the icicle. Her eyes were clear but icy cold. She was concentrating while cold light was constantly emitting from her eyes.

An extremely cold aura with the flawless moonlight brought the ancient, magical power to draw the cold energy and send it quietly into the core of that beast.

She seemed to have a good grasp of some power Upanishad. Her attack was natural but marvelous. While she rose her hands, she could use the best of her powers to develop her attack.

The life form of this beast was an eerie green flame with a gold halo, which was the form of the Purgatory True Flame. The heaven flame was the nature of that beast's life form, with the basic, evil instinct of hunting beasts.

The Immemorial Demonic Flame had a strange ability to absorb vitality of strong beasts. This flame seemed to have a special obsession. Since it was a stillbirth, it couldn't finish the transformation of the immemorial creature. This regret always stayed in the nature of this flame.

It took in beasts' vitality to complete its final transformation,

which gave it the initial, real form of the immemorial beast.

Immemorial creatures were intimidating creatures that lived in the Immemorial Area. They weren't categorized into any race. Usually, they had giant bodies as large as a mountain. Their intelligence developed naturally from the rules of Nature. From the day they were born, they had supernatural powers.

If the Immemorial Demonic Flame finished its transformation and got a real body, no one knew what would happen.

In the current era, no warrior understood the mysteries and magical features of immemorial creatures.

Na Xin didn't want to see this creature finish its transformation and neither did Ouyang Luo Shuang and Shi Yan.

Sssss!

He extended his left hand. The index finger and the middle finger gathered, cutting the void.

A transparent space slit appeared as his fingers slid into the void. Lights were racing like meteors.

A flame shot out, bringing scorching flames that covered the entire sky.

"Level 8!" said the Vermilion Bird True Flame. "It swallowed the Purgatory True Flame. It also has a connection with this extent. It's hard to deal with it since this place is its territory!"

Shi Yan's pupils shrank. "Level 8?"

"Level 8! So strong!" the Vermilion Bird True Flame affirmed. "Seems like it has undergone some marvelous transformation. Its life form is being changed quickly. It's unbelievable! This transformation isn't the acme ascension of heaven flames... It's... condensing the spirit body!"

"Condensing the spirit body?" Shi Yan couldn't make head or tail.

"I'm a wisp of the Vermilion Bird's soul. The Vermilion Bird is

one of the four Holy Beasts, and the four Holy Beasts were the development of flesh immemorial creatures. When an immemorial creature was born, the first thing it has to do is to condense the spirit body!" The Vermilion Bird True Flame quickly sent the message.

Swoosh!

Another heaven flame appeared.

It was the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

"Don't let it finish!" Na Xin shouted in the voice. "Kid, use your flames to attack it."

Ouyang Luo Shuang's eyes were icy cold. Icy aura permeated the place. She rose together with the icicle. After reaching an elevation of ten thousand meters, they grumbly pressed down. The ice horned dragons at the top of the icicle attacked as if they were real. They spurt out crystal white spears, darting towards the Immemorial Demonic Flame.

Na Xin had turned into five-colored auspicious clouds. His Ethereal Extent changed a little bit. It now looked like a five-colored sea, raising and snatching on the Immemorial Demonic Flame.

Slosh Slosh Slosh!

The seawater of the green sea rose in the air, moving like water dragons to attack the others.

The body that the Immemorial Demonic Flame was condensing spun. A strange electric-like flame flashed and then disappeared. Instantly, it entangled the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, dragging it towards the beast.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame struggled hard. However, no matter how hard it tried, it couldn't free itself from the bind. The flame was so worried that it sent so many desperate calls to Shi Yan for help.

As they were all heaven flames and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was ranked higher than that flame, its level still didn't rival that of the Immemorial Demonic Flame. It was now tied tightly.

Shi Yan wore a cold face. He didn't think much. His eyes became garnet instantly.

Chapter 900: Mysterious, Unrecognizable Land

While condensing its spirit body, the Immemorial Demonic Flame was still aware of every activity around it. It was extreme, indeed.

When the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame had just arrived, it hadn't had enough time to pressure it. The Immemorial Demonic Flame bound it immediately, dragging the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame towards its life core.

Seeing the dangerous situation, the Vermilion Bird True Flame didn't contact Shi Yan but instead turned into the flaming Vermilion Bird True Flame. It stormed like a burning light towards the Immemorial Demonic Flame, which was condensing the body.

At the same time, Ouyang Luo Shuang with her icy face also sent her icy horned dragons from the sky. The icy power they brought was strong enough to transform the soul.

Although Na Xin had a high realm, he didn't enter this extent with his real body. He was here with only the soul altar. His power couldn't be urged to the peak. However, he still used the power of the Ethereal Extent to resist this Incipient Extent forcefully. He had earth-shakingly stirred up this green soul sea.

Na Xin had borne the greatest pressure among the three warriors.

It was unknown why the Immemorial Demonic Flame could use the power of the Incipient Extent. It seemed that this Incipient Extent had a subtle but miraculous connection with the flame.

Although it was just part of the energy of the Incipient Extent, the eerie green soul still had an immense power. It continually released the strange aura that could attack the souls, making them shiver.

While the Immemorial Demonic Flame was condensing its spirit body, it closely cooperated with the green soul sea, which could shake the entire Incipient Extent, supporting the Immemorial Demonic Flame to create the spirit body.

Na Xin used his soul altar to control the Ethereal Extent's power to create the special collision between the two extents. Temporarily, he could subdue some magical abilities of the green soul sea.

Seeing the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame get bound, Shi Yan had his eyes turn garnet immediately. He didn't hesitate, entering the Third Sky of Rampage Realm instantaneously. Negative energy gushed out from his entire body.

The bloody murderous Qi was as thick as plasma, shooting and condensing a giant bloody hand in front of him. It then grumbly pressed down.

The desolate aura multiplied as the giant bloody hand seemed to be able to wipe out all living beings.

The Immemorial Demonic Flame, which was still condensing its body, got pressed down by the bloody palm. The massive beast was stagnant, its progress stopped.

This attack was much more effective than Ouyang Luo Shuang's abilities.

The Dead power Upanishad could eliminate vitality. The Immemorial Demonic Flame needed a massive amount of life energy, blood, and flesh to fabricate its body. While it was being built, Shi Yan's Dead power Upanishad had directly slaughtered its vitality.

While the Dead Seal could wipe away life, the Soul Burial Ground of his Dead power Upanishad could absorb vitality.

Thus, seeing the Dead Seal work, Shi Yan immediately expanded his God Domain, covering the green soul sea and the body that the

Immemorial Demonic Flame was trying to condense.

The extremely cold and dismal aura emitted from his body. A flow of dead energy gradually surged like layers of waves.

White light spots flew up from the soul sea, congregating in the Dead God Domain and moving towards Shi Yan's God Body.

While the beast was slowly building its spirit body, its body was now half real, half illusion although it still had light dots of vitality. They slowly floated up like the fireflies. They were guided by an unknown force that the Immemorial Demonic Flame didn't know, all flying towards Shi Yan.

All of a sudden, the Immemorial Demonic Flame sent a gleam of fright and anxiety. The body of that ominous beast started to fade away.

Shi Yan wore a cold visage. He didn't say anything while approaching that beast. His Soul Burial Ground was maximized. An empty, desolate aura filled almost this entire foreign land.

The frightful, lively eyes of that beast showed an extreme pain as it was struggling hard.

All of a sudden, the beast glared at Shi Yan with a deep grudge. The spirit body it could have been able to build faded slowly, turning into nothingness.

The illusionary form of the beast disappeared. A green flame with a gold halo suddenly flew up.

An unrecognizable energy of Nature rippled vehemently from the core of the foreign land.

Shi Yan and Na Xin were kicked out by that unknown force. They were hurled out of the dead soul's evil lair directly.

Just like the two of them, the shiny green flame appeared visibly in the Dead Soul Mountain Range. It didn't hide in the spooky green soul sea anymore.

Something exploded in the void. The power that could seal all auras of creatures emerged above the Dead Soul Mountain Range.

The Vermilion Bird True Flame disappeared all of a sudden.

Shortly after, the Ice Cold Flame, the Yin Spirit Ghost Flame, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, and the Corpse Vanishing Flame were guided by an unknown force, flying to this place from different corners of Grace Mainland. However, they all disappeared almost instantly.

Shi Yan could feel that those heaven flames weren't far from him. However, he couldn't see them and was only able to sense them using his soul.

"This is our battle. He quit condensing the spirit body to follow the heaven flame's rules. He has cleaned himself of contaminants, turning back to the life form and intellect of a heaven flame. At this moment, it has temporarily stopped the process of becoming a real creature. He wants to use the instinct of devouring the other heaven flames to absorb us. After that, he can be a new life form to complete himself." A thought from Vermilion Bird True Flame was sent to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan was frightened, his face stiff and tense. "Can you be certain about this?"

"I will try my best. He has swallowed Purgatory True Flame. He's the only combined one among us. His life form has ascended. It is hard to deal with him now. Perhaps, we have to consume your soul energy and vitality..." said the Vermilion Bird True Flame.

"Once you guys know that you can't defeat him, inform me immediately," Shi Yan expressed himself. "I will support you as best as I can."

"Okay."

A faint green light appeared by Shi Yan and Na Xin. A graceful figure descended.

It seemed that she temporarily got control of the Incipient Extent when the Immemorial Demonic Flame left. She was now able to enter and leave the dead soul's evil lair as she pleased. She lifted her face to look into the void and she spoke naturally, "I can't see them."

She glanced at Na Xin. Her face became strangely solemn as she said respectfully, "Precursor, you are very powerful."

When Na Xin was in the Incipient Extent, he was just a soul altar, so he couldn't use much of his energy. Since it was Ouyang Luo Shuang's territory, she hadn't observed Na Xin's realm yet.

However, after they were kicked out of Incipient Extent, Na Xin had brought his soul altar back to his body. A pressure that covered the entire sky shook her God Soul even though Na Xin wasn't threatening them at all.

"Little girl, you have the Incipient Extent's inheritance. You've fused the icy power and the moonlight power. Your future will be bright," Na Xin laughed, "Once that flame is defeated, you will officially control that Incipient Extent. When you've reached the Original God Realm, the Incipient Extent will become your personal space, which will be very useful. You're very lucky..."

Na Xin gave her a lot of compliments, his face envious.

Ouyang Luo Shuang had treated him with great respect, speaking carefully. "I will try my best."

Shi Yan didn't intervene. He was frowning. In fact, his face has never been so grim. His soul altar became very sensitive.

Wisps of his Soul Consciousness moved like shuttles between the double-layered spaces, connecting him to the heaven flames.

Gradually, his communication with the heaven flames was forcefully lost.

The battle between heaven flames had come to the fiercest moment. They didn't have free time to send Shi Yan even a

thought.

Those heaven flames were bound by chains of Nature. They were locked in a space in the chaotic space basin. Without his space power and the connection with the heaven flames, he could never feel them.

That area in the chaotic space basin was very magical. It was a place that his Soul Consciousness has never sensed before.

In that area, marvelous powers Upanishad appeared as if they were sources of energy in the world... However, his true body couldn't get there. The Soul Consciousness wasn't the God Soul so no action or touch was true in that place.

He had also used the connection with the heaven flame to catch a little bit of it. However, he couldn't observe the whole picture.

It was somewhere far away, but sometimes it was very near. This ever-changing feature made his soul dizzy.

"You've been interlinked with the heaven flames. Have you fused with them or do you just simply supported each other?" Na Xin suddenly asked.

Shi Yan was surprised for a while. He slowly pulled his spirit, self-conscious again. "I haven't fused with them. I've built a tier in the soul altar to give them shelter."

"Indeed, if you had fused with them, your God Soul wouldn't have stayed in your God Body. It could have joined that battle too." Na Xin smiled and continued, "The battle between the heaven flames is controlled by rules of Nature. Normal people can't join their battle. Only someone who has fused his soul with the heaven flames could join this kind of battle between living beings. In legends, those living beings have an instinct of swallowing each other. Once they meet, they can't live in harmony. The stronger flame will always instinctively act to consume the weaker flame. Their arena seems to be a piece of space separated from the sky. It

hides something we can never know or see...

"According to legends, many strong existences consider that area an ideal cultivating place that they desperately yearn for. But they never had a chance to get in. People who have a chance to get there often perish. It's because when the God Soul fuses with the heaven flames, it will hold the heaven flame down. Then, the heaven flames can't use their best ability. When they have to compete against other unowned heaven flames, you can guess the result. The other flames would swallow it. Thus, they don't benefit from it. Only very few people succeeded in getting there once. He must fuse with another heaven flame to visit a second time. They said that the mysterious area where the heaven flames fight against each other is the best cultivating area in the world..."

Na Xin explained slowly in a low voice. He gazed at Shi Yan, not concealing any important information.

Shi Yan listened to him attentively, his face yearning. "What a pity that I haven't fused with the heaven flames. We are just coexisting. I think I won't have such a good opportunity."

"An archaic continent with Origin can have heaven flames. Rumor says that if someone could collect all the wisps of Origin, he or she can enter that place freely."

Shi Yan frowned, recalling what the Spirit Ring had advised him. It asked Shi Yan to gather all the heaven flames and refine them before entering the Original God Realm. Is it true that the Ring Spirit wanted to facilitate him to visit that best but unrecognizable cultivating place?

Vaguely, he understood something.

Table of Contents

[God Of Slaughter](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 801: A Sensual, Bloody Battle](#)

[Chapter 802: Babble On The Meteorolite](#)

[Chapter 803: A Pivotal Treasure](#)

[Chapter 804: A Little Mercy](#)

[Chapter 805: Bloody Chief Skull Battleship](#)

[Chapter 806: Empty Fantasy Crystal](#)

[Chapter 807: Take A Part In](#)

[Chapter 808: The Blood Soul Sea](#)

[Chapter 809: An Old Friend Runs Into Misfortune](#)

[Chapter 810: Space Riot](#)

[Chapter 811: The Foreign Milky Way](#)

[Chapter 812: Meet the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame again!](#)

[Chapter 813: Breaking Through!](#)

[Chapter 814: Outstanding Heroes' Uproar!](#)

[Chapter 815: An Agreement](#)

[Chapter 816: Heaven Punishment City](#)

[Chapter 817: Rising Winds, Scudding Clouds](#)

[Chapter 818: A Battle Of Wits](#)

[Chapter 819: Overestimated?](#)

[Chapter 820: The Ring Spirit's instructions](#)

[Chapter 821: Conspiracy](#)

[Chapter 822: A Single Blade Attends a Banquet](#)

[Chapter 823: Don't Lean Too Close...](#)

[Chapter 824: Can You Be More Shameless?](#)

[Chapter 825: Stand Out!](#)

[Chapter 826: Monopolize!](#)

[Chapter 827: Black Horn of the Demon Clan](#)

[Chapter 828: Break The Ice To Get Out!](#)

[Chapter 829: Become Famous After One Battle](#)

[Chapter 830: Zi Yao's secret bitterness](#)

[Chapter 831: Bet On Your Future!](#)

[Chapter 832: The Mark Reappears](#)

[Chapter 833: Fei Lan](#)

[Chapter 834: The Frightful Invisible Hand](#)
[Chapter 835: The Mysterious Hermetic Expert](#)
[Chapter 836: Fusion](#)
[Chapter 837: The Big Scarlet Shield](#)
[Chapter 838: The Dark Blood Sunset](#)
[Chapter 839: A Knot In The Heart](#)
[Chapter 840: Dispute](#)
[Chapter 841: Madly Striving In The Battle](#)
[Chapter 842: The Value Of Ten Thousand Top Quality Divine Crystals](#)
[Chapter 843: The Heart of Darkness](#)
[Chapter 844: What Can We Do Then?](#)
[Chapter 845: Darkness Shrouding](#)
[Chapter 846: The Giant Pale Hand](#)
[Chapter 847: A Bloody Grand Banquet](#)
[Chapter 848: I'm Sorry, I Will Choose Him.](#)
[Chapter 849: Burn Your Hand, Feel the Heat](#)
[Chapter 850: Blood Formation!](#)
[Chapter 851: The Overcast Sky](#)
[Chapter 852: Shi Yan's Face](#)
[Chapter 853: Break the Chrysalis](#)
[Chapter 854: Decided But Not Yet Pronounced Son-in-law](#)
[Chapter 855: Face-to-face killing!](#)
[Chapter 856: The Wondrous Forbidden Land.](#)
[Chapter 857: I Think I Can Destroy You Now!](#)
[Chapter 858: Inextinguishable Starlight](#)
[Chapter 859: Intent Domain Field](#)
[Chapter 860: Generous Gifts From The Deceased](#)
[Chapter 861: Returned To Its Rightful Owner](#)
[Chapter 862: Promise](#)
[Chapter 863: Taking A Tonic](#)
[Chapter 864: Venom Crystallization](#)
[Chapter 865: Exchange](#)
[Chapter 866: Everybody Has A Chance](#)
[Chapter 867: Beseech to die](#)
[Chapter 868: Easygoing King of Heaven Hall](#)
[Chapter 869: The Remnant of Chaotic Energy](#)
[Chapter 870: A change of heart](#)
[Chapter 871: Follow Shi Yan!](#)
[Chapter 872: Soul Confining Platform](#)

[Chapter 873: Terrifying speculation](#)
[Chapter 874: We have many people here!](#)
[Chapter 875: The demonic flower blooms](#)
[Chapter 876: Dark Prison Demonic Flower](#)
[Chapter 877: A thing of the God Clan](#)
[Chapter 878: The Recoverer of the God Clan](#)
[Chapter 879: The Eccentric Smiling Face in the Stone Stele](#)
[Chapter 880: Summon the Divine Sword](#)
[Chapter 881: Awaken](#)
[Chapter 882: Thunderbolt Divine Light](#)
[Chapter 883: Struggling](#)
[Chapter 884: The Four-tiered Soul Altar Runs Away](#)
[Chapter 885: The Hollow Channel](#)
[Chapter 886: Just Friends...](#)
[Chapter 887: Not Willing to be Mediocre](#)
[Chapter 888: Are You the Tiny Beasts?](#)
[Chapter 889: The Eight Great Inheritances](#)
[Chapter 890: Living in Harmony](#)
[Chapter 891: The Giant Tribe](#)
[Chapter 892: Ethereal Extent](#)
[Chapter 893: A Familiar Feeling](#)
[Chapter 894: Connect to the Old Homeland](#)
[Chapter 895: Returned](#)
[Chapter 896: Bringing Hope](#)
[Chapter 897: An Astonishing Discovery!](#)
[Chapter 898: The Owner of the Incipient Extent](#)
[Chapter 899: Immemorial Demonic Flame](#)
[Chapter 900: Mysterious, Unrecognizable Land](#)